



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

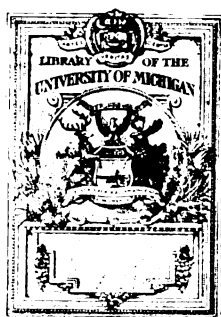
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

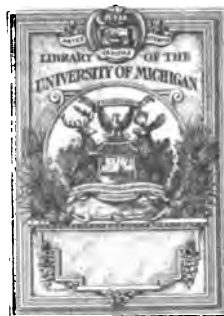
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,152,671



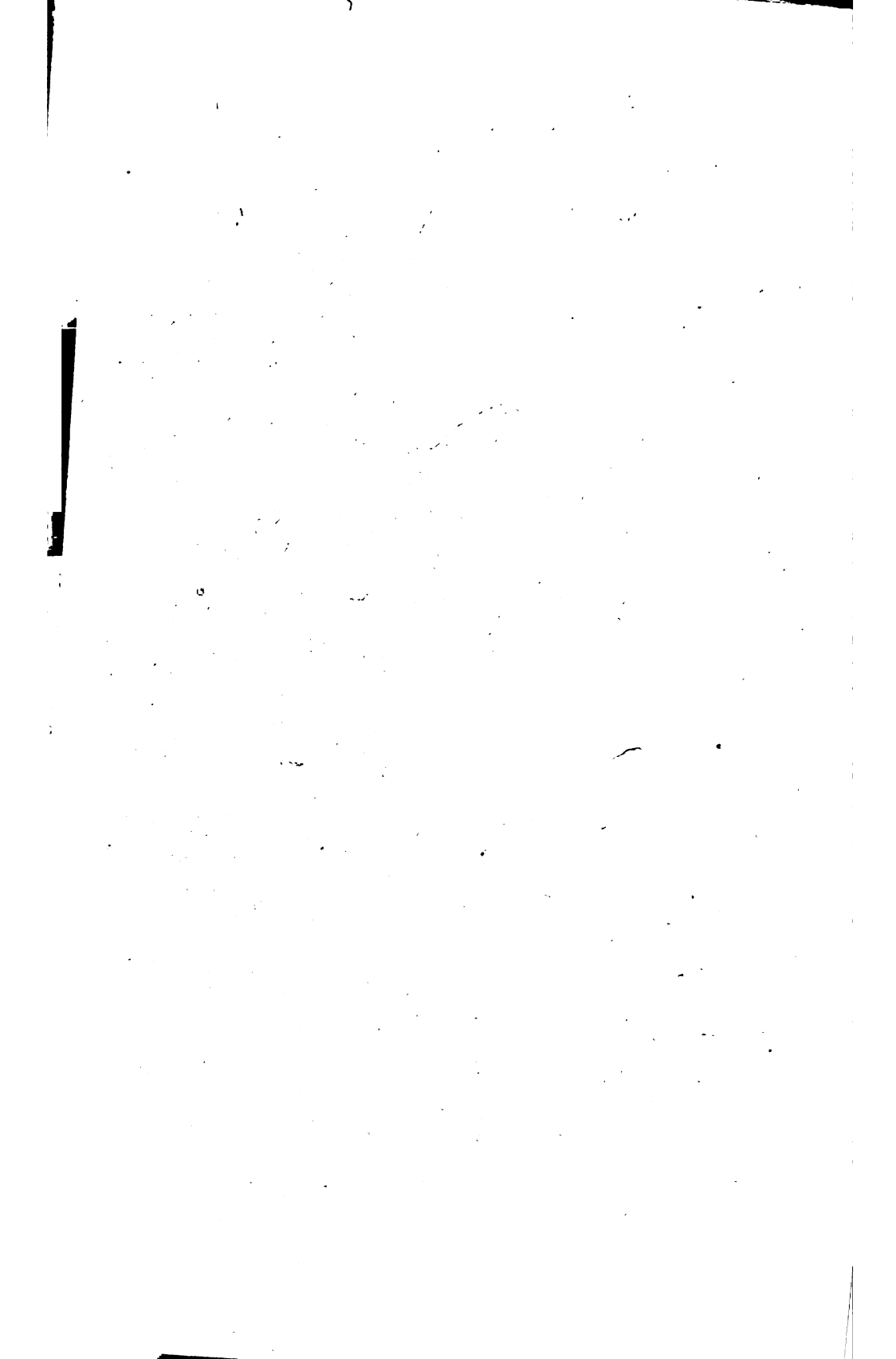
**PRESENTED BY
THE PUBLISHER**

F
521
I39



**PRESENTED BY
THE PUBLISHER**

F
521
IE7





THE INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

**VOLUME V
1909**

**Published Under the Direction of
THE INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Christopher B. Coleman, Editor
INDIANAPOLIS**

EDWARD J. HECKER
PRINTER
5241 EAST WASHINGTON STREET
INDIANAPOLIS

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. V

MARCH, 1909

NO. 1

VINCENNES' FIRST CITY GOVERNMENT.

[The following document sent in from Vincennes by Mr. Logan Esarey is of interest not only as a record of one of the earliest town organizations in Indiana, but for several specific points. It illustrates fully the form of town organization and methods of business. Members of the Board of Trustees absent from meetings seem to have been rigorously fined in amounts varying from twenty-five cents to a dollar. It is interesting also to notice that regulations concerning negro slaves were matters of importance in Vincennes.—EDITOR.]

PROCEEDINGS OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE "BOROUGH OF VINCENNES" FROM AND AFTER 1ST MONDAY IN FEBRUARY, 1815.

1st Monday in February 1815.

A GREEABLY to a charter passed and approved 6th Sept. 1814 by the Legislature of Indiana, for incorporating the "Borough of Vincennes &c and in consequence of an advertisement appearing in the "Western Sun" for an election to take place at the Court-house on the above mentioned day to elect nine fit persons to act as trustees for twelve months in said Borough, the Citizens met as aforesaid, and appointed F. Graeter & Joseph Oneille to act as Judges and James G. Read & David Ruby to act as Clerks to Sd. Election. When after being duly sworn to swear &c proceeded to the election. When upon counting the ballots (the poles being closed at 4 O,Clock P. M.) the following persons were elected as follows—Jacob Kuykendall, John D. Hay, Samuel Thorn, Henry Ruble, Christian Graeter, Elias McNamee, Benj. I. Harrison, Mark Barnett & Wilson Lagow. & whereupon, each of the Sd. Trustees, recd. the following certificate.

We the undersigned, after being duly sworn, as Judges do certify that an Election held at the Court-house in the Borough of Vincennes, in Indiana Territory on the First Monday in February 1815, for the election of Trustees for said Borough agree-

able to an act of the Legislature of said Territory—apd. Sept. 6th 1814. The following Trustees were duly elected.

Wilson Lagow	Henry Ruble
Jacob Kuykendall	C. Graeter
J. D. Hay	Elias McNamee
Saml. Thorn	Benj. I. Harrison
Mark Barnette	

Jsh. Oneille	} Judges of the Election.
F. Graeter	

A Copy Test.

James G. Read	} Clerks
David Ruby	

The original of the foregoing is now filed in the hands of the clerk—as also a state of the poles, it being unnecessary to give them a place in this Journal they are now ready for inspection—and also the Charter.

Vincennes I. T. Feby. 8th 1815.

A meeting of the Trustees (Wilson Lagow, excepted, he being absent) was this day attended by eight when the following Oath was administered

“You and each of you, do swear or affirm that you will diligently and faithfully discharge the duties of Trustees of the “Borough of Vincennes” according to the best of your understanding, so help you God.”

They then proceeded to business, Benj. I. Harrison was unanimously elected as Clerk to the board for the ensuing twelve months, and Jno. D. Hay was appointed to act as Chairman—Pro-tem, who was requested to take the Chair.

The Clerk (by request) of the Chairman, read the laws of the Corporation.

A motion was made & seconded that a Committee of Jacob Kuykendall, Christian Graeter, Benj. I. Harrison, E. McNamee, & Saml. Thorn be and they are hereby appointed, to draught Bye-laws, rules & regulations for the good government of this Town.

It was moved & seconded, that Jno. D. Hay is also to be one of the Committee.

A motion was made & seconded, that a Committee of Benj. I. Harrison & Henry Ruble be and are hereby appointed to draught Bye-laws, &c for the mode of transacting business by this board, & have it ready for next meeting.

A Committee of Benj. I. Harrison and Christian Graeter were appointed to draught a subscription, for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase of ground to build a MARKET HOUSE on, and should said Committee get Two Hundred & fifty Dollars (or more) subscribed they are hereby empowered to purchase of Pierre Boneau & wife the Lot of ground opposite Christian Graeter's at Five Hundred Dollars, for the use of the Corporation—and make report at the next stated meeting.

This meeting is adjourned until Saturday 11th next at 3 O,C. P. M.

B. I. HARRISON, Secretary. JNO. D. HAY, Chairman pro-tem.

Vincennes I. T. Feby. 11th 1815.

The board of trustees met according to adjournment.

The Committee of Benj. I. Harrison & Henry Ruble, made a report, as respects the Bye-laws of this Board, which were read and adopted as corrected.

A motion was made & seconded that the sum of two Dollars be allowed to Benj. I. Harrison for Books purchased for this Board; and he is hereby allowed the sum of Fifty cents for each meeting of the Trustees, for acting as Clerk.

It was moved & seconded that as Benja. I. Harrison & Christian Graeter had raised upward of \$250. by subscription they are hereby empowered by this board, to enter into writings with Pierre Boneau for the purchase of his Lot opposite Graeter's at the price agreed upon \$500. and make report at the next meeting. And that Jacob Kuykendall is appointed also to be one of this Committee.

This meeting is adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON, Secty.

JNO. D. HAY Chm. pro-tem.

Vincennes March 27th 1815.

The Board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes met at the request of the Chairman pro-tem, when present J. D. Hay

Chm. pro-tem, J. Kuykendall, E. McNamee, H. Ruble, Saml. Thorn, C. Graeter, B. I. Harrison Clk.

The board then proceeded to the Election of a Chairman, when Frederick Graeter Esqr. was declared unanimously elected.

He was then conducted to the chair there being no officer to be found to administer the Oath of Office, the Board adjourned to meet on Wednesday next at 9 O,Clock A. M.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes March 29th "15

The Board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes met according to adjournment, when present Fredk. Graeter Esq. Chm., Jacob Kuykendall, Jno. D. Hay, Mark Barnett, C. Graeter, E. McNamee, B. I. Harrison Clerk.

That as Mr. Chairman had been sworn in, it was moved and seconded that the Oath be recorded—as follows.

"Indiana Territory

"Knox County

"Be it remembered that on the 28th day of March, 1815 I administered to Mr. Frederick Graeter the Oath of chairman of "the Board of Trustees for the Town of Vincennes—In testimony "whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date "above written

E. STOUT J. P. K. C. Seal.

It was moved and seconded that a committee of Jacob Kuykendall, J. D. Hay E. McNamee be and are hereby appointed to examine the situation of the Town Lots, &c and make report at the next meeting of this Board.

The object of the above motion is to have each and every one of sd. Town-Lots numbered, beginning at the upper or the lower end of said Town.

A motion was made & seconded that a committee of B. I. Harrison be appointed to write to Louisville for a Copy of the Bye-Laws of that place and make report at the next meeting of this Board.

Henry I. Mills was elected as Town Constable, by this Board for this term in office, viz. (until next February).

This board is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

FREDK. GRAETER Chairman.

Vincennes I. T. May 3rd 1815.

The board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes met this day, when present. Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., Jacob Kuykendall, Jno. D. Hay, Christian Graeter, E. McNamee, Wilson Lago, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, M. Barnett & B. I. Harrison Clk.

Wilson Lago being sworn in according to Law this day took his seat as one of this board.

The Committee appointed at the last meeting of this board of J. Kuykendall, J. D. Hay & E. McNamee made a report in part and are allowed a longer time to finish their undertaking.

The Committee of B. I. Harrison as also appointed at the last meeting made a report which was satisfactory.

It is ordered that a Committee of E. McNamee be appointed to draught the following bye laws and make report at the next meeting of this board viz.

A law imposing a tax on lots & other property within the borough of this Town, also, a law for the imposing of a Tax or fine on all free persons for drunkenness, running Horses, in the streets and other improper conduct. And also, a law for the punishment of negroes & servants for improper conduct. Lastly, a law imposing fines on owners or holders of Lots for suffering Nuisances to remain before their Lots to the injury of the Citizens.

Ordered, that Jno. D. Hay be and is considered as another of this Committee to the second Law.

Ordered, that the above Committee as soon as said Laws are drafted do call on the Chairman of this board & with him appoint an extra meeting and give notice thereof to the rest of the board.

Ordered, that a Committee of Saml. Thorn & Jno. D. Hay be appointed to contract for materials for the purpose of building a market house, of the following dimensions 16 by 48 feet, one story high, the pillars of Brick at equal distances of 8 ft. and to be covered with cypress shingles, & report of the expense to the next or future meeting of the Materials.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Secty.

FREDK. GRAETER Chairman.

Vincennes May 13th 1815.

The Trustees for the "borough of Vincennes" met this day, when present, Fredk. Graeter, esqr. Chm., Henry Ruble, Mark Barnett, J. Kuykendall, C. Graeter, Saml. Thorn & B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is moved and seconded that as this meeting was called for the express purpose of attending to the Committee of E. McNamee & Jno. D. Hay (appointed at the last meeting) one of which being indisposed it is adjourned until Monday next at 9 O'Clock.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chairman.

The Board of Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day according to adjournment being Monday 15th May 1815. when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., Jno. D. Hay, C. McNamee, C. Graeter, Wilson Lago, Henry Ruble, Saml. Thorn, Mark Barnett & B. I. Harrison Clk.

The Committee of E. McNamee appointed for the purpose of making laws, &c, do make the following report, which were passed after some amendments.

ORDINANCE, N. IV.

FOR LEVYING AND COLLECTING TAXES WITHIN THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES.

Sec. 1st. Be it ordained by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council assembled and it is hereby ordained that a Tax of one and a half per cent, per annum, be laid on the valuation of each and every lot, half and other less parts of Lots, within the same.

2nd. Be it further ordained That the valuation of lots shall be made and ascertained as herein after prescribed.

The assessor shall immediately after the first day of June and shall thereafter annually proceed to number the Town Lots on a general plat of the same, beginning on the River Wabash adjoining the Church Lands, and making two fair lists of the number of Lots and their owners names as far as it can be ascertained—one of which lists shall be deposited with the Clerk of the Board, and the other for his own use as collector.

3rd. And be it further ordained that

All Lots, the owners of which do not reside in this borough of Vincennes, as well as all those lots, whose owners are unknown, shall be marked and designated, as the lots of non-residents, and shall be subject to the same rates of Taxation, as the lots of resident Citizens of Vincennes, and the assessor shall to the best of his judgment, set down the valuation of each Lot opposite the owners name, where this can be ascertained, and where it cannot opposite to the number of such Lot. And be it further ordained that it shall be the duty of the assessor when assessing the Town Lots, to take a correct list of the names of all free male inhabitants, Twenty one years old and upwards, residing in the borough, and the Collector shall collect from each and every one of said inhabitants an head Tax of Fifty cents.

Sec. 4. And be it further ordained that

The Town Collector shall on the 1st day of July 1815 annually hereafter begin to demand and collect the aforesaid Taxes— And, if any Lot-Holder or Renter of a Lot, refuse or neglect to pay the amount of his, her or their taxes so demanded, the Collector shall proceed to levy an execution on the goods and chattels of the person so neglecting or refusing, and advertise said goods and chattels, in three of the most public places for twenty days previous to the sale thereof.—

5th. And be it further ordained, that,

Where no personal property can be found whereon to levy for said taxes, it shall be the duty of the Collector, to levy and collect the Tax so in arrears by sale, at the Court House in said borough of the Lot or Lots, for which the Tax shall be in arrear, or so much thereof, as will bring the tax due thereon, to be laid out in the form of a square or Parallelogram in some corner of said lot, to be designated by the Collector at the time of sale.

6th And further ordained be it, that it shall be the duty of the Collector, to give notice of the time & place of the sale of Lots, for the Non-payment of the Taxes due thereon by advertising the same for Twenty days previous to the sale, in some public Newspaper printed in the borough, if one should be printed therein at the time, and if not by Manuscript advertisements, at three of the most public places in the Borough.

7th And be it further ordained that it shall be the duty of the Collector, to give notice to one of the Justices, assigned to keep the peace in the said borough, to attend the sale of Lots for the Non-payment of Taxes and it shall be the duty of said Justice to superintend said sales and prevent any fraud or collusion in the same. And the said Justices shall receive One Dollar and fifty cents for each days attendance, to be levied on the Lots sold.

And be it further ordained that

No Collector shall directly or indirectly purchase any Lot sold by him for Taxes due thereon, under the penalty of One Hundred Dollars, to be recovered for the use of the Borough— And the Collector shall within Ten days after the sale of any Lot or Lots make returns thereof to the Clerk of the Board who shall record the same in which return the Collector shall particularly state the Lot or Lots sold, and to whom, with the numbers of said Lots and the owners names, and that of the Justice who attended, and the expense of the sale.

Sec. 8 And be it further ordained, That it shall be the duty of the Collector, to give the purchaser a Deed for any Lots by him sold for the Non-payment of Taxes, which Deed shall be witnessed by the Justice attending such sales, and shall be made out in the names and form prescribed by the law of this Territory, in such cases made and provided.

9th And, be it further ordained, That in cases where the name of the Owner or Owners of Lots, cannot be ascertained, it shall be lawful for the assessor to assess the Lots without prefixing the owners names, but, he shall clearly designate the number of such Lots, and the street or streets by which each Lots are bounded and the Collector shall in like manner when making his Deed to the purchasers, designate and describe the Lot, by giving the owner's name if it can be ascertained—and if otherwise, its number in the general platte of the Town with the street or streets by which it is bounded.—

And be it further ordained that, in all cases of the sale of Lots, or part of Lots for the Non-payment of Taxes due thereon to the Borough, all the Title which any person or persons had, or could have to said Lots or parts of Lots at the time of such sale, shall

be absolutely transferred to the purchaser by the Deed of the Collector, subject however, to be redeemed within One year after the sd. sale, agreeably to an act of the Territorial—Legislature “Entitled, an act to allow owners of Town Lots, to redeem the “same when they shall be sold for Taxes—And be it further ordained, that Any person wanting to redeem any Lot sold for Taxes shall pay the purchaser, the amount of the Tax and Costs together with one hundred p. Centum thereon; and shall have such redemption entered on the Books of the Board, by the Clerk of the same, which shall be a release of all claim of the purchaser.

10th And, be it further ordained, That the Collector shall be bound to pay over to the Treasurer, once every week— all monies by him received or collected for the Borough.

And be it further ordained that the fees afterwards to be allowed to him by the board shall be the same as are allowed by the Laws of this Territory to the County-Sheriff or Collector for the collection of Taxes—And, the Fees of the Assessor shall be the same as are allowed by Laws of the Territory to County or Township—Assessors or Listers.

11th And be it further ordained, that The Assessors and Collectors shall take the following Oaths previous to entering on the Duties of their respective offices—To wit.

ASSESSORS OATH

I A. B. do solemnly swear that I will truly & without partiality or prejudice, to the best of my abilities estimate and assess the value of all the Lots in the borough of Vincennes—and, that I will faithfully discharge all of the duties prescribed to me as assessor, by the ordinance of the Board of Trustees—So help me GOD.

COLLECTOR'S OATH.

I A. B. do solemnly swear that I will faithfully discharge all the duties enjoined on me as collector, by the ordinance for levying & collecting Taxes to the best of my knowledge and abilities —So help me GOD.

N. III. ORDINANCE, RESPECTING NUISANCES.

SEC 1st BE IT ORDAINED BY THE TRUSTEES OF THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES, and it is hereby ordained that a fine not exceeding Five Dollars nor less than three be imposed on any person or persons who shall, cast any dead carcass, garbage, nauseous liquors or other offensive matter on any street, lane, or alley, or on any Lot within the limits of this Borough, or so near thereto as to annoy the inhabitants in the neighborhood thereof.

Sec. II And be it further ordained, That if any person shall place any barrels, boxes, Crates, any firewood, or timber of any kind, any Brick, stone or earth in the streets so as to obstruct the free passage thereof, and suffer the same so to remain for 10 hours, every person or persons so offending shall pay for every such offence the sum of two dollars.

Sec. 3 And be it further ordained, that it shall be the duty of the street Commissioners to remove, or cause to be removed all nuisances from the streets, it shall be their duty to give such persons so causing the nuisance, or person or persons owning such Lot or Lots whereon such nuisance may be found or facing the streets where such nuisance or Obstruction may have been thrown. notice to remove the same: and if the person so notified shall neglect or refuse to remove or cause to be removed such nuisance or obstruction in 24 hours after such notice then the street Commissioners shall direct the Town Constable to have the same removed at the expense of the person, or persons neglecting, or refusing, which expense and costs of suit, shall be reasonable before any Justice of the peace in said Borough.

AN ORDINANCE RESPECTING FINE AND PROSECUTION.

And be it ordained by the trustees of the borough of Vincennes in Council assembled & it has hereby ordained That it shall in all cases, be the duty of any officer, or other person prosecuting or informing against any person for Offences committed against any of the ordinances of this Borough to do the same within ten days after the Commission of such Offence or Offences.—

Sec. 7 And be it further ordained, That in all cases where fines are assessed, and the person, or persons fined shall neglect

or refuse to pay such forfeitures, or goods and chattels whereon to levy the same by distress, cannot be found such person or persons shall be committed to the county jail until they pay or give satisfactory security to pay the same.

This ordinance to have effect from & after the passage thereof.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

B. I. HARRISON C. B. T.

NO. I.

ORDINANCE TO PROVIDE FOR THE LEGAL PROMULGATION OF THE ORDINANCES PASSED BY THE TRUSTEES OF THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES.

Sec. I Be it ordained and enacted, by the Trustees in Council assembled, of the Borough of Vincennes. "That it shall hereafter be the duty of the Town Clerk after the passage of any ordinance to cause copies of the same to be put up at three of the most public places of the said Borough, and immediately after putting up the three said Copies of the ordinances, to make out an affidavit stating that he had discharged that duty agreeably to the provisions of the sixth Section of the Act of Assembly of this Territory, entitled "An Act to incorporate the Borough of Vincennes passed the 6th September 1814—a Copy of which affidavit shall be deposited with and filed by the Officer administering the Oath, and another copy placed on the minutes of the proceedings of the Council, which said affidavit so as aforesaid filed, shall be held and taken to be at all times as full and sufficient evidence of the promulgation of the ordinances of the corporation of the Borough of Vincennes agreeably to the provisions of the before recited act.

This ordinance to take effect upon and after the passage thereof.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

NO. II

ORDINANCE REGULATING SERVANTS AND PEOPLE OF COLOR.

Sec. 1 Be it ordained by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council assembled, and it is hereby ordained—That If any slave or servant, shall be found within the Borough (whose Master employer or owner, lives out of the bounds of this Cor-

poration) without a pass, or some letter or token whereby it may appear, that he or she is proceeding by authority from his or her Master employer or owner, it shall and may be lawfull for any person to apprehend and carry him or her before a Justice of the peace to be by his order punished with stripes not exceeding 39.

Sec. 2 And be it further ordained—That all Riots, routs, unlawful assemblies, and seditious speeches by any slave or slave servant or servants, or free people of color, within the bounds of this borough shall be punished with stripes at the discretion of a Justice of the peace.

This ordinance to have effect from and after the passage thereof.

Attest B. I. HARRISON Clk

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

Adjourned until 2 OClock P. M.

NO. V.

ORDINANCE

AN ORDINANCE to prevent riots in the streets or in public houses and prohibiting the galloping of horses &c.

Sec. 1. Be it ordained by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council assembled, and it is hereby ordained, That if any person of the age of sixteen years and upwards, shall be found in the streets or in any public house of entertainment within this Borough, Intoxicated and making or exciting any noise contention or disturbance, it shall be lawful for any Justice of the peace on complaint or view thereof to cause such person, or persons to pay a fine of Two dollars with costs of prosecution for every such offence.

Sec. 2. And be it further ordained, That if any person or persons shall gallop, any Horse, Mare or gelding in any street within this Borough, every person so offending, shall on conviction thereof before any Justice of the peace forfeit and pay the sum of Five dollars with costs. The above ordinance to have effect from and after the passage thereof.

Enacted into an ordinance 15 May 1815.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

Vincennes May 31 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day at 2 O,Clock, P. M. when present Frederick Graeter Chairman, B. I. Harrison Clerk, E. McNamee, Ch. Graeter, H. Ruble, J. D. Hay, W. Lago, S. Thorn, Mark Barnett.

Henry I. Mills being this day sworn in the Office of Town Constable for the Borough of Vincennes agreeable to Law, ordered that it be entered on the books of said Borough.

Ordered that the Clerk of this board do make the following alterations, or amendments to the following Sections

John Bruner and John Bailey having been sworn in according to Law as street Commissioners, ordered that it be entered upon the books of the Trustees of the Borough.

Ordered, That Christian Graeter be considered as another of the Committee with Saml. Thorn and John D. Hay (as appointed at a former meeting) to furnish materials for the Market House, and to have them ready by the 15th June next.

Ordered, That Ch. Graeter be appointed as a Committee to have the fences of Doct. Kuykendall and Geo. Wallace removed for the market square, to be built upon, which ground was given by said Gentlemen for the use of said market square, and to be removed before the 15th June next.

It is moved and seconded that E. McNamee and B. I. Harrison be appointed as a Committee to have the Corporation Laws &c printed.

This meeting is now adjourned. B. I. HARRISON Clk.

Borough of Vincennes June 19th 1815.

The board of Trustees met, with present Frederick Graeter, Chairman, Wilson Lago, M. Barnett, S. Thorn, E. McNamee, H. Ruble, C. Graeter, and J. D. Hay.

Ordered, that J. D. Hay be appointed as Clerk pro Tem.

On motion ordered, That E. McNamee and Fredk. Graeter Esqr. be a Committee to revise and amend the ordinances respecting Sabbath breaking and Taxation, and that they report to the next meeting, and that the said Committee report any amendments which to them may appear necessary in the ordinances generally.

Ordered that Joseph Oneille be appointed as Assessor for the Borough of Vincennes, and that he shall take an oath faithfully to discharge the duties of said Office according to the ordinance of the board of Trustees.

Adjourned until Friday morning next at 9 O,Clock.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes June 23rd 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter, Chairman, B. I. Harrison, J. D. Hay, Ch. Graeter, E. McNamee, H. Ruble, W. Lagow.

It is moved and seconded that as Mr. Chairman was appointed at the last meeting as one of a Committee, that Wilson Lago take the chair.

The Committee of E. McNamee and F. Graeter Esqr. as appointed at the last meeting made the following reports respecting amendments, alterations, repealing &c of the ordinances passed by this board as follows,

It is ordered that E. McNamee and F. Graeter is considered as being continued as a committee already appointed for at the last meeting.

Resolved that B. I. Harrison and H. Ruble as a Committee authorised to borrow a sum not exceeding \$400. on the credit of the Borough of Vincennes and that the Trustees do bind themselves and their Successors in Office to repay such sums, so borrowed within twelve months thereafter, or, so much sooner as funds come into their hands.

NO. VII

AN ORDINANCE to prevent the storing of Gunpowder, and of shooting any fire Arms within the limits of the Borough Vincennes.

WHEREAS, the keeping of large quantities of gunpowder in Stores and private houses within the limits of this Borough, is pregnant with the most calamitous consequences to the lives and property of its inhabitants whom an accidental fire may plunge at once into irretrievable ruin, And whereas such imprudent and inhuman, if not criminal practice, hitherto unrestrained, ought to

be effectually checked before the misfortunes it is calculated to produce may take place.

THEREFORE,

Sec. 1. Be it ordained and enacted by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council Assembled, and it is hereby ordained That a fine not exceeding Twenty dollars nor less than Ten dollars with costs of prosecution, be imposed on any person, who shall keep in any house, shop, cellar, Store or other place any greater quantity of Gunpowder than Twenty pounds.

Sec. 2. And be it further ordained That a fine of Five dollars with costs of prosecution be imposed on any person who shall at any time discharge any fire Arms within the limits of this Borough.

Sec. 3. And be it further ordained, That this ordinance shall take effect and be in full force from and after the passage thereof
FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

NO. IX

AN ORDINANCE respecting the warrant of the Justice of the peace to be issued against offenders of the ordinances of the Trustees of this Borough, and to regulate the amount of fees Chargeable by the said Officers.

Sec. 1 Be it ordained and enacted by the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in Council Assembled, and it is hereby ordained That, the following form of warranty, shall be used by the Justice of the peace.

KNOX COUNTY SCT.

The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes in said County, To the Town Constable of the same, GREETING.

WHEREAS Complaint hath been made before me the Subscriber one of the justices of the peace, in and of the said County, upon the oath of A. B. of ——— as the case may be ——— that C. D. did on the ——— (stating the Offence) contrary to the ordinances of the said Trustees, THESE are therefore in the name of the said Trustees, to will and require you to give notice to the above C. D. to appear before me tomorrow by 10 O,Clock (or

forthwith to answer the above complaint, and to be further dealt withal, according to Law.

Given under my hand this — day of — A. D.

Sec. 2. And be it further Ordained That, the fees to be charged by the Justice of the peace, so acting in the name of the said Trustees, shall be the same as are, or may be at any future time established by law, to be chargeable by the said Justices of the peace within this Territory; and that the Constable shall be entitled to the same fees as are, or may be allowed by law to Constables within the same.

Sec. 4. And be it further ordained THAT, this ordinance shall take effect, and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

FR. GRAETER Chm. B. T.

Attest B. I. HARRISON Clk.

Vincennes I. T. June 30th 1815.

The Trustees for the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr., E. McNamee, C. Graeter, J. D. Hay, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, Wilson Lago, & B. I. Harrison Clk.

B. I. Harrison as one of the Committee appointed at the last meeting, for the purpose of raising a loan of \$400 for the building of a Market-house by subscription, reported he had nearly raised that amt.

Ordered that M. Barnett be fined Fifty cents for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board, according to the Bye-laws.

Ordered that Seneca Almy be appointed as an additional Town Constable for this Board.

B. I. Harrison resigned his office as clerk to this Board, which was accepted.

Homer Johnston was then elected in his stead, to fill the vacancy.

Resolved that the following additional rule be made to the Bye-laws for the Government of this Board.

That the Board hereafter will receive no communication from any Citizen or Citizens, person or persons unless the same is committed to writing.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next, 7th July and meet every Friday following, until ordered otherwise, at 9 O. C. in the morning.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk

F. GRAETER Chairman.

Friday July 14th, 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., Wilson Lago, C. Graeter, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, B. I. Harrison, Clk.

Ordered that Mark Barnett, be fined the sum of one Dollar, for his non attendance at the last meeting.

There appearing no farther business before the Board, it is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O,Clock.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. July 28th 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., Wilson Lago, C. Graeter, H. Ruble, S. Thorn, E. McNamee, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is ordered that B. I. Harrison be appointed as Treasurer to this Board for their time in office, and that he gives the necessary security according to Law.

Ordered that Doct. Kuykendall be considered as another added to the committee for attending to the building of the Market-house.

Resolved that all committees appointed by this board whose duty it has been or may be to contract debts on behalf & for the use of said shall present to the board the accounts of the persons with whom they have contracted in order that such accts. may be adjusted by the sd. board in sessions.

Ordered E. McNamee & Fredk. Graeter be a Committee to draught Laws for the Market-house and make report at a future meeting.

Resolved that the Treasurer of the board of Trustees of this Borough be & he is hereby required to pay out of any monies in his hands belonging to the Borough of Vincennes any account or order passed in the Board of Trustees & signed by the Chairman of the same & he is in no other case to pay out any money for or belonging to said Borough.

Resolved further, that it shall be his duty to keep a fair account of all monies by him recd. for sd. Borough as well as all monies due to or from sd. Borough—& that he be obliged to render an acct. of sd. monies when required thereto.

Ordered that E. McNamee be fined the sum of fifty cents, for his non attendance at the last meeting.

This meeting is now adjourned until friday next at 9 O. C.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. August 4th, 1815

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this dat, when present Fredk. Graeter esq. Chm., Elias McNamee, Saml. Thorn, C. Graeter, Henry Ruble, Mark. Barnett, J. Kuykendall, B. I. Harrison Clk.

Fredk. Graeter esqr. having been appointed at the last meeting one of a committee and wishing to make report in part, resigned his Chair until that business was finished, therefore ordered, that J. Kuykendall take the chair as Chairman pro-tem.

Ordered that Mark Barnett be a committee to arrange with Will Lindsay the acct. presented to this board for brick-work done to the Market-house by sd. Lindsay and make a report at the next meeting.

as the Treasurer reported that he had collected from the different persons a loan subscribed by them for the purpose of Building the Market-house, therefore, Ordered That the following accts. do pass this board and the Treasurer be instructed to pay them

To Benja. Beckes (for brick).....	\$40.00
“ Will Millikan (hauling same).....	6.25
“ Will Hendrix (one day's work).....	.75
“ Thos. Bennett hauling 2400 brick.....	12.00
“ Jas. White ditto 2400 do.....	12.00
“ C. Graeter hauling 6 loads sand.....	.75
“ Saml. Thorn sundries	2.37½
“ Charles McClure counting brick.....	1.50

Amtg. to\$75.62½

Ordered that as Seneca Almy was elected by this Board as Town Constable some meetings since & having taken the necessary oath that it be admitted to record as follows—

INDIANA TERRITORY

BOROUGH OF VINCENNES

Be it known that on this day the 30th June 1815 I administered to Seneca Almy the oath of Town Constable of the board of Trustees for the borough of Vincennes conformably to order. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my seal the day and year above written.

To the Clerk B. I. Harrison

F. GRAETER J. P. K. C.

esqr. of the Board of Trustees—Vincennes.

Ordered still farther, That as Benja. I. Harrison resigned his place one or two meetings since as Clerk to this board, and Homer Johnston elected in his stead, and he having refused to accept of sd. appointment, it is considered that sd. Harrison do keep the Clerkship, as it was understood so at the time of his resignation.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O'C.

B. I. HARRISON Clk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Aug. 11th 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day when present F. Graeter esqr. Chm., M. Barnett, S. Thorn, C. Graeter, H. Ruble, B. I. Harrison Clk.

The Committee of M. Barnett appointed at the last meeting of the Board, to arrange with Will Lindsay the amt. and inquire into his work done to the Market-house, reported that Mr. Lindsay would agree that he had put up about 6900 brick for which he would take \$30 but not less.

Ordered, that Wilson Lago be fined the sum of one Dollar, for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

Ordered that as B. I. Harrison had been elected as Treasurer of this Board for their time in office and having given bond with E. McNamee as security for his good performance & taken the necessary Oath, that it be admitted to record, as follows,

"Know all men by these presents, that we B. I. Harrison and "Elias McNamee, both of Vincennes of the County of Knox and "Indiana Territory, are held and firmly bound unto the board of "Trustees of the borough of Vincennes & county aforesaid, in "the just & full sum of Five Hundred Dollars, of good and law- "ful money of the United States, to be paid to the said Board of "Trustees as aforesaid, or their successors in office; for which "payment to be well and truly made we bind ourselves and each "of us by himself for and in the whole, our heirs, Executors, and "administrators and each, jointly & severally firmly by these "presents—sealed with our seals, and dated at Vincennes, this "Ninth day of August in the year of OUR LORD, one thousand "eight hundred and fifteen.

The condition of the above obligation is such, that, whereas the above bounden B. I. Harrison has this day been appointed by the aforesaid Board of Trustees, a Treasurer of the Treasury of the Borough of Vincennes in said County — Now, if the said B. I. Harrison shall and does well and truly execute and discharge the duties of his office, enjoined upon him by the sd. Board of Trustees, as such Treasurer, then the foregoing obligation to be void, or else, to remain in full force and virtue—

Sealed and delivered in presence of F. Graeter.

B. I. HARRISON Seal

E. McNAMEE Seal

Indiana Territory Knox County

Be it known that on the ninth day of August one thousand eight hundred & fifteen, I administered to B. I. Harrison, the oath of Treasurer of the Board of Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes—In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & seal, the day and year above written.

F. GRAETER J. P. K. C.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O.C.

B. I. HARRISON Clk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Augt. 18th 1815.

The Trustees for the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present, F. Graeter esqr. Chm., E. McNamee, H. Ruble, M. Barnett, C. Graeter, W. Lago, J. Kuykendall, B. I. Harrison Clk.

Ordered that the acct. as presented to this Board in favor of Will Lindsay for Brick work done to the Market-house of Thirty dollars, be rejected and in lieu thereof, the Treasurer is ordered to pay him Twenty five Dollars, out of the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.

Ordered that the committee respecting the Market-house, do give the necessary instructions for the building and completing sd. House.

This meeting is now adjourned until Friday next at 9 O. C. in the morning.

B. I. HARRISON Clk

F. GRAETER Chm.

Friday, Aug. 25th 1815

The Trustees of the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day when present Wilson Lago Chm. pro-tem, C. Graeter, J. Kuykendall, Saml. Thorn, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is ordered that the meeting of every Friday be dispensed with, until further orders.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Nov. 27th 1815

The Trustees of the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., Jno. D. Hay, C. Graeter, H. Ruble, S. Thorn, M. Barnett, E. McNamee, B. I. Harrison Clk.

Two Petitions which were addressed to the Legislature of the Territory were read by the Clerk, one of which were to be signed by the members of this board & the other by Citizens of the Borough, each of which passed & a Committee of Jno. D. Hay & C. Graeter were appointed to hand the one for the Citizens to sign.

It was ordered that M. Barnett be fined Twenty five cents for non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

It is ordered that the Committee appointed to the building &c of the Market-house do take particular care of all remaining materials and make sale of them.

This meeting is now adjourned until the last monday in Dec. next.

F. GRAETER, Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Jany. 17th 1816

The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes met this day when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., E. McNamee, S. Thorn, C. Graeter, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It was moved and seconded that Wilson Lago be fined the sum of One Dollar for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

After due consideration, the Board made the following resolution, "resolved unanimously that a Memorial which has been first & secondly read (directed to Congress praying for the disposal of the Common & Title Lots in the Borough) be immediately enclosed and sent on to Congress for their consideration & Disposal.

There appearing no farther business before the Board, it is ordered that this meeting is now adjourned until Saturday next at 6 O,Clock.

B. I. HARRISON, Clk.

F. GRAETER, Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Jany. 22nd 1816

The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes met this day, when present Fredk. Graeter Esqr. Chm., E. McNamee, J. Kuykendall, C. Graeter, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is moved and seconded that Wilson Lago, be fined one Dollar for his non attendance at the last meeting of this Board.

It is ordered that the Clerk of this Board do cause to be stuck up three copies of advertisements (one in each ward) for the purpose of having an Election of Nine Trustees, to take place 1st Monday in February next, and to have also a Copy of the same inserted in the Western Sun of this Town.

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clk.

F. GRAETER, Chm.

Vincennes I. T. Feby. 3rd 1816

The Trustees of the "Borough of Vincennes" met this day when present Fredk. Graeter esqr. Chm., C. Graeter, Saml. Thorn, Henry Ruble, J. Kuykendall, J. D. Hay, M. Barnett, Wilson Lago, B. I. Harrison Clk.

It is ordered, that one of the fines as appears on record against

Wilson Lago for non attendance at this Board, be remitted, and that a credit be entered to his acct. accordingly for the amt. say one Dollar.

It is ordered that the following accounts be allowed, and be paid out of the first monies collected, not otherwise appropriated

No. 1	John D. Hay (this is not due until Augt. next) ..	\$76.62½
" 2	Jacob Kuykendall (for lime & plank)	11.05
" 3	Jack McClure (for plank)	25.00
" 4	James McClure (for work done)	38.59
" 5	Saml. Emmerson (for timber)	46.38
" 6	B. I. Harrison (as Clerk)	37.93¾
" 7	" " same (as Treasurer)	29.96¼
" 8	Jno. B. Driemen (for scantling)	43.28
" 9	Christian Graeter (Candles &c)	3.50
" 10	Will L. Coleman (Nails)	1.87½

This meeting is now adjourned.

B. I. HARRISON Clerk.

F. GRAETER Chm.

Vincennes Feby. 15th 1816

Agreeably to Notices Received by the members, from the Judges of an Election held at the Court House in the Borough—on Monday the 5th Inst. for the purpose of Electing Nine Trustees for Said Borough the following Members met & took the oath of office: Fredk. Graeter, Chas. Smith, E. Stout, J. D. Hay, Jno. Ewing, E. McNamee, M. Barnett & O. Reiley.

Fredk. Graeter was then elected Chairman Pro-Tem.—& J. D. Hay Clerk pro Tem—

Ordered That Chs. Smith be a Committee to direct the former Clerk of the Board, to deposit the Books & papers belonging to the Corporation, with the Board at the next meeting.—

Ordered That Owen Reiley be a Committee to contract for the printing of the Act Incorporating this Borough & the supplement thereto—

Ordered that John Ewing be a Committee to enquire for a suitable place for the Board to hold their Meetings & that he report to the next Meeting of the Board—

Adjourned until Friday next at 2 p. m.

J. D. HAY Clk P. tem

F. GRAETER Chmn pro tempore

Vincennes 23rd Feby. 1816

This Board met agreeably to adjournment when present——
F. Graeter Chm. P. T., E. McNamee, C. Smith, J. Ewing, O.
Reiley, M. Barnett & J. D. Hay.

Ambrose Mallett appeared & took the oath of Office.

The Committee of C. Smith reported, that he had discharged
the duty to which he was appointed on the 15th Inst.

The Committee of Owen Reiley reported, that he had wated
upon the Printer but as the Number of Copies to be printed
was not named he was not enabled to make a Contract.

The Committee of John Ewing reported that he had attended
to his duties, that Peter Jones & M. Barnett had each offered the
use of a Room gratis, for the accommodation of the Board——&
that C. Graeter offered to furnish a Room for twenty-five cents
each meeting:——

Ordered that the Board hold its next meeting at the House
of M. Barnett—

Ordered that the Books & papers of the Board, now delivered
by the former Clerk, be received & kept by the Clerk P. tem.
of the Board.

Ordered that twenty copies of the Charter & suplement there-
to be printed—

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to examine the Min-
utes & papers of the former Board & report thereon & that J.
Ewing & E. McNamee be that Committee.

Ordered, That C. Smith, O. Reilley & E. McNamee be a Com-
mittee to inquire into the legal Qualifications of the Members
of this Board——

Adjourned until Wednesday week at 2 P. M.

J. D. HAY Clk. P. tem.

F. GRAETER Chm. p. t.

Vincennes April 22nd 1816.

The Board met agreeably to public notice set up When Pres-
ent——E. Stout, E. McNamee, J. Ewing, M. Barnett & J. D. Hay.

It was moved & seconded that E. Stout should take the Chair
which being carried, was complied with——

John Ewing of the Committee to examine the Minutes &
papers of the former Board——

Reported in part as follows

Bye Laws for the guidance and government of the Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes——

First, The Chairman shall call to order at the hour to which the Board may have adjourned the preceeding meeting or within half an hour after and if a majority appear, the journal of the last meeting shall be read——

Second, The Chairman shall appoint all committees subject only to addition by motion of any member, when seconded——

Third, Questions, after debate shall be put by the Chairman in the following words, to wit. "All you who are of opinion & say aye, all of the contrary opinion say no"——

Fourth, When a division be called for those in the affirmative will first rise, and afterwards those in the negative, after which the Chairman will state the decision——

Fifth, When any member is about to speak or deliver any matter to the Board, he shall rise and respectfully address Mr. Chairman——

Sixth, When two or more members rise at once, the Chair shall decide who is to proceed——

Seventh, No member shall speak more than twice to the same question or on the same subject during one sitting unless it be avowedly to explain what he may have said——

Eighth. No member shall vote on any question in the decision of which he is particularly interested but except in such cases, all members shall vote if not excused by the Chair.

Ninth. When a motion be made and seconded, it shall be stated or read by the Chair and is then deemed in possession of the Board, but may be withdrawn by the mover at any time before decision.

Tenth. When a question is under debate no motion shall be received except to amend or adjourn.

Eleventh, Any member may require a division of the question before the Board when its sense will clearly admit of it.

Twelfth. When any two members shall require the yeas & nays, the votes shall be entered on the minutes & the members names called alphabetically.

Thirteenth. Every motion must be reduced to writing if the Chairman or any member of the Board require it——

Fourteenth. If any member in speaking or otherwise transgress these rules, the Chairman shall or any Trustee may call him to order, when he shall immediately sit down until permitted to explain, and if in the opinion of the Chair the offence be flagrant he shall be subject to censure and to fine, two thirds of the members concurring.

15. No member shall name another who is present in debate.

16. For non attendance at special or stated meetings after due notice, it shall be at the discretion of the Board, after hearing the member in excuse to exact a fine not exceeding two dollars nor less than fifty Cents——

17. Every motion offered, may by vote, be laid over until the next succeeding meeting after its presentment.

18. The Citizens who may visit the Chamber occupied by the Trustees while in session, must not be permitted to speak or in any respect interfere with the members or the business with which they may be occupied——

19. No communication shall be received by the Board from any Citizen or Citizens unless it be presented by a trustee in meeting.

20. Members are bound to attend to the duties assigned them when absent, after being notified thereof——

Ordered that the foregoing report be received & concurred in——

Ordered that Charles Smith & J. D. Hay be a Committee to obtain a Copy or Copies of former Surveys made of this town with all other information which they can obtain on the subject for the use of this Board——

Adjourned to meet at the Court House on Wednesday 1st May next at 3 O'Clock P. M..

J. D. HAY Clk P. tem.

E. STOUT Chm. P. tem.

CONVEYANCE OF NEGROS IN THE POSEY ESTATE.

[Document in the Lasselle Collection recently secured by the State Library. For the will of Thomas Posey, mentioning these slaves, see Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History, Vol. IV, No. 1, page 9.]

KNOW all men by these presents that I Thomas Posey executor of the late Govr. Thomas Posey of the County of Harrison and State of Indiana for and in consideration of the Sum of seven hundred dollars paid as follows (to wit) three hundred and fifty dollars paid the first of June next and three hundred and fifty dollars paid the 17th day of October 1818, the receipt of the above sums in manner above stated the said Thomas Posey doth hereby acknowledge, Hath granted bargained and sold and by these presents do grant bargain and sell unto the said Hyacinthe Laselle his executors, administrators and assigns—a negro man named Charles and a negro woman named Betsy for the term of eight years from the 17th day of April 1818, Then to be completed and ended, which said negroes was indentured to Govr. Thomas Posey of the County of the name and State aforesaid, the said Laselle to have and to hold the said negroes Charles & Betsy for the said term of eight years from the 17th day of April 1818, until the said term of time shall be fully compleated. And the said Thomas Posey executor as aforesaid, doth hereby relinquish to the said Hyacinthe Lasselle, the said negroes and all claim or claims to the services of the said negroes Charles and betsy for and during the term last aforesaid. And the said Thomas Posey Executor as aforesaid doth hereby warrant and defend the said negroes Charles and Betsey for and during the term aforesaid against the claim or claims of himself, or the heirs of the late Governor Thomas Posey or any person's claiming under him or them, to the said Hyacinthe Laselle & his heirs & assigns. In witness whereof I the said Thomas Posey Executor as aforesaid have hereunto set my hand & seal this seventeenth day of April 1818.

THOMAS POSEY seal

Done in the presence of (illegible), N. Huntington.

EARLY HISTORY OF PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE WHITEWATER VALLEY.

BY REV. L. D. POTTER, ABOUT 1855

[A paper written about 1855 by the Rev. L. D. Potter, an early Presbyterian minister in the Whitewater Valley, and for a long time President of Glendale Female College, Glendale, O. This account is an excellent supplement for the ground it covers to H. A. Edson's *Early Indiana Presbyterianism*, and valuable in the study of Indiana church history, a rather neglected field in most histories of the State. For the manuscript we are indebted to Mr. Harry M. Stoops, of Brookville.]

IT is proposed in this brief record to preserve some reminiscences of the efforts, successful and unsuccessful, to plant a Presbyterian Church in Brookville, and to rescue from oblivion, before it is too late, some facts which may be of interest, not only to us but to those who come after us. It is hoped that additions may hereafter be made to these scattered fragments of history and that our efforts in this respect may stimulate others to carry forward the work thus commenced.

The town of Brookville being laid out in that narrow strip of country known as "the first purchase," began to have a "local habitation and a name" in the earliest records of the territory lying west of the State of Ohio. The first settlement in this vicinity was made about the year 1800, after which time the tide of emigration seems to have increased for several years. Brookville having been early selected by the United States Government as a paying station for the American Indians, increased rapidly in population from 1810 to 1816, when the territory became a State, at which time it is supposed the number of inhabitants was nearly as great as it is now.

After the second purchase of land was made, and especially after the complete division of the country into counties, a large number from the town and vicinity moved away into the newer portions of the State. Among these were several who afterward rose to distinction as professional men and politicians.

After this the population decreased, owing to the fact above stated and to the extensive prevalence of sickness, until about the year 1833, at which time, and for some years previous, more

than one-half of the houses in the town were tenantless and dilapidated. From that time to the present the population has increased more or less from year to year.

Like most other portions of the western country, this region was settled by persons from various sections of the United States, and of various religious views. The majority, however, appear to have been from the Southern States, and the prevailing religious denomination was the Baptist.

The first Presbyterian minister of whose labors we have any authentic record in this region was the Rev. Samuel Baldrige, a native of Virginia, who first removed to Tennessee and afterward to this State, and who is still living at an advanced age. He organized a church of seventeen members in 1811 at the house of John Allen, near Harrison, and preached to that church steadily until 1814. From 1810 to 1814 he labored as an itinerant missionary in the Whitewater valley, having various preaching stations from Lawrenceburg to Dunlapville. He preached here and at Robert Templeton's, but more frequently at John Templeton's and Mr. Hanna's, near Hanna's creek. At that time there were several families here who were either members or adherents of the Presbyterian church. Among these were Mr. and Mrs. — Barbour, from Ireland; Judge Arthur Dixon and wife and brother, from Harper's Church, Washington county, Virginia; Mr. — Young, who kept what has since been known as the "old yellow tavern," and who was from Pennsylvania; Mr. John Vincent and wife; Mr. Robert Templeton and wife; the parents of Mrs. Ryburn; the Knights, and Mr. and Mrs. William McCleery, who were from Frederick, Md.

All of these resided in the town except Mr. Templeton, the parents of Mrs. Ryburn, and one of the Dixons. The latter lived on the Rushville road at the foot of "Boundary Hill." He afterward moved to a farm near Connersville, and a few years later united with a Methodist Episcopal Church. Arthur Dixon was a blacksmith. He removed to Connersville in 1823, and his wife was one of the early members of the church organized there.

After the removal of Mr. Baldrige from Harrison there was occasional preaching in Harrison, Brookville, Somerset, and the region adjacent, by Rev. — Robertson, of Kentucky, Rev.

James Dickey, of Ohio, and others, but no regular supply at either place for four or five years. During that time, however, several Presbyterian families, mostly from New Jersey and Pennsylvania, moved to Brookville and Mt. Carmel, and from 1811 to 1825 efforts were made to gather the scattered members into churches, which resulted in the formation within a few years of four churches, viz.: Brookville in 1818, Mt. Carmel in 1818—Somerset about 1823, and Bath in 1825.

During this period, besides occasional supplies from Presbyteries and various itinerant clergymen, the friends of Presbyterianism were much encouraged by the faithful and zealous labors of two young ministers who came from the East as domestic missionaries. These were Adams W. Platt, of New York, and William B. Barton, of New Jersey. After spending three or four years traversing the country from Lawrenceburg to Richmond, these brethren, to the great grief of the people, saw fit to return to their native States. Mr. Platt afterward preached in several different places in New York, and Mr. Barton settled as pastor at Woodbridge, N. J., where he remained until his death in 1850.

The way being prepared for the organization of a church at Brookville, Judge Loughlin, at the request of several citizens, members and others, met the Presbytery of Cincinnati in the spring of 1818 and requested them to visit the place for that purpose. The Presbytery accordingly appointed Rev. Joshua L. Wilson, D. D., of Cincinnati, to perform that service, and a church was organized by him in the court-house, then nearly finished, in May of the same year. The able and eloquent discourses preached by this eminent servant of God are still remembered with lively interest by some who heard them and who still survive in this vicinity. About the same time a small Methodist class was formed, of which Samuel Goodwin was the leader, and previous to this two flourishing Baptist churches were in existence, one three miles south of Brookville, which still exists, and one three miles west, near the residence of Fielding Jeter, deceased, which was disbanded many years ago.

The church above referred to was organized under very favorable auspices and at first was in a promising condition, but for reasons which we will hereafter give, it went down about the

year 1821 or 1822. There was at the time no regularly organized church in the town and no house of worship. It is to be regretted that sessional records are lost, and after the most diligent search no trace of them can be found. It is supposed, however, that they were in the possession of Judge Loughlin, whose papers were burned with the house of Job Pugh, Esq., of Rushville, administrator of his estate. We present such facts in reference to the history as we have been able to glean from various sources.

The number of members at first is supposed to have been about twenty, whose names as far as can be ascertained are as follows: William B. Loughlin and his wife; James Goudie and Mary, his wife; Neri Ogden and Mary, his wife; Obadiah Bennett and Ruth, his wife; William Rose and wife; Andrew Reed and Rebecca, his wife; Joseph Goudie; John Cummins and Martha, his wife, and two daughters, Lucinda and Mary; Mrs. Oliver, wife of Dr. Oliver; John Huston and Sarah, his wife; George Wallace and Eveline, his wife; Thomas Selfridge and Mary, his wife; John Vincent and wife; the parents of Mrs. Ryburn (names not known); Mrs. Henderson, wife of John Henderson; Robert Templeton and wife; Mrs. Westcott; Mrs. Murdock; Mrs. Drew; and Jane and Eliza Armstrong. Some of these probably joined after the organization.

The following adherents and attendants were trained in the faith of the Presbyterian church and were probably baptized members, but not communicants: James Wallace and Sarah, his wife, now living at the village of Union; John Huston and Sarah, his wife, now living in the bounds of Rushville congregation and members of that church; — Huston (father of the last mentioned) now a member of the Connersville church; Mr. Meeks and wife (the latter still living here); Arthur Dixon and wife; George Hammond, Mr. Westcott, Mr. McGinnis, Mr. Adair and wife (the latter still living in Brookville); Mr. Barbour and wife; William Butler and wife (now living near Brookville); and Mrs. Martin, mother of Amos and Mrs. William Stoops.

The places from which they came, as far as can be ascertained, were as follows: Andrew Reed and Mrs. William Butler were from Laurel Hill Church, Washington county, Pennsylvania; the Goudies and John Cummins were from Tyrone Church, West-

moreland county, Pennsylvania; Huston from Green county, Pennsylvania; Selfridge from Indiana county, Pennsylvania; Loughlin from Pennsylvania; Ogden, Bennett and Rose from Fairton Church, Cumberland county, New Jersey; Henderson was also from New Jersey; George Wallace from Huntington county, Tennessee; Dixons from Harper's Church, Washington county, Virginia; Templeton from South Carolina; Meeks and Adair, not known; Oliver from Cincinnati; Vincent from Fayette county, Kentucky; Westcott from New Jersey; Murdock, Hammond, Drew and Armstrongs, not known; McGinnis and Butler from Pennsylvania; Barbour from Ireland. Several of these, however, had resided in Cincinnati or the vicinity a short time previous to their coming here and were known to Dr. Wilson.

The session consisted of five ruling elders, viz., William Rose, William B. Loughlin, James Goudie, Obadiah Bennett and Neri Ogden.

Soon after the organization of the church a flourishing Sabbath school was commenced, in which nearly all of the members of the church engaged as teachers. It is believed to have been one the first Sabbath schools, if not the first, established in the State, and was continued until most of the members had removed from town. One or two of the Methodist brethren assisted occasionally in the school. After this was discontinued, no other was attempted for several years. The members of the M. E. Church started one occasionally, which was at times in a good condition and at times abandoned altogether. After the reorganization of the Presbyterian Church, and about the commencement of the labors of Rev. William J. Patterson, the two churches formed a union Sunday-school, which was, however, soon divided, and the two have been in successful operation from that time to the present.

About the year 1820 an effort was made to erect a house of worship. A lot was selected adjoining the old graveyard and near the place where the Catholic Church now stands, a subscription raised to pay for it, and the timbers brought on the ground, but before anything further was done, nearly all the members had left town and the people began to be discouraged. Not a single trustee was a member of the church, the people were dis-

satisfied with the minister, Rev. G. G. Brown, who had been preaching since before the organization of the church, and the town was decreasing rapidly in population. Under all these unfavorable circumstances the project was finally abandoned, and the frame, after lying a long time on the ground, was sold. It is now supposed to form a part of Mrs. Meek's stable, and the lot has long since fallen into other hands.

The failure in building the house was an exceedingly unfortunate blow to the interests of Presbyterianism in this place, inasmuch as the erection of a house would in all probability have given perpetuity to the church, notwithstanding the adverse influences which were at that time in operation against the town and church. About this time the church was dissolved and soon after stricken from the roll of Presbytery. Three causes may be assigned for this deplorable result in a church which was at first one of the most promising in the State:

First, the removal of the members. All of them except Mrs. Oliver and one or two other females left the place, most of whom went so far away as to be entirely out of the bounds of the congregation.

Second, the character of the minister, Rev. Guernsey G. Brown. He was not a genuine Presbyterian, either in feeling or sentiment. He was born in New England, educated in the Congregational Church and licensed by an association in Connecticut for two years, according to a custom which then prevailed in that church. Under the operation of the "Plan of Union" adopted by the General Assembly in 1801 and abrogated in 1837, he was received as a licentiate by the Presbytery of Cincinnati in the fall of 1817 and allowed to labor in their bounds. Unfavorable reports soon reached the Presbytery respecting his orthodoxy and ministerial character, but not sufficiently tangible to furnish grounds for specific charges against him. At the expiration of the two years, he applied to the Presbytery for a continuance of his license to preach. Influenced by his importunity, his humble acknowledgments and his faithful promises to correct some inconsistencies in his ministerial deportment, they reluctantly consented to continue his license for another year, but at the expiration of that

time recalled it and refused to allow him to preach longer. He was a man of inferior talents, trifling in his deportment, unsound according to the Presbyterian standards in his religious creeds, and was considered by some as even of doubtful piety. He consequently lost the confidence of the church and of the reflecting portion of the citizens. He bought (in April, 1818), a lot of Allen in the town plot called after his name, and built the house for many years occupied as a residence by William Beeks. It was sold under execution by Noah Noble, sheriff, in November, 1823. He was for a time assistant editor of a paper then published in Brookville. He afterward removed to Berksville, Cumberland county, Kentucky, where by some means he succeeded in gaining admittance to the Baptist Church.

Third, the efforts made to organize other churches east, west and north of Brookville. From fragments of this divided congregation were formed in part three other churches, viz., Mt. Carmel, Bath and Somerset. The Goudies, Reed, Sering, Selfridge, Cummins, James Wallace, and perhaps some others went to Mt. Carmel. Several Presbyterian families had come into the region east of Brookville, so much scattered that it was difficult to fix upon a suitable location, and they held their services for a long time in private houses, barns, and in the woods. No less than seven sites were selected, six of which were afterward abandoned. They were the following: (1) Near the Big Cedar Baptist Church. Here they built a small log church which stood for several years after it was abandoned as a place for Presbyterian preaching. (2) Near Nimrod Breckney's, on the hill east of Big Cedar creek. (3) On the land of the late Peter Mills-paugh. (4) On the land of James Goudie, Sr. (6) On the farm of James Thompson, east of Mr. Breckney's. (7) On the spot where it now stands, which was at that time in the woods. The church was organized some time before the house of worship was erected.

Another church was organized about the year 1823 in Somerset, now the suburbs of the town of Laurel. They never had a house of worship, but held their services in different places, most frequently at the house of David Watson. The number of mem-

bers was at one time about twelve or fifteen and the session consisted of David Watson, — Reed, and Mr. Van —. All of them removed in a few years except Mr. Watson, who subsequently united with Mt. Carmel, and afterward with this church (in 1841), in which connection he remained until his death.

The Bath Church, two miles east of Fairfield, was organized in 1825, and soon after was erected the house of worship, which still stands upon the same spot. Ogden, Bennett and Rose, all of whom were ruling elders in the Brookville church, united with it and were immediately chosen to the same office there.

After the dissolution of the old church in Brookville, no energetic effort was made to organize another until the spring of 1839. During the interval, however, there was Presbyterian preaching occasionally, as will be mentioned hereafter, and several of the prominent citizens exerted themselves at times to secure the regular ministrations of some one of our branch of the church. The state of religion was very low, and universalism and infidelity prevailed to a considerable extent. Intemperance, profanity and Sabbath breaking were for many years alarmingly prevalent.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, which commenced its existence in April, 1816, with a class formed by the late Samuel Goodwin, accomplished much for the spiritual interests of the community, but its number of members was small for many years. It began to increase rapidly, however, soon after the organization of this church in 1839, and has ever since, as is well known, been in a flourishing condition.

For many years a few of the citizens of the town attended more or less regularly the services of the Little Cedar Baptist Church, below Brookville, which was in a prosperous condition and enjoyed the faithful and efficient ministrations of Rev. Mr. Tyner and Rev. Mr. Dewees. During the interval above referred to, a few other Presbyterian families moved into the town or neighborhood, but subsequently united with other churches, or remained still in connection with the churches from which they came. Among these were Mrs. Clarkson, who retained her connection with Mt. Carmel until 1840; Mrs. Wise and Miss Ogden, now of Harrison; Mr. John C. Conrad, who moved three miles

north of Brookville. He and his wife were members of the First Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati. There being no church here, he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Robert W. Halsted emigrated from New Jersey, remained for a time in Cincinnati, where he was connected with Dr. Wilson's church, and removed to the West Fork, three miles west of Brookville. He also joined the Methodist Episcopal Church and later his wife also. Mr. Hendrickson moved from Warren county, New Jersey, to his farm three miles west of Brookville. He and his wife were brought up in the Presbyterian Church but were never members. The same may be said of Mr. John Warne and his mother, who came from the same region of the country. Mrs. Hendrickson afterward joined the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The following ministers preached in Brookville from time to time during that long period: David Monfort, D. D., occasionally from 1822 to 1830. (He was settled at Bethel Church, Ohio, and once a month itinerated in this region. He preached here several times with great acceptance, in some instances by request on special subjects. At one time he was waited on by Mr. R. John, Mr. Noble and other prominent citizens, who promised him, in behalf of the citizens, one-half a support if he would preach for them every other Sabbath.) Rev. Archibald Craig, for several years pastor of the church at Mt. Carmel; Rev. Isaac Ambrose Ogden, pastor of Bath Church, who was also for a time teacher in the county seminary; Rev. Mr. Boardman, of whom nothing further is known; Rev. Mr. Brich, who died in Illinois sitting at the root of a tree while his horse was grazing near; Rev. Alexander McAndless; Mr. Duncan; Rev. J. Dickey, a singularly eloquent, eccentric and attractive preacher, whose praise is in all the western churches; Mr. Jabez Porter, a young minister from the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass. Mr. Porter was in feeble health, taught for a time in the seminary about the year 1829 and preached occasionally. He organized a Sunday-school and tract society and was regarded a most estimable young man. He was importuned to remain and make an effort to raise a Presbyterian Church, but preferred to return to New England.

Rev. David M. Stewart came here as a teacher in 1834 and pursued his theological studies at the same time. He was licensed in October, 1835, and preached nearly every other Sabbath until April, 1836, when he removed to Rushville, where he now resides. He was licensed in the middle of his school year and requested the trustees to release him that he might devote himself to the preaching of the Gospel. The board consisted of J. A. Matson, R. John, William McCleery, and others. They refused to release him on the plea that they needed his services as a preacher as well as a teacher. He also preached at the mouth of Duck creek (now Metamora) in Mr. Watson's house, where there were still two or three members of the Somerset Church.

It may be proper to append here brief sketches of a few of the persons mentioned in the above history so far as anything concerning them is known. In doing so we observe no particular order as regards the date of their settlement, etc.

William B. Loughlin was from Pennsylvania. He settled on what has since been called the Flint farm, on the high ground between Pipe creek and the mouth of Snail creek, March 1, 1816. He taught school in Brookville and on December 31, 1820, removed to Rushville as a surveyor and laid off a large part of the second purchase in Rush and the adjoining counties, and was for some time district judge. His descendants still reside in Rushville.

Neri Ogden and Obadiah Bennett (brothers-in-law) came, as already stated, from Cumberland county, New Jersey, and afterward removed to Bath. The wife of Mr. Ogden (now Mrs. Elwell) still resides in Fairfield. Mr. Bennett died in Cuba, West Indies, whither he had gone on a journey on account of his health. His widow now lives in Jennings county at an advanced age.

General William Rose came from the same church in New Jersey and settled on a farm three miles east of Dunlapsville, and afterward joined the Bath Church. His descendants still remain there. Though fifteen miles distant, he was one of the most regular attendants at the services on the Sabbath, coming down usually on Saturday and remaining until Monday. Weather which usually detains others from going less than half a mile to the sanctuary did not prevent him from traveling fifteen.

John Cummins built a saw-mill at the south point of Boundary Hill and resided there. He removed into the bounds of Mt. Carmel congregation.

Robert Templeton, Sr., settled three miles above Brookville in 1806, coming from South Carolina. During the latter part of his life he had no connection with any church, yet still maintained a consistent Christian character and a family altar until his death. His reason for not uniting with the Bath Church, to which he was sufficiently convenient, is not known. His sons, Robert and David, and the widow of James, still reside on the same farm.

John Vincent and wife came from Virginia, settled in Fayette county, Kentucky, then in Harrison, Ohio, and removed to the West Fork in 1800. They were both members of the old church, but after it went down joined the Baptists. Their daughters, Mrs. Robert Stoops and Mrs. E. Wilson, still live in our midst.

Mr. Martin and wife came from South Carolina and settled on the West Fork in 1809. Mr. Martin was a member of the Pendleton Church in that State. Two of their sons, William and Amos, were members of this church at the time of their decease, the latter a ruling elder. Mrs. William Stoops, also a member, still lives in our midst.

David Watson was born in Scotland in May, 1763, and came to America in 1801. He was a ruling elder in the church in Dundee before he left the old country. After living fourteen years in West Chester county, New York, he removed to Rising Sun, Ind., in 1815, and to the mouth of Duck creek (now Metamora) in 1816, where he remained until his death, which occurred July 25, 1850, at the age of eighty-seven years. As before stated, he connected with Mt. Carmel Church after the dissolution of Somerset, and then with Brookville. He was a plain but a very intelligent man and ardently attached to the Presbyterian Church, though charitable to those who differed from him in doctrine and religious sentiment. During all his life, and especially the latter part of it, he was a remarkable reader of the Scriptures. The last time that he was privileged to engage in family worship (a few days previous to his death) he read with much feeling parts

of the fifteenth and sixteenth chapters of I Corinthians, and what was still more worthy of notice, narrated the substance of a remarkable dream in which the Savior appeared to grant him special tokens of his kindness in consequence of his early consecration to His service, promising to take him immediately to Himself. This was before there were any indications of special sickness or of his being near his end. After this beatific vision he set his house in order, waited anxiously for the hour of his departure and fell asleep in Jesus after a very brief confinement to his bed. His house was a stopping place and a home for Presbyterian ministers and a preaching station for ministers of all evangelical denominations for thirty-five years. His three daughters still live in Metamora.

Samuel Sering was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1781. His father emigrated to Maysville, Ky., in 1788, removed to the mouth of the Little Miami in 1789, and was one of the eight who united in forming the First Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati. In 1798 he removed to Turtle creek, near Lebanon, Ohio, and became a ruling elder in that church. In the great revival of 1801-'05 he first joined the New Lights, and afterward, with nearly all his family, except Samuel, entered the Shaker community at Lebanon, where he died. Samuel moved to the farm now occupied by Silas and Abner, his sons, in 1819, and soon after joined Mt. Carmel Church, then removed to Bath, in both of which churches he was a ruling elder. He and his wife united with this church in 1842. Mrs. Sering died in the spring of 1850 and Mr. Sering in the fall of 1851.

John Henderson emigrated from New Jersey and settled in Brookville before the organization of the old church. He was a shoemaker and pursued this occupation for some time, but subsequently studied law. Soon after his admission to the bar he removed to Mississippi, where he rose rapidly to eminence in his profession, and was for many years a distinguished United States Senator from that State.

The first efforts toward the organization of the present church were made in the fall of 1838. It ought, perhaps, to be here acknowledged that the persons who took the lead in the prelimi-

nary steps were not impelled to it by a sincere desire to promote the spiritual interests of themselves or of the community, but rather by a spirit of opposition to some measures connected with the erection of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at which certain persons not connected with any church had taken umbrage. It is hoped, however, in the spirit of charity that there were other reasons of a purer kind which were not apparent upon the surface, as some of these persons were known to have had previous partialities for the Presbyterian Church. There were five persons residing in Brookville who had been members of the Presbyterian Church elsewhere, who expressed a wish to have a church of their choice here, but took no part in those first efforts which were connected with the opposition to the other church. At the suggestion of John A. Matson, Richard Tyner and others, Jeremiah Woods addressed a letter to Dr. John W. Scott, then professor in Oxford College, requesting him to come over and preach. As the result of this and subsequent efforts, Dr. Scott, Rev. W. W. Robertson and Rev. William Graham preached here occasionally for upwards of six months until the summer of 1839.

In the spring of 1839 some of the brethren of Oxford began to open the way for the organization of a church by making regular appointments here, and on the 8th of August Revs. John W. Scott, W. W. Robertson (now in Missouri) and William Graham (now in New Jersey), commenced a protracted meeting, intending to form a church before it closed, should the way be clear. On Sabbath, the 11th, they received four by letter and thirteen by examination, formed them into a church and administered to them the sacrament of the Lord's supper. M. W. Hail and William McCleery were chosen and ordained to the office of ruling elder. In October of the same year the church solicited the services of Rev. William J. Patterson, a licentiate of Madison Presbytery, and he commenced his labors on the last Sabbath of January following (1840). He was elected pastor in the early part of the next autumn and was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Oxford, November 19, 1840.

He continued pastor of this church until his death, September

20, 1844. Possessed of respectable talents, of sound judgment, of deep and ardent piety, and of lovely and attractive manners, he won the affection and esteem of all who knew him, and died in the midst of his days, lamented by all the friends of true religion in this community and by his brethren in the ministry. None saw him but to love, none knew him but to praise. The savor of a blameless life, of a godly walk and conversation, and of a deeply religious spirit still remained, and his name still lingers in the memory of an affectionate flock. Truly may it be said of him to this day, "His works do follow him." Truly it may be said of him, as of his Master, that even those who watched his words and conduct with an evil eye "could find no occasion against him." His remains are buried in the graveyard belonging to the church.

Soon after the commencement of his ministry, the congregation purchased and fitted up the house formerly occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Church, and received as a donation from William W. Butler a piece of ground adjoining it for a burying place. During the four and a half years that he labored here there were added to the church, on examination 26, on certificate 16, infant baptisms 10, adult baptisms 12. The total number of communicants at his death was about 45. Five ruling elders were added to the session, viz., William Patterson (father of the pastor), John Adams, Ephraim Bennett and Amos D. Martin.

Early in the winter of 1844-'45, Rev. John Gilchrest commenced his labors as a stated supply in this church, and continued until the spring of 1847, dividing his time for the first few months between Brookville and Greensburg (where he resided during the winter), and afterward between Brookville and Bath. He removed to Dunlapville, of which church he is still pastor. During his ministry the church at Pennsylvaniaburg was dissolved and the members were received to this church. Including these there were added on examination 3, on certificate 9, infant baptisms 15, adult baptisms 2.

Rev. L. D. Potter commenced his labors November 20, 1847, and removed to Dunlapville to take charge of the Presbyterial

Academy located in that place, September 1, 1853. He divided his time for one and a half years between Brookville and Bath; for one and a half years after this between Brookville and a missionary field west and south until the organization of the Metamora Church; then between Brookville and Metamora. He was installed pastor of the united churches in the fall of 1851.

The present house of worship was commenced, enclosed and the basement occupied previous to his removal. There were added during his ministry of nearly six years, on examination 68, on certificate 20, infant baptisms 40, adult baptisms 33.



INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis

Published by the Indiana Historical Society

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

THE STATE LIBRARY AND THE ARCHIVES DEPARTMENT.

The Indiana legislature of 1909, by lack of provision for the continuation of the work of the Archives Department of the State Library, has probably necessitated the dropping of that work in the near future. This is to be regretted, not only by those interested in Indiana history, but by the general public. A well developed archives department is getting to be recognized as a necessity in most of the States. It forms the best means of keeping the official records of the State, which in Indiana, before the creation of this department, were for the most part inaccessible and often destroyed.

The department has but fairly begun this work in this State, and only those who know what is accomplished in other States will appreciate the loss involved in its discontinuance. It is to be hoped that the next legislature will restore this important work.

While this subject is under discussion, it will perhaps not be out of place to suggest that an agitation by all concerned be begun now and kept up until it has accomplished its object, for the erection of an adequate State Library building, and the establishment not only of an archives department as it now exists, but of the other forms of library and historical work done in other progressive States, such as Massachusetts in the East, and Wisconsin in the West.

NOTES.

INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The regular annual meeting of the society was held in the law offices of its president, Judge D. W. Howe, in the Union Trust Building, Indianapolis, Thursday, December 31, 1908, at 2 in the afternoon. The president's report showed an enrollment in the society of eighty-nine regular and twelve honorary members. The publication during the year of the following papers was reported: "Making a Capital in the Wilderness," by D. W. Howe; "Names of Persons Enumerated in Marion County, Indiana, in the Fifth Census, 1830," "Some Elements of Indiana's Population, or Roads West and Their Early Travelers," by W. E. Henry, being Nos. 4, 5 and 6, respectively, of Volume IV of the society's publications, one thousand copies of each being printed. The executive committee reported \$233.75 of the legislative appropriation available for publications of the year ending October 1, 1909. The treasurer reported \$3,000 in the permanent endowment fund and \$370.57 cash on hand. The Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History reported having received from the society last year \$110, and the guarantee of \$150, if necessary, for the year 1909 was renewed by vote of the society. The committee upon Revolutionary pensioners reported that 1172 had been located in Indiana. The following officers were elected for the year 1909: President, D. W. Howe; first vice-president, Charles W. Moores; second vice-president, W. E. English; third vice-president, Bishop D. O'Donoghue; treasurer, Charles E. Coffin; recording secretary, J. P. Dunn; corresponding secretary, C. B. Coleman; executive committee, John H. Holliday, A. C. Harris, Charles W. Moores, Charles Martindale, J. P. Dunn.

At a meeting of the executive committee on January 29th the society pledged itself to contribute its proportionate share, not to exceed \$200, toward the expense of preparing and publishing an index of material in the French archives relating to the early

history of the Mississippi Valley, the expenditure to be under the direction of the committee of the Mississippi Valley Historical Society.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION COMING TO INDIANAPOLIS.

The American Historical Association, in its meeting at Richmond, Va., in December, 1908, voted to hold its next western meeting—that is, December 27-30, 1910—in Indianapolis. This may involve sessions of the American Economic and Sociological Societies, and in all probability will bring at least the American Political Science Association and the Mississippi Valley Historical Association. In other words, at least four hundred of the leading historical and political science workers in the country are expected at the meeting at Indianapolis next year.

This represents the result of a concerted invitation from Indianapolis and other parts of the State. Indianapolis and the State at large are to be congratulated on securing this important meeting. It is not too early to begin preparations for the meeting. Accommodations for the various sessions and departments of the convention, providing suitable social recognition of the distinguished men who are engaged in the work of the association, involves elaborate planning.

Steps will probably be taken soon to organize a local committee to take charge of the arrangements. Meanwhile, let everything be done to arouse public interest in this important event.

THE OHIO ARCHAEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Indian mounds are attracting considerable attention in Ohio historical circles at present. The January, 1909, issue of the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* contains two articles and several notes upon this subject. Doubtless part of the interest is due to the publication of interesting articles about the newly-discovered Serpent Mound in Warren county, which seems to rival in importance the well-known Adams county Serpent Mound. This former mound has evidently been damaged by nature and time, but the outlines are said to be distinct, and clearly "represent a serpent in active motion."

The State Legislature has taken enough interest in archaeo-

logical matters to appropriate \$500 for the erection of an iron observation tower at the site of the old Serpent Mound. This was satisfactorily installed in September of last year.

The *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* also has an account of some native antiquities found near Cincinnati.

THE WAYNE COUNTY SOCIETY.

The Wayne County Historical Society has secured a large room for its library and the display of its historical relics in the Morrison-Reeves Public Library, Richmond, and the public meetings of the society will hereafter be held in the lecture room of the library.

THE MONROE COUNTY SOCIETY.

This society has also recently secured permanent quarters in the Court House, and is in the midst of an active work.

A REVOLUTIONARY RELIC.

A drum is on exhibition at the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, which was used in the Revolution by Timothy Church, of Connecticut. He was a drummer in the American army, taken prisoner in 1778, carried to Nova Scotia by the British, and died there of smallpox.

The drum came into possession of his brother John—also in the Revolution—then to his son Isaac, then to his son George W., who moved to Lawrence township, Marion county, Indiana, in 1845. From him it passed to his youngest son, Joseph W. Church, the present owner of the drum, who resides at Southport, Indiana.

John Church, with his brothers, Philemon, Simeon and Timothy, were at the Battle of Saratoga, where the last named, too young to bear a musket, was still big enough to beat a drum.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

HISTORIC INDIANA.

[By Julia Henderson Levering (Mrs. Mortimer Levering). Illustrated. 538 pp. 8vo. 1909. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, \$3 net.]

Mrs. Levering's book is one of the most pretentious yet published upon Indiana history. It is, as the sub-title implies, not a continuous history of this State, but "chapters in the story of the Hoosier State, from a romantic period of foreign exploration and dominion, through pioneer days, stirring war times and periods of peaceful progress, to the present time." It is written with enthusiastic appreciation of the achievements of Indiana people and of the characteristics of Indiana stock.

Some of the more interesting chapters are: "How Spanish Rule Affected Indiana," "Picturesque Indiana," "An Indiana Type" (an account of Albert Henderson, of the family of the authoress), "Letters and Art in Indiana," "The State Civilization in Indiana, as Shown by Her Laws." There are in all twenty-two chapters, which deal each with some particular phase of Indiana's history or of natural features of the State.

Mrs. Levering, besides having the advantage of "life-long familiarity with the scenes and characters and movements of the events mentioned," has also consulted and used most of the literature on Indiana history. The technical historian would perhaps call for a larger use of strictly original matter, but the general reader, for whom the book is most intended, will gain as much interest and information as from any other book dealing with the subject.

The religious history of the State has for the most part been entirely neglected by authors of Indiana histories. It is interesting to have the subject at least briefly touched upon by Mrs. Levering, although her chapter upon "Early Churches in Indiana" by no means attempts to give a full account of even the early religious development of the State, and makes no attempt

to estimate the significant features of religious life in this part of the country.

Of the book as a whole it is not too much to say that it is the most important publication upon Indiana history since Mr. J. P. Dunn's "Indiana." It is written in a most interesting way, and is well proportioned. It contains a large fund of information, occasionally lacking perhaps in definiteness and references for verification, but undeniably more reliable than the average State or local history. The illustrations are largely reproductions of old prints, views of Indiana scenery and buildings. There are too few maps, and hardly as many pictures of distinguished personages as might have been used. But the book is distinctly well illustrated. In fact, the publishers have done their work well, as has the authoress, and the result is a book admirable in every respect.

A good index and a short bibliography, including many—though by no means all—of the most important works upon Indiana history or phases of it, add to the value of the work.

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. V

JUNE, 1909

No. 2

NORTH CAROLINA AND INDIANA.

A TIE THAT BINDS.

BY ADOLPH ROGERS.

[A paper read before the Henry County Historical Society at Newcastle, April 27, 1909.]

A RECENT visit to the old North State suggested this paper. It was my third visit to my ancestral State, for my mother's people, the Drapers, came from Perquimans county, while the Rogers's lived in Surry county, where my father was born and where several generations of my family lived before him. My mother's family were Quakers, while my father's people were Baptists. They were not owners of slaves, but were landlords, owning their own lands, and, I trust I may be permitted to say, were honest and God-fearing, and very worthy people to have for ancestors. Between the older States, from which came the first settlers and pioneers of our own State, there are strong ties of blood and sentiment, which bind the older and newer communities.

The region embraced in what are now Wayne, Randolph and Henry counties, in Indiana, lay in a favored region, midway between the Ohio river and the northern boundaries of the State. It was a favored region to the pioneer coming from the sterile fields of North Carolina and the unfertile and mountainous regions of Virginia and Tennessee. When the first settlements were made in the Whitewater valley and the territory adjacent, the country, excepting a few treeless tracts, was a dense forest. Giant trees of oak, walnut and poplar, destined later to become so important in the erection of homes and supplying them with furniture, reared aloft their majestic heads. Sugar trees, maples,

beech, hickory, elm, ash and other varieties of trees abounded in the forests. Magnificent sycamores grew in abundance along the numerous streams. The woods were full of game and the rivers and creeks teemed with fish. The climate was equable and the soil deep and fertile. But the long years of labor in clearing away the heavy forests, building homes and opening up of roads can scarcely be appreciated by the descendants of the noble men and women whose toils and privations and self-sacrifice in a frontier community laid the foundations of our State. No homage is too great to be paid to the memory of the brave pioneers who came from the South to eastern Indiana between the years 1810 and 1835, and contributed so much to the material, intellectual and moral development of the community.

The first settlers coming into the new State from North Carolina came principally from Perquimans, Iredell, Randolph, Guilford, Surry, Stokes, Forsyth and Davidson counties. In this connection it is interesting to note the history and traditions of a State which has contributed so much to our own life. In its history, North Carolina possesses a field as old and interesting as any of the New England colonies, for here great problems of life, both civil and religious, have been wrought out. Its coast was the scene of the first efforts of the English to colonize America, and though no trace remains of Sir Walter Raleigh's settlements, yet the capital of this old commonwealth worthily perpetuates his name. The settlement of the Carolinas began early in the seventeenth century, and long prior to the Revolution the settlements extended from the Atlantic coast to the Blue Ridge. The first settlers of North Carolina were principally Scotch-Irish, with an admixture of Germans, Huguenots and Moravians, and the settlements had so grown that at the time of the Revolution the colony had a population of a third of a million.

When the first census was taken, in 1790, but two States, Virginia and Pennsylvania, surpassed North Carolina in population. Including slaves, the population was 393,751, while Massachusetts had a population of 378,787. In religious belief the first inhabitants were principally Presbyterians, Moravians, Lutherans and Quakers. Religious toleration was a cardinal principle of the colony. A large number of North Carolina Quakers came into

Wayne, Randolph and Henry counties in the quarter of a century prior to 1835. These worthy people were opposed to slavery and sought new homes in the Northwest as a land of greater opportunity, and in the great struggle for the elimination of slavery from the territory north of the Ohio river, they were a prominent and decisive factor in favor of freedom.

The firm convictions of these newcomers into our State upon political and religious questions left a deep impress upon the new State. The first settlers of North Carolina were devoted to civil and religious liberty, and were not more attracted to the colony by reason of its genial climate and fertile soil than by its tolerance in religious matters. For all efforts to establish the English Church as an institution of the government failed in North Carolina. And as an instance of the patriotic spirit of the Carolinians, the encroachments of the mother country upon the rights of the people and numerous acts of tyranny so aroused the people of Mecklenburg county that the settlers in and about Charlotte, on May 20, 1775, promulgated the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. A beautiful monument in the court-house yard at Charlotte commemorates the memory of the signers of this first Declaration. And when Lord Cornwallis invaded the old colony there was a rush to arms, and the battle of King's Mountain, in 1780, and of Guilford Court House, in 1781, were fought upon North Carolina soil.

And thus the first settlers of Indiana from North Carolina, schooled in religious liberty and love of country, and the Quakers especially, with their pronounced opposition to slavery, were a noble band of pioneers to form a new State. Among the North Carolina families who came into Henry county within the first few years after its organization in 1822, were the Bales's, Ballengers, Bogues, Boones, Bonds, Brookshires, Bundys, Byrketts, Charles's, Coffins, Drapers, Elliotts, Forkners, Gardiners, Gilberts, Griffins, Halls, Hammers, Harveys, Healys, Henlys, Hinshaws, Hiatts, Hobsons, Hodsons, Holadays, Hollingsworths, Hubbards, Hutsons, Jeffrys, Jones's, Lambs, Macys, Mendenhalls, Modlins, Murpheys, Needhams, Newbys, Nicholsons, Nixons, Overmans, Palmers, Parkers, Paynes, Phelps's, Pierces, Piersons, Polks, Presnalls, Ratliffs, Reddings, Reeves, Rogers's,

Saints, Shellys, Staffords, Swaffords, Tweedys, Unthanks, Whites, Whitworths, Wickershams, Wilsons, and many other families whose names I do not now have knowledge of. Several of these North Carolina families first settled on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, and later migrated to the Carolinas. In the north part of our county, such well-known North Carolina families as the Koons's, the Fraziers, the Wests, Julians and Cannadays found homes. Some of these families and others came to Indiana from Tennessee, but were of North Carolina extraction.

In a society like this, devoted to historical research, and the majority of whose members are descended from the old North State, it is interesting to recall some of the traits of character of our ancestors. The people of North Carolina were ever conservative. It was one of the last colonies to adopt the Constitution of the United States. So great was the love of its people for the Union that it was one of the last States to secede. But when the shock of battle came in the great Civil War, no other Southern State, according to its population, contributed so many men to the ranks of the Confederate armies, and the per cent. of its losses upon the field of battle was larger than that of any other Southern State. And in the ranks of the armies of the North were thousands of brave men, descendants of Carolinians, rendering valiant service for the cause of the Union.

And there is also a tie of blood which binds many of our people to the old and historic State of Virginia. The first settlers of the northern portions of our county, and especially Prairie township, were from the Old Dominion, with an admixture of settlers from North Carolina, Tennessee and a few from other States. The Virginia families included the Beavers's, Bechtelheimers, Bouslogs, Bunnors, Burners, Currents, Fadeleys, Garretts, Hales, Hartleys, Hedricks, Hess's, Hickmans, Hoovers, Huffs, Ices, Johnsons, Luellens, Maddys, Melletts, Millers, Painters, Peacocks, Peckenpaughs, Powers's, Reeds, Ridgways, Robes, Sanders's, Scotts, Shiveleys, Showalters, Stricklers, Swearingens, Vances, Veach's, Waters's, Whislors, Williams's, and others.

A considerable number of the first settlers of eastern Indiana and of Henry county came from other States than North Carolina and Virginia. Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Tennessee and

Kentucky contributed to our population, and a few came from New York, but there was very little of the New England element among the first inhabitants. A few persons of foreign birth were among the first settlers: John Anderson, one of the early associate judges, was a native of Ireland, and Colonel John J. Lem-anowsky, famous as a teacher and preacher and man of affairs, was a native of Poland, and had served as an officer under the great Napoleon.

The early settlers from North Carolina found homes in the southern and western portions of the county. The majority of them were Friends, who, with their select schools and strict rules concerning marriage, were less liberal than now. But they were ever the friends of education, and led pure and upright lives. They were always the friends of the oppressed and the helpers of the poor and lowly in life. They were progressive in adopting the newer methods of agriculture and were prosperous, but for a long time painted churches, tombstones and music, tending, as they thought, to voluptuous thoughts, were held in disfavor. In politics they were first Whigs and then Freesoilers and Republicans, and under all circumstances most law-abiding citizens.

Many of the Virginia settlers possessed the hereditary pride of ancestry common to the first families of the Old Dominion. Some of them had been slave-holders, and the Hickmans brought with them their slaves and gave them liberty. Many of them were zealous in the cause of religion. A few families brought with them their hounds and hunters' outfits, for the customs and aristocratic diversions of their English ancestors were yet in vogue in their native State. They were conservative and slower than their North Carolina neighbors to give up the methods of farming used by their forefathers upon the hillsides of Virginia. In religion they were principally Baptists, and in politics Democrats. They were hospitable, chivalric toward woman, high-spirited and quick to resent an insult. With advancing years, the fine farms, beautiful homes and excellent highways, and the brick and frame churches and schoolhouses, taking the place of the woods and cabins and bridle paths of early times, came into existence, and while other States have contributed many noble men and women to make up the population of our county, no

other States have left such an abiding impress upon its material political and intellectual development as North Carolina and Virginia.

I was greatly impressed during my recent visit to North Carolina with the improvements and advancement made since my first visit to the State.* Improved methods of farming are in vogue. Many of the old pine forests are being cleared up, and I saw numerous ditches in the low lands, reminding me of home. Mecklenburg county can give object lessons in road building, for here they cut down the high places and fill in the low places, making their fine macadam roads as level as streets.

But one thing brought a blush to the cheek of every descendant of the Carolinians, and that was the fact that the census of 1900 showed a larger per cent. of illiteracy in North Carolina than in any other State. There was some excuse for this. The population in many parts of the State is sparse, and the country mountainous. Happily, this condition of illiteracy is being removed. Some two millions of dollars, I was informed, were appropriated for educational purposes by the State, within a recent period, in addition to the local school revenues. In traversing a considerable portion of the State, a few weeks ago, I noticed new school-houses everywhere. They dot the mountain sides and the lowlands. And in the happy faces of the school children, upon the playgrounds, I could not have determined, except from the physical aspect of the country, whether I was in Indiana, Iowa or New York, so homogeneous are our people.

Unfailing courtesy is the rule everywhere. As I came out of Dobson in a buggy I met two countrymen in the pine woods, who lifted their hats to me. But a Southern gentleman lamented to me that the old-time Southern politeness was slowly disappearing. Commercialism has taken hold of the South, and there is a rush for wealth there, especially noticeable in the cities. With the vast resources of the South and its splendid climate this could hardly be otherwise. And when people are in a hurry or deeply engrossed, they are never quite so polite as when they have leisure. Slavery created a leisure class in the South who cultivated the amenities of life, and this traditional courtesy, even among all classes, is everywhere apparent.

*My first visit was in 1900.

While visiting my daughter in Charlotte, I read several editorials in that excellent newspaper, *The Charlotte Observer*, concerning the colloquialisms and peculiar expressions long in use in the Carolinas. There was not a word or expression mentioned which I had not heard as a boy in Indiana. And language and dialect is always a proof of kinship.

There is a genuine respect for the Sabbath in North Carolina, even in the cities and larger towns. The Sundays, in their quietude, reminded me of the Sundays in the old Sugar Grove neighborhood, west of Newcastle, when I was a boy. And the people are church-goers. A lady said to me that persons who did not attend some church would not long have any standing in the community. In the country I found some of the churches unlocked. Two of them I entered, and I reverently stood in the old Swan Creek Baptist Church, five miles from the beautiful little town of Elkin, where my ancestors had worshiped.

James Bryce, the British ambassador, recently said, in addressing the students of the University of California, that California is not only a State, but a country. It can truly be said that North Carolina is not only a State, but a country, stretching five hundred miles from the coast to its western extremity. It embraces every variety of soil, from the rice fields of the seaboard counties to the corn, wheat, cotton and tobacco fields, which I saw side by side in Iredell, Yadkin and Surry counties. More varieties of trees grow here than in any other State in the Union, and to this fact, Biltmore, near Asheville, the most magnificent country estate in America, owes its existence, for after investigation and with thorough knowledge upon the subject, George W. Vanderbilt selected western North Carolina, "the land of the sky," as the one place in the United States best adapted for the founding of a great country estate, where the greatest variety of trees, shrubs and plants might be cultivated in the greatest perfection. The climate ranges from the almost tropical temperature of the southeastern coast to that of colder countries, as found in the mountain regions, while the resources of the State are varied and practically inexhaustible.

The valuable publication recently issued by the Census Department, entitled "Heads of Families, First Census of the United

States: 1790," for the State of North Carolina, contains the name of my great-grandfather, Josiah Draper, in Perquimans county. My daughter, Mrs. Hugh Montgomery, and her husband and children, dwell in the beautiful city of Charlotte. It is a far cry from the time of the first census to the present, for my family in North Carolina, and this must be my excuse for dwelling so long upon the history and the splendid virtues of the people of this grand old commonwealth.

SOME RELIGIOUS DEVELOPMENTS IN INDIANA.

BY CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.

IN this paper I purpose to discuss the beginnings of the Protestant churches in Indiana, and to give some account of their development, with especial emphasis upon any changes that appear as one compares the various stages of the State's history. I have been frequently struck by the omission in general histories of any account of the religious institutions that have developed in the State. Many works there are upon the various churches and denominations and eminent ministers, but this class of literature seems to have kept largely to itself, and there is little correlation, therefore, between the general development of the State and its religious development. Yet a very little study shows that some important facts are to be gathered by such a process.

The clear distinction between the Roman Catholic church and other churches, and the extraneous influences that have shaped the Catholic church within the State, together with the amount of space that would have to be given to the Roman Catholic church, have led me to confine myself to the Protestant churches in this discussion.

The first years of our territorial existence, and, in fact, the early years of our statehood, present a clear illustration of the fact that American Christianity centers very largely in organized churches, and that these required for their planting and support considerable resources, both of men and of means. Between 1798 and 1860 Indiana was in many instances a mission field such as one can scarcely match to-day in the United States, and resembling the Western frontier of a generation ago. Some churches, as for instance the Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Disciple, were indeed fairly well established on an independent basis long before 1860, but we find that the Congregational and Presbyterian American Home Missionary Society had some sixty-three men from the East counted as missionaries, at work in this State as late as 1851. Among the reasons for the relative loss of the Bap-

tist churches of the State, which were in many places first on the ground, is the fact that so little support was given them from the East. It is scarcely too much to say that Indiana Protestant churches were not a natural development produced by the settlers who came here, so much as they were a planting made by ministers and missionaries from the older sections of the country.

The first Protestant church known to have been begun in this State, and having any permanence, was the so-called "Silver Creek" Baptist Church, organized by a few settlers along Owens creek and Silver creek, at Charleston.* The original minutes of this church, preserved in the State Library, bear the name of the organizer, Isaac Edwards, and four others, apparently the only charter members, who banded themselves together on the basis of the Baptist Confession of Faith of Philadelphia, 1765.

Other Baptist churches were early begun in the southern and southeastern parts of the State, and the Baptists were sufficiently numerous in 1809 to organize two associations—the Wabash District Association (Knox and Gibson counties), and the White-water Association (Franklin, Fayette, Rush and Henry counties).†

The first Methodist congregation was a church organized in the spring of 1803, at Father Robertson's.‡ There were enough Methodists in 1807, after visits of Peter Cartwright and others, to organize the Silver Creek circuit. From this time on the growth of the Methodist church seems to have been comparatively rapid.

The first Presbyterian organization was due to the missionary work of Thomas Cleland, sent out by the Transylvania Presbytery to the people of Knox county.§ The "Church of Indiana" was organized by the Rev. Samuel D. Robertson, in 1806, in a barn of Colonel Small, about two miles east of Vincennes. The church had the support of the Governor, William Henry Harrison, and his wife, who had been a Presbyterian before her marriage. A regular pastor came in 1807. The second Presbyterian church of the State was organized in 1807, the so-called "Pal-

*Evans: *Pioneer Preachers of Indiana*, p. 43; Stott: *Indiana Baptist History*, p. 37.

†Stott: *Indiana Baptist History*, pp. 61 ff.

‡Stevens: *History of Methodism*, Vol. IV, pp. 152-153.

§Edson: *Early Indiana Presbyterianism*, pp. 37-42.

myra" church, near Charleston, Clark county.* This church was afterward merged into the church of Charleston, which was established in 1812, and which possibly, therefore, should be called the second permanent church. The third Presbyterian church is said to have been constituted in 1814, at or near what is now Washington, in Daviess county, by the Rev. Samuel Thornton Scott, who was pastor of the earlier church at Vincennes.† Until 1823 the Indiana churches belonged to presbyteries whose center lay in either Kentucky or Ohio; but in that year part of the State was constituted into the first district Indiana presbytery, that of Salem. The Synod of Indiana was organized in 1826.‡

These early churches represent the religious and denominational devotion of a comparatively few settlers, and the heroism of a few frontier preachers. The feebleness of the churches and the hardships of the ministers can be read in any of the denominational literature, and in the biographies of some of the better known ministers. Incidentally, it should be said that nowhere can one find a fuller or better picture of the conditions of life and the character of society in early Indiana than in this class of books.

A typical Presbyterian minister was the Rev. John M. Dickey, whose average salary, including money and gifts, for the first sixteen years of his ministry was \$80. He "aided the support of his family by farming on a small scale, teaching singing classes, writing deeds, wills and advertisements. He also surveyed land, and sometimes taught school. * * * In some way he secured forty acres of land, to which he subsequently added eighty acres." His house was a small log cabin, like those of his neighbors, "floor of slabs hewed from oak and poplar trees; small windows, greased paper serving instead of glass; the chimney made partly of stone and partly of sticks, and daubed with clay." * * * "He also had a set of shoemaker's tools, mending the shoes of his family and often those of his neighbors." No less heroic were his two wives, both of whom illustrate the hardships of the domestic life of the frontier in those days. His first wife died two years after he began his ministry in Indiana; his second wife

*Edson: *Ibid*, p. 45.

†Edson: *Ibid*, p. 64.

‡Edson: *Ibid*, pp. 259-260.

often managed the entire labor of the household, making all of the woollen and linen garments of the family, providing hospitality for numberless visitors, and rearing a large family of children (eleven were born).*

Of the Methodist circuit riders much has been written that is familiar literature, so little need be said. Riding over seemingly impassable roads and swamps, threatened often and having to defend themselves with their own strong arms against drunken and rowdy trouble-makers, they ministered month in and month out to small congregations, poorly supplied with this world's goods, and at times arose to the exaltation of large revival meetings, in which religious enthusiasm swept like wild-fire over whole communities.

One of the most striking features of the early religious development of this State is the fact above referred to, that the Baptist churches, although first in the field and recruited also by large numbers of settlers from the South and East, did not retain their leadership, but became in most communities surpassed in numbers by the Methodists, and in many places by the Presbyterians. The reason is probably to be found partly in the absence of effective organization and support from without, such as the Methodists and Presbyterians had, and partly also in the numerous doctrinal and practical differences developing among them, which led in some cases to the secession of a whole congregation from the Baptist fellowship. The organization of any sort of agency not directly sanctioned in the Scriptures was opposed by many influential Baptists, and in some sections the prevalent tone of the denomination was so conservative and clannish that progress was impossible.†

A typical example of the disturbances and the difficulties made by some of the Baptist leaders is illustrated in the career of Daniel Parker, as told by a missionary Baptist of the present-day type.‡ Parker and other Baptists of the "hard-shell" "Two-Seed" variety, were so extremely attached to the idea of predestination that the existence and development of the church was relegated by them entirely to the arbitrary influence of the Holy Spirit.

*Edson: *Ibid*, pp. 64-75.

†See Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History, Vol. IV, No. 3, p. 149.

‡Stott: Indiana Baptist History, pp. 55 ff.

They not only opposed missionary and most other forms of evangelical effort, but divided congregations and hindered the work of churches already started.

The Friends came into the Territory shortly after the establishment of the three denominations already spoken of. Numbers of them settled in Orange and Washington counties, apparently as early as 1810, and at the instigation of the West Branch of the Quarterly Meeting of the Friends of Ohio, a meeting was held at Whitewater, and the Lick Creek Monthly Meeting organized (Wayne county, September 11, 1812).*

Congregations of other denominations formed in the State early in the century, and religious life soon began to assume its present variegated form, but the other churches can not be treated here as fully as those given above.

A peculiar and interesting development, without much influence, however, on the general growth of the country, was the Rappite community, which was located from 1815 to 1824 at New Harmony, and which kept its peculiar ideas and institutions intact, under the leadership of the Rapps. Celibacy, communism and frequent public worship were universally and rigidly enforced. Copies of a little book, or collection of leaflets, are still extant, entitled "Harmonische Lieder," bearing the imprint of "Harmonie, 1824." It shows in the songs, written apparently by different members of the community, the enthusiasm and religious zeal attributed by them to direct inspiration. These German songs extol, sometimes in not unpoetic measures, the beauty of the Harmony community, the love and passion of Christ, and the beauty of the heavenly virtues. When the community sold its land and possessions and emigrated to Pennsylvania, its religious institutions disappeared with them.†

The Congregational church, though represented within the limits of the State by men of New England ancestry, both physical and spiritual, and by missionaries of Congregational affiliations, remained till quite late without an organization of its polity in Indiana, and has always been comparatively small. Probably no Eastern missionary organization is entitled to more

*Evan Hadley: *Historical Sketch of Settlement of Friends.*

†See p. 76 of this number.

praise for its unselfish interest in the evangelization of the West, of which this region was then the center, than is the Connecticut Missionary Association. For several years* the General Association of the Connecticut (Congregational) churches sent missionaries West and managed their work as part of its regular business, but in 1798, at the meeting at Hebron, Tolland county, the churches organized a special missionary society, which engaged actively in supporting and promoting "Christian knowledge in the new settlements within the United States."[†] In 1801 it entered into the plan of union with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian churches, then hardly as strong as the Connecticut association. In 1826 the Connecticut Missionary Society and the Domestic Missionary Society of New York were merged into the American Home Missionary Society, a national organization supported by Congregationalists and Presbyterians alike—the Congregationalists making the largest contributions. This alliance of Congregationalists and Presbyterians was continued by the New School Presbyterians after the schism until 1860. The first representative of the Connecticut Missionary Society and its allies in Indiana was Nathan B. Darrow, who came to the State in 1816.[‡] As illustrations of the work carried on by the later organization, it contributed to the Indiana field, in the year 1830, \$3,367, and had eighteen missionaries. In 1851 it reported sixty-three missionaries.[§]

It is a well-known fact that this union resulted in the rapid growth of Presbyterian churches and in the dissemination of New England ideas, without, however, planting very many New England churches. Yet it strikes one as rather remarkable that out of this combined effort, into which Congregational churches poured so many men and so much money, there came into existence in Indiana scores of Presbyterian churches, but only two churches which the venerable Dr. Hyde, authority in these matters, could call Congregational, and both of those planted late in the northern part of the State, at Michigan City and Orland. A

*1788-1798. Edson: *Early Indiana Presbyterianism*, p. 256; Hyde: *Congregationalism in Indiana*.

†Hyde: *Congregationalism in Indiana*; Edson: *Ibid.*, p. 256.

‡Hyde: *Ibid.*; Edson: *Ibid.*

§Hyde: *Ibid.*

third became Presbyterian, but a small faction, seceding, maintained the Congregational organization.* The reasons for this disparity in visible results are variously stated, but these points seem apparent: The southern Presbyterian element was predominant among the settlers, and the ministers, according to the agreement, organized churches on that basis, the people rather than the missionary determining the matter; the Congregational missionaries also laid more stress on doctrine, over against the Arminian teaching of the Methodists; the Presbyterians emphasized organization, and it seems to have been generally agreed that the Presbyterian organization was best under conditions then prevailing. At the time the Presbyterians seem to have been most distrustful of the union, fearing subtle doctrinal deviations, which, in fact, came. To-day, however, the alliance is lamented by Congregationalists and extolled by the Presbyterians. That it was the religious antecedents of the settlers rather than other considerations that led to the formation of Presbyterian rather than Congregational churches is perhaps indicated by the fact that in the Western (Connecticut) Reserve, where the settlers were chiefly from New England, and in Iowa, where the same was true, the tendency toward the formation of Congregational churches was much stronger.

The first Congregational church was organized at Terre Haute in 1834 by an independent Congregational minister, Rev. Mr. Jewett, who, on his way to the far West, was prevailed on to stop at that city. The churches at Michigan City and Orland, referred to above, were organized in 1835 and 1836, respectively. The denominational consciousness of the Indiana Congregationalists began to assert itself, and a national convention was held in Michigan City in 1846 to consider the state of Congregationalism in the West (the first national convention of the Congregational churches, if it can be called such when only five Western and three Eastern States were represented). Three Presbyterian churches, in Jay and Adams counties, and others in the "Pocket," became permanently Congregational because of their impatience of the lack of anti-slavery measures in their own denomination.* A Congregational church, however, was not planted in the capital

*Hyde: *Ibid.*, p. 7.

until 1857 (August 9), and the State Association was not formed till 1858.*

From the time the leading Protestant denominations were firmly established in Indiana, about 1825, down to the eve of the Civil War, about 1860, their history might be summed up as a development through denominational competition. The churches for the most part were vigorously evangelistic. They had been planted in the years of the great revivals (1800-1820), and liberal latitudinarian views gained little ground. The Unitarian movement, for instance, has always remained very small, the membership of its congregations even to-day being considerably less than a thousand. The churches were led by men, simple and earnest, narrow, perhaps, but thoroughly convinced of the necessity of maintaining certain definite views concerning matters which they held as revealed truth. The Owen community at New Harmony, under anti-Christian auspices, was an exotic plant, and if one can judge by the Owen-Campbell debate at Cincinnati in 1829, produced little permanent effect upon the religious life of Indiana and Ohio.[†] Infidelity and skepticism, and liberal views were frequently included in the use of these terms in the heat of the revival spirit of the time frequently took on an almost religious aggressiveness. There seemed to be little ground between orthodox, militant, evangelical Christianity on one hand, and opposition to religion on the other.

The conflict with unbelief occasionally assumed violent and even grotesque form. A story is told[‡] of Reverend James Jones, a Methodist preacher, illustrating the spiritual and physical power of some of the champions of the church. In a camp meeting in 1820, or shortly after, in the White Water circuit, a woman who had just been converted was dragged away from the altar and the meeting by her irate husband, who threatened vengeance on any interference. Mr. Jones was called for, and, making no headway with mere words, finally seized the man, forced him to his knees and then flat on his face. The minister seated himself on the back of the sinner, and refused to release him till he

*Hyde: *Ibid.*

†Richardson: *Memoirs of A. Campbell*, Vol. II, pp. 263 ff.

‡Smith: *Early Methodism in Indiana*, pp. 189-190.

prayed. The victim swore. But others were called on; the wife prayed, then a number of believers, then "Brother Jones prayed, still sitting on the quivering form of his victim and holding him fast. While he prayed he felt the muscles of the man's arm begin to relax, and other signs that victory was coming. * * * Soon the man himself began to weep and cry out, 'God be merciful to me, a sinner!' and soon the shout of victory came. * * * This was the old style of doing work at camp meetings, and no man was ever better able to do it than Reverend James Jones."

All conflicts with unbelief were not so short and decisive as this. Atheism and other views of the world opposed to Christianity were in general more aggressive than now, sometimes even blatant. In this, as in other respects, it is easy to see that the separation of the church from the rest of the world was sharper then than now, and considerations of good taste, recognition of sincerity, and toleration had little place.

But conflicts with the anti-Christian forces of the community were only half the story. Every preacher held himself in readiness to meet other preachers setting forth a different gospel. Denominational controversies raged on every side. Frequent formal challenges and protracted debates fill the columns of papers of the period. For the most part these concerned some phase or other of baptism, the Holy Spirit, the process of conversion, or the ever-recurring conflict of Calvinism and Arminianism. Popular interest in such subjects was amazing. One Christian minister answered a Methodist who had preached two days in a barn on baptism with a five-hour discourse in the same barn on the subjects, action and design of baptism. "The barn was a very large one, but it was full, and a great multitude stood in the street before a large open door the whole time, giving the most earnest attention to the discussion."* The same minister gives a full account of a four days' debate near Madison in 1851 which in essential features was not unlike scores of theological contests held in the middle of the century.†

If theological interests ran high, however, the lot of the theologian was little better than in the early pioneer days. Salaries

*Life of Elijah Goodwin, p. 184.

†*Ibid.*, p. 223.

were low and frequently not by any means all paid. One distinguished minister and educator gave vent in his reminiscences to this feeling complaint: "There is such a thing as despising the church of God, and that is, when she abounds in close-fisted rich old men and women."*

That churches were richer and stronger appears, however, from the introduction of "innovations," many of which were resisted by the older generation. This process continued long after the Civil War, but the bitterest opposition to innovations must be chronicled before that. Such Methodist leaders as Father Havens could not endure "steepled churches, promiscuous sittings, organized choirs, organ accompaniments, theological schools and a classical ministry."* The Christian church, whose early leaders had themselves opposed innovations, was itself soon to be taken up in a tide of prosperity, and to incorporate so many progressive tendencies that a rather large element almost withdrew from fellowship to form an "anti" movement.

The formation of the early Christian (Disciple) churches in Indiana gives an interesting study to the religious investigator. Apparently there were in the twenties and thirties of the last century many congregations which had felt their way around to somewhat similar positions, rejecting formal creeds as statements of required beliefs, not requiring personal testimony of religious experience as a test of fitness for baptism and admission to the church. Into this group came the influence of the Campbells from West Virginia, and of others, until a certain coherence and corporate life developed. But as to the date when the movement specifically began in the State, seemingly authoritative statements differ by as much as twelve or fifteen years. The truth seems to be that those churches now affiliated with the Churches of the Disciples represent only a part of the movement, to which the so-called New Light movement and others belonged, for the restoration of primitive, apostolic Christianity. The leadership of Alexander Campbell, exerted through his widely-read periodical, *Millennial Harbinger*, and through personal visits and acquaintances in the State, together with the influence of a number

*Autobiography of S. K. Hoashour, p. 110.

†Life of Father Havens, by Hibben, p. 93.

of very able and zealous advocates of the same cause, gradually brought the larger part of this "restoration" movement into one body, the Christian church; i. e., the Disciples of Christ. The Christian church, i. e., the New Light movement, did not all go this way, and has remained as a separate, though much smaller, body. The Christians (Disciples) speedily became one of the strongest and most aggressive religious forces of the State.

Among the most important services of the churches to the State before the Civil War was the founding of seminaries (practically equivalent to the modern high schools) and colleges. The seminaries have long since disappeared, either through development into colleges or being supplanted by high schools. The score or more of colleges now existing under religious auspices represent a much larger number founded at one time or another within this period. Some proved short-lived; others had a longer period of activity, but have since been abandoned.* Those which survive have come to embody relatively permanent and substantial interests.

The period of the Civil War, and, indeed, the years immediately preceding it, mark a transition in the history of the religious forces of the State. Many parts of Indiana contained by that time well-established communities, with considerable wealth and culture. The earlier and rougher elements of pioneer days were passing away. The opposition and contrast between the church and the unchurched had become, if not less intense, at least more refined. Moreover, in many places European immigrants, with other religious ideas and customs, began to form more or less conspicuous elements. Added to this the tremendous unifying effects of the Civil War within the lines of the Union or the opposition camps, as the case might be, made apparently a most marked impression in lessening the rigor of denominational differences. Even such supposedly inconsequential affairs as amateur theatricals given to raise money for the soldiers contributed probably to softening the ecclesiastical censure of worldly amusements. The balance between the improvement and the degradation of moral life in the North brought on by the Civil War

*For example, the college at Brookville, an account of which we hope soon to publish.

probably never can be accurately struck.* It made some, notably Lincoln himself, more deeply religious; it gave others free course in corruption and immorality. One marked tendency, however, may be summed up in the word liberalizing. This can be easily traced in the subsequent development of churches in Indiana.

Among the marked features of ecclesiastical life since the war can be noted growth in wealth, in membership and in influence, tendency toward interdenominational cooperation and even unity, and humanizing of theology.

In some respects primitive conditions still prevail. The rural church has proved more backward than the rural school. Among the latter, especially in the last few years, a veritable revolution seems to be taking place. Consolidation of schools has made possible far better teaching and more effective organization than ever before prevailed. Even where there has been a decline of the rural population, the schools have more than maintained their former work. Rural churches remain, however, practically on the old basis. Consolidation here takes place only by the dying out of weaker congregations, or by the less frequent holding of preaching services, so that communities are served by a kind of rotation between the churches of different denominations. One is astonished by the number of churches whose names are carried on the lists of some denominations from which reports are never received and in some of which no services are ever held. The circuit rider and itinerant preacher, so necessary and useful in the early times, survives under different conditions in a less glorious service and with less effectiveness in the railroad preacher of the present, living in some central location and going to scattered congregations for preaching service on Sunday, and to funerals and weddings on week-days, stirring religious sentiment by periodic protracted meetings, but seldom vitally affecting the life of the community.

Town and city churches, however, have for the most part been prosperous. The barns and log churches of early days gave place long ago to well-built frame structures, these in turn to brick or stone. The last fifteen years have been an era of church

¹ *For an interesting discussion see Rhodes: *History of the United States*, Vol. V, pp. 212 ff.

building all over the State, and scores, if not hundreds, of fine stone church buildings have been erected. In this the Presbyterian church, which early had the advantage of education and culture, and which was probably more of a city church than the other large denominations, still has the leadership. With less than one-fourth the membership of the Methodist Episcopal church, its buildings and property are valued at more than one-half those of the other denomination, and with a membership only one-half as large as the reported membership of the Disciples, its property is valued at twice that of the Disciples.*

The churches of the State have not only grown in membership, but have gained upon the population, according to the best statistics available. By the report of the State Bureau of Statistics in 1906 the church membership was then 35 per cent. of the population of the State. These statistics, however, are somewhat misleading. The population of the State is got from the census, the church membership from the reports of the various churches to their State organizations. Mistakes in the census are likely to be omissions rather than additions. Churches, however, are usually quick to report additions and growth, and many fail to take account of deaths and removals, so that here errors are much more likely to swell than to reduce church membership. Making all reasonable allowance, however, it is safe to say that church members have never formed so large a proportion of the population of the State as at present. The first seven Protestant denominations of the State, in order of membership, as given in the report of the Indiana Bureau of Statistics for 1906, are the Methodist Episcopal, Disciples, Baptist, Presbyterian, United Brethren, Lutheran and Friends.

Practically all denominations have undergone a transformation in their popular theology. This transformation has in many instances led to overleaping the old denominational boundaries, and even the boundaries of orthodox Christianity. Indiana has not to any large degree led in such movements, but, having been started elsewhere, they have had at least their average quota of followers in this State. The change as a whole might be

*Indiana Church Statistics, Indiana Bureau of Statistics, 1906.

summed up as a change in the conception of God and of religion due to the change the last hundred years have made in the environment of American life. The hardships, struggles, poverty and dangers of pioneer life have given place to a prosperous, even-going society, in which physical dangers are few and man's control over nature for the most part assured. Accumulation of wealth has produced here and there a leisure class. For the most part this consists as yet of the wives and daughters of rich men. These have different needs and different feelings from the pioneer women who bore the brunt of the struggle of early days. They seek a different help and comfort in their religion. Dr. J. Franklin Jameson states succinctly the change that has come to pass in the country as a whole. "It is a long remove from the tribal god of the early Puritans, the vertebrate Jehovah, the self-conscious martinet of a troubled universe, to the vague and circumambient deity of Mrs. Eddy, the fluid source of therapeutic beneficence. But it marks a long transition in our social life. The early colonist, his life environed with dangers and studded with marked events, must have on high a conscious and watchful sovereign, ever ready to protect the body and to chasten the soul by drastic interpositions. * * * Few of us are in personal danger. We have had years of extraordinary prosperity. The comfortable middle-class society of our settled communities has had little occasion to feel the heart-gripping stresses of danger and calamity and remorse. In such a soft society, illness and physical pain easily come to seem the chief evils of life. Consciousness of nerves and consciousness of the processes of digestion come to take nearly the place which consciousness of sin held in the mind of the seventeenth-century American. Such a society, the product of peace and industrial prosperity, is sure to be seized with great power by a religion which cheerfully ignores evil and which, whatever its claims upon superior intellects, presents itself to the man of bourgeois mind as primarily a religion of healing."*

But the formation of Christian Science churches, the growth of the New Thought movement, and the appearance of psycho-

*President's address at the American Historical Association meeting, December 27, 1907, in *American Historical Review*, Vol. XIII, No. 2, p. 301.

therapy, are not the only religious results of our social changes. It takes only a slight comparison to show the liberalizing tendency of theological thought in general in the last generation. Pragmatic philosophy, with its emphasis upon practical values, its optimistic working together of all things for good, is paralleled by the emphasis upon practical, humanitarian results in Christian preaching. The shaping of the personal life along lines of useful activities is the burden of the message of most churches to-day. Religion has much less of "otherworldliness" than former generations would have dared to suppose compatible with its profession. This world has become not only an easier place to live in, but an easier place to dwell on in the realm of religious thought.

COUNTY APPROPRIATIONS FOR HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

[The following law is printed partly in answer to inquiries and partly because there does not seem to be much cognizance taken of it by those who ought to take advantage of it. St. Joseph, Henry, Wayne and Monroe counties are the only ones known to the editor in which historical societies receive any substantial help from the county. Yet a properly managed historical society ought to be of great value to any community, and under the liberal law quoted below, can be easily maintained in almost any county in the State.—EDITOR.]

An Act for the encouragement of county historical societies, and providing for estimates for same by Boards of County Commissioners, and for the making of appropriations for same out of the county funds by County Councils, and for the expenditures of moneys for the benefit of such societies.

(H. 379. Approved March 11, 1901.)

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That in any county of the State of Indiana where there now is or may hereafter be a historical society, or local branch of a historical society, which, at the time of making petition, shall have maintained its organization and have been actively engaged in the collection of data and material for, and in the preservation of, county and State history and biography for a period of not less than five consecutive years, during which it shall have held at least one meeting in each year, at which papers shall have been read or addresses made, in the presence of the public, upon matters connected with the history of the county and State, the County Council of such county may, upon the petition of the president and secretary of such historical society and not less than fifty voters and taxpayers of the county, having been presented to the County Commissioners, at a regular session of the board, and by the Commissioners referred to the County Council at a regular or called session thereof, with estimates and recommendations as to amounts of such appropriation, or appropriations, as provided for in section nineteen (19) of an

act entitled an act concerning county business, approved March 3, 1899, appropriate out of any moneys in the county treasury, not otherwise appropriated, a sum or sums of money not to exceed in the aggregate five thousand dollars (\$5,000) for the construction and furnishing of rooms and fireproof vaults for the meetings of such historical society and for the preservation of the records of such society and historical papers, souvenirs and natural history collections. Such sum of five thousand dollars or less to be appropriated at one time or at various sessions of the County Council; such rooms and vaults to be provided in connection with county court-houses or constructed separately upon land belonging to the county and to be the property of the county. Such rooms and vaults to be built and maintained for the purposes enumerated in this act by the County Commissioners and under their supervision, as provided in section thirty-one (31) of an act entitled an act concerning county business, approved March 3, 1899.

SEC. 2. Should the historical society for which and upon whose petition such rooms and vaults shall have been provided by the county, as prescribed in this act, fail or voluntarily surrender to the county its rights and privileges thereto, or discontinue its meetings for a period of two consecutive years, all its papers, records, collections of every kind and furniture shall become the property of the county, and the County Commissioners shall provide for the safe-keeping of the same before subjecting the rooms or vaults to other uses of or by the county; but this provision shall not be so construed as to prevent persons who shall have contributed papers or historical or biographical data from making copies thereof for their own private use and profit.

SEC. 3. Should there at any time be more than one reputable historical society or society devoted to some branch of historical or biological investigations in any county in which such rooms and vaults or permanent buildings as are provided for in this act shall have been built, it may be admitted to their use upon such conditions, to be determined by the County Commissioners, as shall not interfere with the rights and privileges of the original society; but appropriations of money shall be made only for one

set of rooms and vaults or separate buildings for such purposes in the county.

SEC. 4. Such rooms, or buildings and vaults, as may be constructed in any county of the State of Indiana, under the provisions of this act, shall be under the joint control of the historical society for the uses of which they shall be constructed, and its legitimate successors, and the Board of County Commissioners under such rules as they may, by their concurrent action, establish; but such historical society or societies shall alone be responsible for all bills for printing, publication, stationery, records and other expenses of every kind incurred in the prosecution of its or their work, except such costs for the construction and maintenance of the rooms or buildings and vaults as are heretofore provided for in this act.

SEC. 5. Upon or after the forfeiture or voluntary surrender of the occupancy of the rooms or buildings and vaults to the county by the historical society for which they were constructed, the County Commissioners may place them in charge of another society organized for similar purposes as the original society, if such society exist in the county, or shall be organized to the satisfaction of the board; but preference shall be given to a resumption of the old society, or a reorganization thereof, and any society that shall accept the use and care of the property and occupancy of the rooms or buildings and vaults shall be accountable to the county for the same, and they shall continue to be the property of the county as in the first case. The purposes of this act being to create and perpetuate a system for the collection and preservation of local and general history, making a record of the progress of the several counties of the State, and providing permanent nuclei for individual and family history and local observation of natural phenomena.

LAKE COUNTY CENTENARIANS.

BY P. W. BALL,

Historical Secretary of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County.

AMONG our early settlers, our true pioneers, there were two who lived more than one hundred years. One of these was Peter Surprise, born of French parentage in a province of Lower Canada, February 24, 1794. In 1834 or 1835 (this date is not quite certain), following a party of French neighbors who settled near the present Momence, in Illinois, he made his settlement in what became Lake county. He was naturalized August 10, 1837, by Solon Robinson, then county clerk, and died in this county August 27, 1903, having lived 109 years and six months, or having lived through nearly seven years of the eighteenth, through all of the wonderful nineteenth century, and through two full years of the twentieth century. He had in all fourteen children, three born in Canada. Seven of these were living at the time of their father's death. There were also living twenty-two grandchildren and forty great-grandchildren.

Our other centenarian was Mrs. Valona Cutler, a daughter of Richard Church, who came to what became known as Prairie West in 1836, having a family of six sons and four daughters. Mrs. Cutler was born in 1805, the day and month not on our record. She was the mother of six children. About 1855 the Cutler family left Lake county. They became citizens of Illinois, where, in February, 1906, Mrs. Cutler died, having lived more than one hundred years. Although not residing many years in the county, she was for a time an active, prominent and influential Lake county pioneer, and so we claim her as one of our centenarians.

A RAPPITE, HARMONY, SONG-BOOK.

IT has not until recently been generally known that the Rappites had a printing press at Harmony, Indiana, during their stay there, from 1815 to 1825. However, Mr. D. L. Passavant, who is the leading authority on the subject, has discovered a copy or two of a pamphlet which, with two volumes with the Harmonie imprint at New Harmony, seem to show that quite a little printing was done there. The copy which has been received for the Indiana State Library is coarsely printed and roughly bound in blank check forms of the Bank of the United States at Pittsburg, where apparently the Rapps did most of their banking. The copy belonged to Gertrude Rapp, and her name is written on the title page. Its full title and imprint reads:

Eine kleine Sammlung

Harmonischer Lieder

als

die erste Probe

der anfangenden Druckerei anzusehen.

Gedruckt in Harmonie, Indiana, 1824.

The book is, however, merely a collection of separates, the first group of songs being printed April 27, 1824, and the others following usually one a week. According to Mr. Arthur Dransfield, librarian of the Workingmen's Institute Public Library at New Harmony, Dr. Mueller, of the Rappite community, operated the press, and was a man of some literary ability. According to Mr. Passavant's information, the poetry was probably the production of different members of the community, considered by them as inspired, and used in the religious services of the community, but jealously guarded from outsiders.

The first three stanzas of the first poem in the collection, the

first fruit of the printing press, and possibly of the poetic spirit of the Rappite brotherhood, may not be out of place here :

1. O Harmonie, steh mit den fuessen,
Fein feste auf dem dunkeln mond!
weil du wass bessres sollt geniessen,
ja, Gott selbst bei und in dir wohnt;
dir oeffnet sich des Himmels pforte,
das Cabinet der Heiligkeit;
und so komt nach des Herren worten,
die Ewigkeit in diese zeit.
2. Du siehest mit den alten Zeugen,
das Werk des Herrn in aller Treu;
Jerusalem vom himel steigen,
und wie er alles mache neu;
die Braut des lams zum grossen prangen,
den edlen schmuck, in Gottes stadt,
und was er mit dir angefangen,
beschlossen hat in seinem Rath.
3. Er hat schon laengst voraus gesehen,
ein wunderschoenes Perlen volk,
die vor Ihm um den throne stehen,
und wohnen unter seiner Wolk!
ein volk das von ihm ist geknuefet,
in ein hoch herrlich Gnädenband,
und das darum vor Freuden huepfet,
ist es der Welt gleich unbekant.

DETROIT LETTER OF 1785.

[The manuscript of the following document is in the Lasselle Collection of the Indiana State Library. As can easily be seen, it is a letter from John MacPherson, of Detroit, to a friend, David Gray, a trader at Miami-town (a forerunner of Ft. Wayne). The country in that part of the Northwest was still in possession of the English, the treaty of peace between the United States and the English government in 1783 not being carried out in respect to the evacuation of the ports in the Northwest by the English till after the Jay treaty of 1795.—EDITOR.]

To David Gray,
Merchant,
at Miami-town.

Detroit 23 March, 1785.

Dear Sir:

I embrace this opportunity to enquire about your Health, and the nature of times in that Country, what appearance of Trade. its said that there is a good hunt to the Southward I hope you will find the good effects of it, by its being in reality so. we have had here a very mild open winter, by no means reckoned favorable for the hunt. Indeed the equipers has reasons to expect but very Indifferent returns from the differant posts here abouts, very dull times in the fort, no business of any kind, either with the French or Indians, the only payment that can be expected for Goods is flour & corn this year, and I see no prospect of being able to dispose of it. the Contractors for the Mackina markt get what corn & flour they want for Goods out of their own Shops, so that there's Scarcely any paper currency circulating. Mr. McKillep told me that you was a little indisposed when he past the Miamies coming in. I hope you soon got over it; the Measles raged here this season by which many Children died. L. Williams died with that or a Sort of Scarlet fever after Seven days Illness Andrew W.- Old Barthe has taken his departure 14th Instant after about two months Sickness. You have heard undoubtedly of the Barbarous manner Christie & another Man was murdered at the River Rouge at young Cahossa's House by a Sagina Indian apitchi Gabavey his name &

2 Sons, in about a week after the same Indians killed P. Jacobs & one Guthrie - Jno. Dolton was going out with them & made his escape. Jacobs killed one of the sons in the fray. there's several councils been held since with the other Indians to get them to bring the Murderers. they promise well but perform little. apropos what do you think of the Conjunction of the Six Com^s [Company?] Houses into a grand Societie for carrying on the Indian Trade. time will discover more of the effects of that grand undertaking. its probable that they will not find their advantage in such an Union unless they can procure an exclusive right to the different posts. Whatever occurrences of the plan I write about it will be quite Stale to you, as you'll be better acquainted with them than myself. Mr. Geo. Meldrum is married to Miss Chapoton, Henry Ford to Miss Bella Andrews. there's 2 or 3 other young ladies closely besieged so that a Short time will bring a surrender. Robert McDougall is married to Miss Simonette Campau. The Gentlemen of the Garison keeps on good Sociall terms with the towns people & Major Ancrum seems to gain peoples esteem greatly his justness & Impartiality. no news of any kind, no accounts from Niagara or Fort Pitt, in course no express from Canada. Now permitt me to request the favour of you to lett me know what Mr. Rivard, La Breche, etc are doing. do my dear Sir endeavour to get Something from those fellows recommended to your care, as it will be very hard times with me next Summer. I have wrote you formerly about the way Mr. Ellice [?] got Grevarats & Visgars affairs settled, they are Sett up again and trades in partnership at Sagina. they are furnished with goods from Mr. Abbott & Grosbeck so that you will be able to come on for your money sometime or other. having nothing further to add - I remain - Dear Sir

Your Most Obedient Servant

JOHN MAC PHERSON

Prices Current

flour per C. 60

Ind. Corne per Bushel 12

Oats per Bushel 8

Venison per Car. 32 all Winter

Beef per lb. $\frac{1}{8}$ very Scarce.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

AN ACTIVE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The twenty-second annual meeting of the Henry County Historical Society, of which an account is given elsewhere, was held the last of April. This meeting sustained the reputation of the society as one of the most active and progressive historical organizations of the State. If any comment other than eulogistic were to be made upon the work of the society, it would be by way of warning that its membership ought to be extended more largely among the younger element of the county. Historical societies frequently grow out of old settlers' organizations, but they should not be turned into old settlers' reunions, nor should interest center chiefly in matters of antiquarian concern. The value of history is the light it throws upon institutional development and racial progress or degeneration. These can not be studied by way of reminiscence and antiquities alone, but demand observation and analysis by men whose powers are developing, whose prime lies in the future rather than in the past. Any community makes a mistake when it conceives of the study of its institutions as a matter to be left to those who have retired from active life and have leisure for things of little importance. Of course, there is no money for any individual in the study of local history, but the progress of a community involves many things of this sort. The point is not that the older men should not be honored members of historical societies, but that the younger men, especially those interested in teaching and in public welfare, should take an active part in supporting such organizations.

The Henry County Historical Society is a good example of what can be accomplished under the present State law. The law providing for appropriations by counties for historical societies is



printed in full in this number. Under its provisions it is possible for even a few men interested in local history, continuing that interest for a period of only five years, in which time it will naturally enlarge, to receive permanent quarters for meetings and for the preservation and exhibition of books and other objects of historical interest. At Newcastle a fine old residence has been bought and a valuable collection of books and relics brought together. The collection is especially complete in the field of pioneer tools and implements. With a little more search and careful repair of machinery now on hand, which ought to be done at once, the society would have a very adequate apparatus for illustrating pioneer industry, from the raising of flax and hemp to the production of cloth. A fine specimen of early looms belonging to the society, formerly belonging to William Dawson, of Spiceland, would in itself make a good nucleus for such a collection.

We commend the success of the Henry County Historical Society in its collection and in its annual meetings, largely attended and interesting as they are, as an object-lesson to all who are interested in Indiana history.

NOTES.

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

The second annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association was held in St. Louis, June 17-19 of this year. The program, as announced, was taken up by addresses and papers on a great variety of themes, including the Ethnology of the Mississippi Valley, Physiography and History, Archaeology of the Mississippi Valley, "The Second Missouri Compromise," Coronado, the British Attack on St. Louis in 1780. One afternoon was given over to a conference of historical societies.

HISTORY SECTION OF THE INDIANA STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

The 1909 meeting of the History Section of the Indiana State Teachers' Association was held April 30 and May 1, at the Claypool Hotel in Indianapolis. The change of time from the Christmas vacation during the State Teachers' Association meetings to the separate date in the spring proved agreeable to all who attended the meeting, and, so far as could be ascertained, few who were interested were prevented from being present by the change. The program consisted for the most part in discussion of methods of teaching history and the arrangement of the history course in grade and high schools. Some criticism of the scheme of the history course now used in the State was heard, but no change proposed proved at all satisfactory to those speaking. All seemed agreed in the feeling that a four-year course ought to be provided in the high schools, but this was shown to be impossible in most cases. The most interesting part of the program to others than teachers was the address of Mr. Addison C. Harris on "The Foreign Service of the United States," and the paper of Mr. John H. Holliday on "Indianapolis in the Civil War," both given on Friday evening.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Harlow Lindley, Richmond, president; J. Walter Dunn, Indianapolis, vice-president; Miss Herriott Palmer, Franklin, C. W. Knouff, Richmond, and Oscar H. Williams, Bloomington, executive committee.

HENRY COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MEETING.

This society held its twenty-second annual meeting at the Historical Building in Newcastle, on South Fourteenth street, Thursday, April 29. The attendance was large and the program carried out with only a few changes from the printed announcements. Two papers presented at the meeting and an editorial comment on the meeting are printed in this number of the magazine.

The election of officers resulted in the following selections for the coming year: President, Adolph Rogers; vice-presidents, Elias Ratcliff, Rev. Fred Thornburg and Mrs. Ross Pickering; secretary, John Thornburg; financial secretary, Loring Williams.

The trustees for the next year are E. H. Bundy, B. F. Koons and H. W. Charles.

HISTORICAL PAGEANTS.

Miss Charity Dye, of the Shortridge High School faculty, has given much time this year to working up historical pageants written and given by members of her English classes. While primarily intended as exercises in English, it is obvious that they involve much work in history, so much so that the head of the department of history in the same school testifies that some of the best work in history during the year was accomplished by students in tasks involved in the preparation of these pageants.

The culmination of the work was the presentation by the students of a public Indiana Pageant depicting "Community Life at New Harmony," given at Caleb Mills Hall, Thursday afternoon, May 20. The program included stereopticon views of New Harmony and its people, scenes from the Rappite community, and the representation of an Owenite men's meeting, the New Harmony Woman's Club (the first woman's club in America, founded in 1859), and a social evening at the New Harmony Club-House. A large and intensely interested audience attended the pageant. Miss Dye's pioneer work has proved very successful from every point of view, and her example ought to be followed throughout the State. This sort of work, while it may easily be overdone and absorb too much of the students' time, embodies elements which can scarcely be developed by other methods, and which, judiciously guided, have proved most effective in the literary and historical training of students.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

TIPPECANOE BATTLEFIELD MONUMENT.

[Compiled by Alva O. Reser, published by the Tippecanoe Battlefield Monument Commission, 1909.]

Through the efforts of many prominent citizens, and with the help of appropriations from the State of Indiana, an appropriate

monument has at last been erected upon the battlefield of Tippecanoe. The commission in charge of the work has published, under the above title, "a history of the association formed to promote the enterprise," an account of the dedication of the monument, addresses delivered upon that occasion, and a great deal of interesting material upon the battle itself.

FATHER GIBAULT AND THE SUBMISSION OF POST VINCENNES.

The *American Historical Review* for April, 1909, Vol. XIV, No. 3, contains an article by Clarence W. Alvord, of the University of Illinois, on "Father Pierre Gibault and the Submission of Post Vincennes, 1778." The article contains several documents not heretofore printed, the following being printed here in full: George Rogers Clark to Jean Baptiste Laffont, July 14, 1778; the Oath of Vincennes, July 20, 1778; Laffont to Clark, August 7, 1778; Father Pierre Gibault to the Bishop of Quebec, April 1, 1783, and the same to the same, June 6, 1786, and also May 22, 1788. The conclusions of Professor Alvord are, in the mind of the writer, sustained by the documents. They are summed up in the statement, p. 548: "The plan originated in Clark's mind; Father Gibault offered to go, but refused to take the responsibility; Jean Baptiste Laffont was appointed as the leader, managed affairs openly in Vincennes, and claimed the honor of the success; Father Gibault evidently preached peace and union to the citizens, probably used his personal influence to promote the enterprise, and on his return made a written report to Clark, but denied that he was responsible for the submission of Vincennes."

C. B. COLEMAN.

BOOKS BY MEN WHO HAVE MADE INDIANA HISTORY

By **BENJAMIN HARRISON**

Views of an Ex-President

Net, \$3.00

Containing all of Mr. Harrison's addresses and writings on subjects of public interest, from the close of his administration to his death.

By **ALBERT J. BEVERIDGE**

The Meaning of the Times

Net, \$1.50

Including Senator Beveridge's important public addresses made in the last ten years.

By **WILLIAM H. ENGLISH**

The Conquest of the Northwest

2 vols., Net, \$6.00

A graphic and authoritative history of the country northwest of the Ohio river, 1778-1783.

By **DANIEL WAIT HOWE**

Civil War Times

Net, \$2.00

A volume of personal reminiscences and first-hand information.

By **SAMUEL MERRILL**

The 70th Indiana in the War of the Rebellion

Net, \$2.50

A stirring record of the services of a gallant regiment.

By **DAVID TURPIE**

Sketches of My Own Times

Net, \$2.00

The recollections of an acute observer and distinguished statesman covering fifty years and containing much valuable material concerning the pioneer period.

By **DANIEL W. VOORHEES**

Forty Years of Oratory

2 vols., Net, \$6.00

Embracing lectures, forensic addresses and political and economic speeches.

THE BOBBS-MERRILL COMPANY

PUBLISHERS

INDIANAPOLIS

Established 1882

New Telephone 5123

C. PINGPANK

Dealer in

Rare and Antiquarian Books



SEND FOR CATALOGUES

Books of Value Bought, Sold and Exchanged

On the Viaduct, 122 Virginia Ave., Indianapolis

PICTURES THAT WEAR WELL

We make it a special aim to meet the desire of discriminating buyers for pictures that wear well—the kind whose interest is ever fresh through years of intimate association.

THE H. LIEBER COMPANY

24 WEST WASHINGTON STREET INDIANAPOLIS INDIANA

HOMES DESIRED FOR CHILDREN

The agents of the Board of State Charities have in the past year been very successful in securing a large number of good homes for dependent children who are public wards. There are still a large number of desirable children available for placing in suitable homes. Doubtless there are many families that would make a home for a child. An important part of the Board's work is to bring the homeless child and childless home together. The Board solicits the cooperation of all who are interested in securing proper homes in families for children. For further information address

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES,
STATE HOUSE, INDIANAPOLIS.

SECTIONS

SECTIONS

HOUSE-PUNISHMENT:
SLEEPING-POSTS, ETC.



END

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

V

SEPTEMBER, 1909

No. 3

JAMES HUGHES.

BY H. C. DUNCAN.

A paper read before the Monroe County Historical Society, December,

Of the many prominent men who have lived in Bloomington—and there have been many—Judge Hughes was, I think, the most unique and picturesque character of them all. Of his early life I know but little. He came here when a child, his mother from Maryland; his father never lived in this

His mother died when he was a child. The story goes that his future wife, then married, took him in her arms, and took him to see his mother as she lay in her coffin. He had a number of relatives—some of prominence, some others—with whom he lived until manhood. When a young man was appointed to West Point, where he remained a student, well up in his classes, until near his graduation, he had concluded he would not enter the army, he receiving as his excuse that he did not think any man should be sent at the expense of the Government when he did not intend to follow the profession of arms. It appears, though, that this conclusion was reached only after he had obtained about all the benefits that institution afforded.

After leaving West Point he studied law, and had acquired a reputation as a lawyer, when, near the close of the Mexican war, he was appointed a lieutenant in the Tenth Regulars. This was a sort of political regiment, raised near the cessation of hostilities, which got no nearer the front than New Orleans. Judge Hughes was a Democrat of the straightest sect, and an ardent supporter of Polk's administration. The regiment was recruited almost, if not wholly, in Indiana and Kentucky, and

was officered entirely by Democratic politicians. As nearly all had political aspirations, there was more of a consuming desire to court and receive the approbation of the administration and the party than to advance the cause on the field, jealousies arose which materially detracted from the regiment's efficiency, and it was soon mustered out. There are some members of the regiment yet living in this locality.

Judge Hughes, on the return of peace, returned to this place and began the practice of law. He soon had an extensive practice for that day. As was then the custom with the best lawyers, he traveled the circuit, which was large, consisting of eight counties, viz.: Vigo, Sullivan, Greene, Owen, Putnam, Clay, Morgan and Monroe. Court sat but twice a year in each county; the larger counties, like Vigo, Putnam and Sullivan, had two weeks, while the smaller ones, such as Owen, Monroe and Clay, had but one week. The judge would start out, followed by the lawyers, and the whole circuit would be frequently traversed before they went home. They all stopped at the "tavern," received and accepted such accommodations as could there be had, took their employment after arriving at the county seat, and, if possible, collected their fees before leaving. Judge Hughes was thus brought into contact with and met the very best legal minds of the circuit. The opportunities for investigating questions were meager, the citation of authorities few, but the underlying principles of the law were well in hand, so that the law was as ably presented, but with less consumption of time and citation of authorities than at the present. Outside of the circuit Judge Hughes had quite a clientage, and for a considerable time maintained an office at Bedford.

In 1852 he was an aspirant for the nomination for judge on the Democratic ticket. It early appeared that Judge D. R. Eckle, of Putnam county, an old-time, old-fashioned lawyer, it is said, well grounded in the principles of the common law, but profoundly ignorant of the statutes and the decisions of the courts, would carry off the prize of the nomination. So Hughes moved into a higher and more dignified atmosphere, announcing that the judiciary should be divorced from politics, and accordingly appealed to the people to assist him in its elevation by electing him, which

was done by a very respectable majority. The whole circuit was Democratic, with hardly an opposition county in it, but by a political freak he was elected. During his canvass and for some time prior, he was the editor of a Democratic paper which espoused the cause of a non-partisan judiciary, and incidentally his own cause, with fearful, forcible and convincing rhetoric.

Judge Hughes was a profound lawyer. It is doubtful if there was a better one in this part of the State. As a judge he was upright, bold, courageous and tyrannical. He was fearful of public opinion, but persuaded himself that he was not. A diary—or rather a memorandum of his proceedings at certain courts, evidently made after the adjournment—was for some time in my possession. In that he told of certain statutes he had construed, and how he had ruled on certain questions, in which he would say that, while he was convinced that he was right, he was still fearful he had made a mistake, saying that certain of his friends and prominent persons of the vicinity, naming them, had found fault with his rulings and had attributed them to certain influences.

With a mind as clear as a bell, elegant diction, a close student and a good reasoner, his decisions met with approbation from all good, disinterested people. His work was peculiarly vexatious and irksome. Educated and trained in the rules of pleading and practice of the common law—the outgrowth and the wisdom of years of the very best legal minds—he was called upon to construe the newly adopted code, with all of its innovations and crudities. Of a natural tyrannical and overbearing disposition, augmented by a West Point education and service as an officer in the regular army, he ruled the bar and controlled the proceedings with a rod of iron. The court was supreme, and he was the court. He enforced order, and demanded and procured the proper respect for the court. He had his likes and dislikes—generally dislikes—among the bar. Some members he could hardly endure, others were tolerated after a fashion, and others had his confidence and esteem. To take a change of venue from him—now a common thing—I think much too common—was by him considered a personal affront. In the book to which I refer, he speaks of a lawyer who is yet living, for whom he had the most supreme contempt and often showed it. Judge Hughes ruled

against him. This lawyer prepared and had his client swear to an affidavit for a change of judge on account of bias and prejudice. The judge says in his book: "I never knew him; did not know there was such a man until I came across his name on the docket; did not know his name, residence, politics or religion, therefore could not have any bias or prejudice against him." He then says he called in the grand jury and instructed them especially with reference to the law governing perjury and subornation of perjury, and directed the grand jury especially to investigate the matter, and, if the facts warranted, to return indictments. He then adds practically these words: "Nothing came of it, and I think now it was a mistake."

Judge Claypool, who succeeded him, told me this story. In those days often the judge would be late in arriving at court, and it had grown the custom for the proper officers to meet, elect a judge *pro tem.*, who would call, impanel and charge the grand jury, call the docket, attend to formal matters and have them all out of the way, so that the regular judge, on arrival, could proceed with the business. It was no inconvenience to the local authorities, relieved the judge of much routine work, expedited the business of court, and was considered an accommodation all around, but especially to the regular judge. "Court week" came at Spencer. The proper officers appointed Judge Franklin, now living, an honored citizen of the State, and afterward more than once honored by an election to the bench. Judge Hughes had a most intense dislike for him—almost amounting to hatred. Judge Franklin called and instructed the grand jury and did other routine work, when about eleven o'clock Judge Hughes arrived. Some one congratulated him on what had been done and the dispatch made with the business during his absence. Judge Franklin was still on the bench when Judge Hughes entered and walked down the aisle with the dignity of a Roman senator. Judge Franklin vacated and spoke to Judge Hughes, who never even recognized him. He mounted the bench and called to the sheriff to "open court." This the sheriff did in a half-hearted, apologetic way. "Mr. Sheriff, call the grand jury," said Hughes. The clerk slipped up and whispered that the grand jury had already been organized and instructed. The judge waited for the

sheriff to act, turned again to him and said: "Mr. Sheriff, call the grand jury." That official went to their room, got the bailiff and the twelve men and marched them down in front, where they were again called by name, tried, sworn and charged as if nothing had been done.

When he was on the bench nearly all the traveling was by carriage or on horseback. About that time the Indianapolis & Terre Haute Railroad, now a part of the Vandalia, was built. He started to go from Greencastle to Brazil by rail, but was a little late, and, with a railroad's usual perverseness, the train did not wait, but went off and left him. He was not in a good humor, but drove directly to Bowling Green, then the county seat. At that time that road was largely in evidence in the courts. The first thing on opening court, without any of the preliminaries of impanelling the grand jury—then always the first thing—he called the docket and entered two or three defaults against the road, when some member of the bar suggested that counsel would be in soon and it would be well to wait. He quietly responded: "The railroad does not wait on the court, and the court will not wait on the railroad," and went ahead dismissing cases and taking defaults against the railroad company.

His career on the bench was rather stormy. The bar was disposed to be combative, and resented much of his arbitrary methods. They all conceded his ability, his integrity, his knowledge of the law, and the soundness of his judgment. These were seldom, if ever, called in question, but his tyranny was galling.

In 1856 he was nominated by the Democratic party for Congress from the then third district, extending from here to Switzerland county on the Ohio river. In 1854 his implacable enemy, George Grundy Dunn, of Bedford, had been nominated by the remnant of the old Whig party, and was by the "Know Nothings" elected. The district was strongly Democratic. Hughes put himself in training to beat his old enemy, but the seeds of a wasting disease had been sown by the extraordinary labors of Dunn's canvass, and he was unable to make the race for re-election. John A. Hendricks, afterward colonel of the Twenty-second Indiana regiment, and killed at the battle of Pea Ridge, was nominated against him, but after a joint canvass in almost every township

in the district, and in which it is said Hendricks was worsted, the latter went down in defeat. That was in the early days of the slavery trouble, finally culminating in the Civil War. Hughes was a Southerner by birth and education. His political affiliations had all been with the Democratic party. In this State he was one of its recognized leaders. That party, long in power, had become factional, with two wings, known as the Bright and the Wright factions. One was headed by the Bright family and the other by Joseph A. Wright. They had worked with reasonable harmony in the campaign of 1856. Buchanan had carried the State and the Legislature was Democratic. Both Bright and Wright were aspiring to leadership; both wanted to go to the United States Senate; a rupture was imminent, and Judge Hughes was called from Bloomington, and solved the problem by sending Bright to the Senate and extorting from Buchanan a foreign mission for Wright. Hughes took his seat in the very heat of the Kansas-Nebraska trouble, and at once became an administration leader, and tried to force the Lecompton Constitution on the State of Kansas. In a speech in Congress, delivered March 31, 1858, he used this language: "I said in the presence of many of my constituents, upon a temporary visit to my State, that if every stump in Kansas were a negro, every tree upon her soil a slave driver, and every twig upon the tree a lash to scourge the negro to his daily toil, I would vote for the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton Constitution to preserve the peace of the whole country, and if my constituents did not like it and would let me know it, I would resign." This expressed his views on the slavery question and his attitude toward the free-State people of Kansas.

The Republican party in that year for the first time had a national ticket in the field, and his denunciation of the black Republican party and of abolitionism was intense and terrific. A master of invective and sarcasm, he let no opportunity pass of giving that party the most severe castigations at his command.

In 1858 he was again a candidate for Congress, but the seeds of discord sown by the administration and Douglas Democrats, primarily over the admission of Kansas, but really over the slavery question, had grown and so disrupted and disorganized the party that he and it went down in defeat.

By reason of his loyalty to the administration, the energy, zeal and ability with which he had fought its battles and with it had gone down, he was by President Buchanan appointed a judge of the Court of Claims to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Isaac Blackford, also of Indiana, and one of its former judges of the Supreme Court. While retaining his nominal residence at this place, he really from that time forward made his home in Washington. He supported Breckenridge and Lane in 1860, but I think took little part in the canvass.

When Fort Sumpter was fired upon and the Civil War began, he aligned himself on the side of the union and the suppression of rebellion. He lent the whole force of his influence and energy to a vigorous prosecution of the war. He was one of the most pronounced and uncompromising union men in the State. His voice was heard among his old associates and friends pleading for the maintenance of the union and the suppression of the rebellion. His tongue was as bitter, his satire as scathing and his denunciation as intense toward everybody who did not lay aside all previous party affiliations and unqualifiedly join in the suppression of the rebellion and the support of the administration as it had been in former days toward the "black Republicans" and abolitionists. He was one of Governor Morton's most intimate friends and advisers. He ceased to affiliate with the Democratic party, and allied himself with the party for the prosecution of the war. He was on terms of intimacy with President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton, and was frequently called into their councils. Early in the war he resigned from the Court of Claims and entered the practice of law at Washington.

Judge Hughes always had political aspirations. Governor Morton was the acknowledged head of the Republican party of this State, and went to the United States Senate in 1867 without question. Judge Hughes wanted to go. Preparatory to returning to politics, he sought and obtained in 1866 the Republican nomination from this county for the Legislature. He temporarily abandoned his law practice at Washington—the law firm of Hughes, Denver & Peck—and went into the campaign with all the enthusiasm and energy of a man of thirty. And such a campaign! Its like was never before seen in this country, and it

is not probable that it ever will be again. This county had always been Democratic, but the war and the attitude of that party toward its prosecution had narrowed the margin until it was small. The bitterness engendered by the war still existed. The soldiers were all—all that were left—at home. Hughes had been a war man, had formerly been a Democrat. He organized for the campaign. He had a glee club which could and did sing all the old war songs, such as "Rally Around the Flag, Boys," "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys Are Marching," "The Old Union Wagon," "Just Before the Battle, Mother," "Marching Through Georgia," "John Brown's Body Lies Mouldering in the Tomb," and many others to which the boys had marched and sung. He got this glee club into a big wagon profusely decorated, drawn by four horses, and prepared for business. He also got a brass cannon—a six-pounder—a squad of artillerymen, old soldiers with team and ammunition, and started out. He spoke in all the towns and half the schoolhouses in the county. His artillery would precede him, firing every few minutes, get to the place appointed, unlimber, fire a half hour, when everybody would come to see the cannon. Then the glee club got in its work. Then Judge Hughes spoke. His speeches were simply wonderful. What is unusual—very unusual for a stump speaker—he never repeated. Dr. McPheeters, a gentleman of rare culture and fine judgment, told me that he heard him at least a dozen times during that campaign, and each speech was independent of the other; that all were convincing models and fit for publication without review or reformation. They all abounded in argument, sarcasm, wit and humor; were elegant, entertaining and captivating. He carried the county, of course.

That session was a stormy one. The Republican majority was large, Judge Hughes was the recognized leader, and he made the minority feel the weight of his hand.

The Legislature to be chosen in 1868 would elect a United States Senator to succeed Governor Hendricks, who had been elected in 1863. Judge Hughes was an aspirant, and to advance his interest he was a candidate for and was elected to the State Senate. So was Colonel Cumback, of Greensburg, who was nominated and elected Lieutenant-Governor, with the tacit under-

standing among certain politicians that in the event of a Republican Legislature he was to go to the United States Senate. Colonel Baker was elected Governor, and he too had aspirations. Prior to the convention Cumback had written Baker—and an unwise thing for a politician to do—proposing that he would not contest with him the nomination for Governor if he, Baker, would support him for the Senate. To this Baker replied with considerable warmth, declining to make any pre-election contracts, and stigmatizing the proposal as “indecent and corrupt.” The canvass was serene, with apparently no selfish ends to be advanced. Cumback, in the language of the street, was a hustler, and succeeded in getting the caucus nomination, with enough Republicans staying away to prevent an election. About that time some old, obscure Democrat from one of the back counties offered a very innocent-looking “whereas and resolution” which, though couched in elegant language, was impressive in tone, calling the attention of that body to the alleged existence of the correspondence between Baker and Cumback, and asking that it be furnished for the use and information of the Senate. Then the display of pyrotechnics began. Governor Baker replied there was such correspondence, that it was private, and that the public was not interested. Cumback stood with Governor Baker, insisted it was not compromising or harmful, that he had such a high regard for the Governor that he could not think of embarrassing him by asking its publication, and finally falling back on this expression: “I shall never break the seal of a private correspondence, so help me God.” That, he thought, ought to settle it, but Governor Baker waived all questions of etiquette on his part, sent the whole correspondence to the Senate, with a communication that it was subject to the disposal of Colonel Cumback. Everybody wanted to know its contents, and the Lieutenant-Governor was compelled to make it public. While Judge Hughes took no active part in the matter, everybody saw and knew that he directed the whole proceeding. The Legislature balloted from day to day; the caucus stood by Cumback, but enough Republicans scattered their votes to prevent an election. Finally the Democrats voted in a body for Hughes, but enough of his crowd still scattered to prevent an election. That was his last

hope. He procured the defeat of Cumback, but was himself defeated. Subsequently he was very bitter toward some of his Republican friends, who stood with him in the bolt, but went back on him on the ballot. At the next session he affiliated with the Democratic party. He succeeded in paying some old scores, had one man who was legally elected expelled, but outside of this accomplished but little. When the Legislature adjourned he returned to Washington, resumed the practice of law, seldom visited Bloomington, taking no part in politics, and in a few years died. His great ambition was to go to the United States Senate, but his failure to reach that position in 1869 left him a disappointed man with no political following, and closed his political career.

Judge Hughes was in many ways a remarkable man. He had strong likes and dislikes. Always an ultra partisan, he was peculiar in that his best friends, and the ones to whom he clung most persistently, belonged to the opposition. Of commanding ability and lofty ambition, he saw others, his inferiors, outstrip him in the political race. To use a homely expression, he always carried a chip on his shoulder. Continually in a quarrel, generally with some one of his own political household, when he got into a quarrel he spared not. One of his weapons was the circular. It was an unimportant and insignificant quarrel in which he did not card the public. It was said he kept a book—I shall not give the name by which he called it—alphabetically arranged, in which was set down, with place, date and circumstances, every questionable act of a possible adversary. He was preparing for a controversy. In his early days the county was strongly Democratic. In fact, it was all one way. A few of the old-timers would get together and through the medium of an alleged convention pass the offices around. In this Hughes was not taken into account. He wanted some office which would take him from Bloomington—possibly a foreign appointment, and it was with his party friends, as it was with Lincoln, “the foreigner, the better,” so they all gave him letters of commendation, each trying to outdo the other in certifying to his worth and singing his praises. He never got the office, but he kept the letters. Convention day came around again, and he threw some kind of a

firebrand into the camp. They all literally jumped on him; he took it quietly, only saying enough to cause the flood-gates of vituperation to be opened. They accused him of about every crime known to the calendar, held him up as a man absolutely without character and unworthy of the confidence of any man or party. Hughes's time came at last, and he hauled out his letters. He would quote the language of first one, then another, would read that one's letter, in which so many good things were said of him, and, shaking his finger—about his only gesture—would say: "Didn't I tell you he would lie?"

His manner of speaking was peculiar. In a speech he never got excited. The attribute of greatness ascribed by Josh Billings to Washington applied to him: "He never slopped over." When he arose to speak, it was with the utmost deliberation. He would toy with a piece of paper, an envelope, a pencil, a book, or anything on which he might lay his hand. He would pass it from one hand to the other, look at it, turn it over, view it from side to side; pull down his collar with one hand, then with the other; speaking with the greatest deliberation, and apparently with the greatest difficulty. This would become painful to the audience. It appeared that he never would proceed. After a while and by degrees he would warm up to his subject and the occasion, and the listener would forget his apparent embarrassment. When it was known he was to speak, there was always a crowd. The occasion made no difference. The people heard him gladly. During the campaigns of 1864, 1866 and 1868 he spoke often. One night, I remember, during the campaign of 1866, there was a small meeting of the Republicans at the court-house—I do not now remember the occasion—and he came. The crowd was small, and he was called on for a speech. I never heard it equalled. For over an hour he stood with his hands in his pockets, talked and talked—talked altogether on local affairs, of the local politicians, of their sins of omission and commission, of what they had done and of what they had left undone, and on their conduct during the war. It appeared that he knew everything that had been done by every man among the local politicians of the opposition, and it was as well dove-tailed and fitted as nicely as if he had spent weeks in its preparation. On another

occasion, during that or the following campaign, a rally with prominent speakers was advertised. Delegations from the out townships, glee clubs, big wagons, banners, little boys and girls with white waists and red skirts and blue caps, were all in evidence. The speakers failed to materialize, and the burden fell on Hughes. Nobody went to hear or listen to him through curiosity, because all had heard him speak times without number, but they went, and he held that audience as far as his voice could reach as I have never seen a grand rally audience held before or since. I heard many say, Republicans and Democrats, that they had never heard it equaled.

In the campaign of 1868 Daniel W. Voorhees was a candidate for Congress. They had been great friends, but were then bitter enemies—at least as far as Hughes was concerned. Hughes challenged him for a joint discussion, to which Voorhees replied that if the Republicans would bring out some representative man who had any standing before the community, or who occupied a position equal to himself, he would consider it, but he had neither the time nor inclination to stop and divide time with every little, insignificant crossroads politician who thought he could make a speech or might be running for the Legislature. That touched Hughes's pride. He could stand abuse, but to be called "insignificant" was too much. That day Voorhees had a meeting in Polk township, and as a sort of counter-irritant Hughes called one that night at the court-house, and, like the man with the heathen Chinese, "he went for him then and there." It was a fearful philippic. He belittled him, spoke of him as a man by the name of Voorhees, "Dan, I believe, is his first name, who imagines he is running for Congress and going around over the country trying to make speeches," etc., and as a clincher he said: "To-day, I understand, he is in Polk township, where the foot of civilized man never trod."

In stature Judge Hughes was about five feet ten inches high, was very fair, had blue eyes, a fringe of light hair at the base of a very large and very bald head, clean-shaven and with clear-cut features. In his latter years he became very corpulent. He was his own master, and under all circumstances his expression was the same. I have heard those who disliked him say he had no more expression than a wooden Indian. It never changed. Dignity

was personified in him. No one ever called him "Jim" to his face, slapped him on the shoulder, or took liberties with his person. He never stopped on the streets to loaf. The dry goods box of early days was to him a complete stranger. He went back and forth from his residence to his office, speaking and nodding to acquaintances and friends, but the occasion was rare that he stopped and talked.

In 1869 I was at Indianapolis during the session of the Legislature, and saw him often—almost daily. He boarded at the old Bates House—then the principal hotel—and had a suite of rooms on the dining-room floor in the southeast corner of the building, fronting on Illinois and Washington streets. During the session he was never away from the city. He was never seen on the streets of Indianapolis during the session except when passing to and from the hotel and the old State House. When he desired to see members or others, they were invited to call at his rooms. He was a high liver, kept an abundance of the finest liquors in his rooms, always accessible, and kept one or two retainers whose sole duty it was to entertain guests, keep the stock replenished, and to supply the wants of his friends. He drank often, taking about a spoonful, well sweetened and well diluted. In personal appearance he was all that could be asked. He bathed and shaved every morning, wore a standing collar, clothed in the latest style and with the finest fabric, wore a soft brown hat, and always looked as if he had just stepped out of a bandbox. His hospitality was unbounded, and sometimes his friends fell by the wayside by reason of its abundance.

He lived in constant fear of assassination or of great bodily harm, boasted of his bravery, of his proficiency with a pistol and a knife, and had a disposition to redress his wrongs on the field of honor by the rules of the code. For that purpose he had a fine brace of dueling pistols, but they were never used in that way. He would demand satisfaction with a dueling affix, expect some sort of an apology, which was usually forthcoming, and it would all pass over. Once he sent a challenge to George Grundy Dunn, of Bedford, who promptly accepted and named double-barreled shotguns at ten paces. That looked like Sherman's definition of war; friends interceded, and the affair was never pulled off. That closed his career as a duelist. One evening some friends were

with him in the back room of his office, a little one-story, two-room brick building, having some liquid refreshments, when he told of having been waylaid, fired upon by unseen enemies and cowardly assassins who were too cowardly to meet him in daylight, but that he had turned loose his artillery and fired his revolver, at which they all ran, and that he passed on undisturbed, undismayed, as a brave and fearless man, conscious of the rectitude of his life and conduct and therefore fearful of no danger. "Dank" Spencer was in the crowd, and he and a friend who knew his road home and about the time he would pass, and that part of his road where assassins would probably lurk if they were about, armed with two old muskets and a revolver each, waited for him to pass. At the proper time they let the muskets, pointed skyward, go off, and then began a fusillade with their revolvers in the same direction. Judge Hughes fired from his revolver toward the flash of the firearms and then proceeded to fall back in reasonably good order—as good as his own and the street's condition would permit. The next day handbills appeared offering fabulous rewards for the cowardly and dastardly would-be assassins, while the newspapers with scare headlines told of the dastardly plot, of political enemies, and of his heroic stand. The old wooden columns and the ceiling of the old courtroom bore evidences of his inclination to shoot.

Judge Hughes, with his magnificent intellect, his great learning, with his boundless ambition, with his unimpeachable honesty and integrity, with his ability as a lawyer and statesman, never reached a position in the State or nation commensurate with his attainments. He was lacking in tact; he was deficient in diplomacy; he was a born fighter; he carried his warfare to the bitter end; he never temporized; he never let up; conciliation was not in his vocabulary; he courted no man's friendship. For these reasons he was no politician. He undertook to win on his personality and the merits of his cause, not by bending the hinged knee, playing the sycophant, or pandering to the crowd.

His death was at Bladensburg, Maryland, on the 24th day of November, 1873, caused by a fall from a carriage, while in the fifty-first year of his age. His body was brought to this place and laid to rest by members of the Bloomington bar, among the scenes of his early turbulent career.

SURVEY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS.

BY AGNES TILSON.

[A paper prepared for an historical seminar in Butler College.]

THE State of Indiana supports the following institutions:

	Established
Indiana University.....	1820
Indiana State School for the Deaf.....	1844
Indiana School for the Blind.....	1846
Central Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1848
Indiana State Prison.....	1859
Indiana State Normal School.....	1865
Purdue University.....	1865
Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home.	1867
Indiana Boys' School.....	1867
Indiana Woman's Prison.....	1869
Indiana Girls' School.....	1869
Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth.....	1879
Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1888
Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1890
Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1890
Indiana State Soldiers' Home.....	1895
Indiana Reformatory.....	1897
Indiana Village for Epileptics.....	1905
Southeastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	1905
Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital.....	1907

These fall into three divisions: Educational, Penal and Correctional, and Benevolent.

The first General Assembly of Indiana Territory passed "An act to incorporate a university in the Indiana Territory." This act was approved November 29, 1806, and the institution was then and is still known as Vincennes University. This was the first institution for higher learning within the limits of Indiana. In 1822 an act was passed by the General Assembly for the prac-

U of N

tical confiscation of its land for the support of its new "State Seminary" at Bloomington, and in 1824 the State formally declared the Vincennes institution extinct. [Superintendent of Public Instruction's Report, 1904, p. 501.]

By virtue of the State Constitutions of 1816 and 1851 and the acts of the General Assembly, Indiana University, located at Bloomington, is the State university of Indiana. Since the year 1867 the university has been coeducational in all its departments. All students meeting the university requirements receive the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

There are now eighty members of the faculty. In addition to the twenty-four departments, there are schools of law and medicine. The school of law was opened at Bloomington as a department of the university in 1842. This was, it is believed, the first State university law school established west of the Alleghanies. The present school of medicine is the outgrowth of the consolidation and absorption of rival institutions.

In September, 1905, the Medical College of Indiana, the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons and the Fort Wayne College of Medicine merged under the name the Indiana Medical College, the school of medicine of Purdue University.

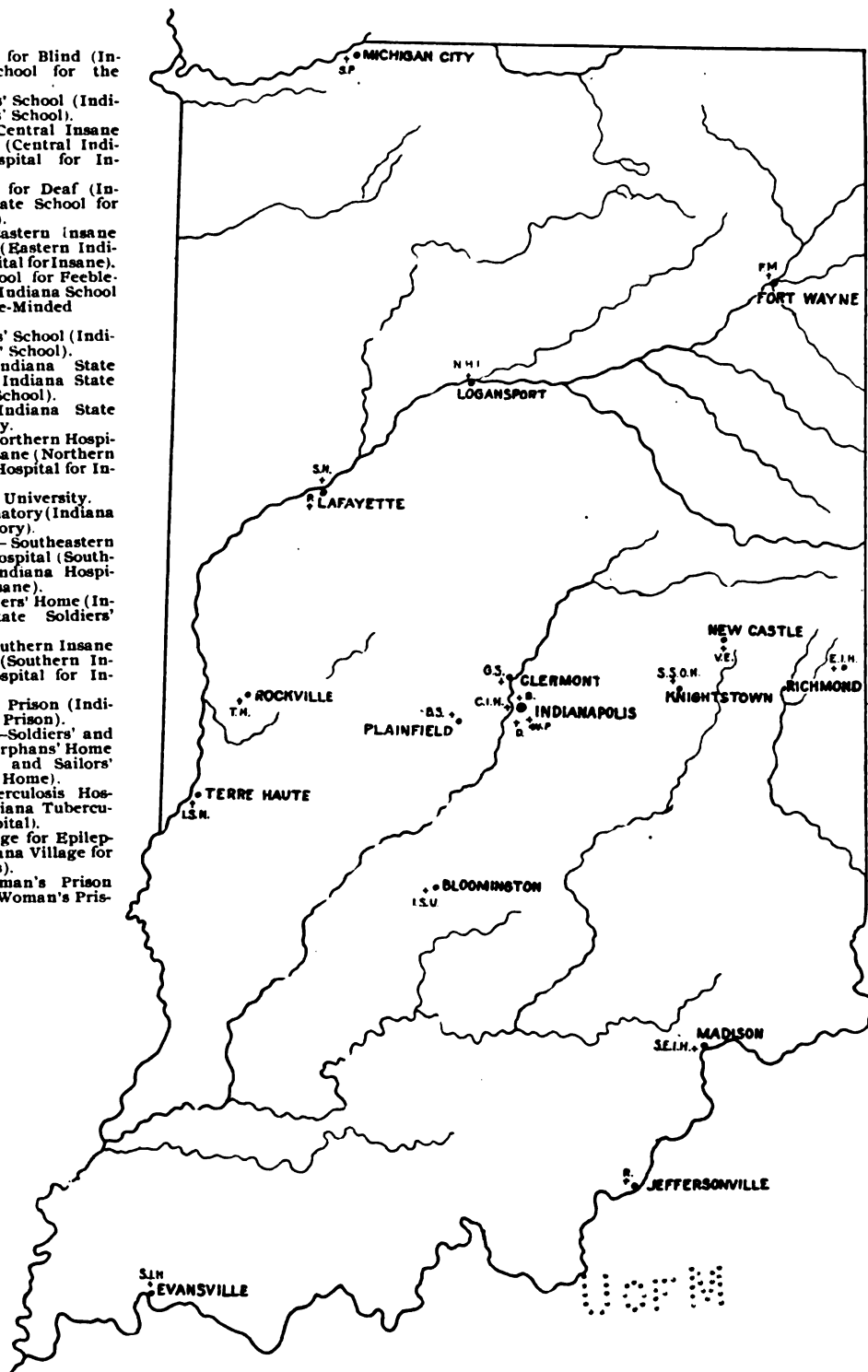
In the summer of 1907 the Indiana University School of Medicine and the State College of Physicians and Surgeons united under the name of the Indiana University School of Medicine.

In April, 1908, negotiations were completed whereby the Indiana Medical College was united with the Indiana University School of Medicine and put under the control of the university, the first two years of the course to be given both at Bloomington and at Indianapolis, the last two in Indianapolis alone.

The university grounds have an extent of about seventy acres, with eleven main buildings. The university is supported by State appropriation, receiving ordinarily about one-tenth of a mill on every dollar of taxable property in the State.

The board of trustees is composed of eight members, five of whom are selected by the State Board of Education and three by the alumni of the institution. The board is required to report biennially to the Governor of the State, and to the Superintendent of Public Instruction whenever requested, on all matters relating

- B.—School for Blind (Indiana School for the Blind).
- B. S.—Boys' School (Indiana Boys' School).
- C. I. H.—Central Insane Hospital (Central Indiana Hospital for Insane).
- D.—School for Deaf (Indiana State School for the Deaf).
- E. I. H.—Eastern Insane Hospital (Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane).
- F. M.—School for Feeble-Minded (Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth).
- G. S.—Girls' School (Indiana Girls' School).
- I. S. N.—Indiana State Normal (Indiana State Normal School).
- I. S. U.—Indiana State University.
- N. H. I.—Northern Hospital for Insane (Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane).
- P.—Purdue University.
- R.—Reformatory (Indiana Reformatory).
- S. E. I. H.—Southeastern Insane Hospital (Southeastern Indiana Hospital for Insane).
- S. H.—Soldiers' Home (Indiana State Soldiers' Home).
- S. I. H.—Southern Insane Hospital (Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane).
- S. P.—State Prison (Indiana State Prison).
- S. S. O. H.—Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home (Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home).
- T. H.—Tuberculosis Hospital (Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital).
- V. E.—Village for Epileptics (Indiana Village for Epileptics).
- W. P.—Woman's Prison (Indiana Woman's Prison).



1700

to the university. The whole administration of the university is open to the inspection of a board of visitors, composed of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Judges of the Supreme Court and the Superintendent of Public Instruction, and all of the accounts of the university are regularly audited by the Auditor of State. The president of the university, also, is *ex officio* a member of the State Board of Education.

Purdue University, located at Lafayette, originated in the act of Congress approved July 2, 1862, appropriating public lands to the various States for the purpose of aiding in the maintenance of colleges for instruction in agriculture and the mechanical arts. The State of Indiana accepted the provisions of the act of Congress by an act of the Legislature approved March 6, 1865, thus providing for the establishment and maintenance of the institution. In accordance with the provisions of its foundation, the university offers the following courses of instruction leading to degrees: Agriculture, Applied Science, Mechanical Engineering, Civil Engineering, Electrical Engineering, and Pharmacy. The degree of Bachelor of Science (B. S.) is conferred for the completion of undergraduate courses. To graduate students of the schools of science and agriculture the degree of Master of Science (M. S.) is granted, and in the engineering schools the degrees of Mechanical Engineer (M. E.), Electrical Engineer (E. E.) and Civil Engineer (C. E.) are granted. The instruction corps numbers one hundred and forty-three, and twenty others are engaged exclusively in the work of the agricultural experiment station.

In addition to its primary function as an educational institution, the university is charged, under the laws of the State, with the administration of the farmers' institutes, the agricultural experiment station, and the inspection and regulation of the sale of commercial fertilizers and feeding stuffs. None of the funds appropriated for or belonging to these departments can be used in any way for the support of departments of instruction.

The university is supported by federal appropriations; by interest on the endowment fund derived from the original land grant of the United States; by a tax of one-tenth of a mill on the taxable property of the State, and by students' fees.

The material equipment of the institution consists of 250 acres of land, of which 50 acres is used for campus and the remainder for experimental plats and farming operations of the department of agriculture. There are thirty-three buildings.

From the first the institution has been under the control of trustees appointed either by the Legislature or the Governor. These trustees are responsible for all official acts, and are subject to removal.

The Indiana State Normal School is located in Terre Haute. The statute of 1865 which created it defined its object to be "the preparation of teachers for teaching in the common schools of Indiana. This includes the first eight years of school work and the high school." A legal requirement for admission is a pledge that the applicant wishes to prepare to teach, if practicable, in the public schools of Indiana. The school gives various normal courses and a college course, at the completion of which a certificate and the degree of Bachelor of Arts are given, and the diploma or life license is given after two years of successful teaching. The school is supported by State legislative appropriation. It occupies three large buildings, and a library is now being built.

These three institutions all have free tuition to residents of the State, and are coeducational. They are concrete examples of the democracy described by President William Lowe Bryan, of Indiana University, in his inaugural address in 1902: "What the people want is open paths from every corner of the State, through the schools, to the highest and best things which men can achieve. To make such paths, to make them open to the poorest and lead to the highest, is the mission of democracy."

In her penal and correctional institutions Indiana has made great progress. At present she supports five of these institutions: The Indiana Boys' School, the Indiana Girls' School, Indiana Reformatory, the Indiana Woman's Prison, and the Indiana State Prison.

The Indiana Boys' School grew out of the House of Refuge which was established by an act of the forty-fifth regular session of the General Assembly, which convened January 10, 1867. In

1883 the law governing the school was radically and carefully revised. At this time the name of the institution was changed to Indiana Reform School for Boys. The General Assembly of 1907 changed the name to Indiana Boys' School. The work for the boys is intended, by strict discipline and mental and moral training, to teach a boy the great lesson of life under law, that as he conducts himself so will he be treated.

The Indiana Boys' School is a farm of 467 $\frac{7}{8}$ acres, beautifully situated on a bluff of White Lick creek nearly a mile southwest of Plainfield. The farm is indeed an industrial village. All the work on the farm and in the village is carried on by the boys themselves, under the direction of competent instructors. The officers of the institution consist of a board of trustees, appointed by the Governor for a term of four years. The remaining officers are superintendent, matron, assistant superintendent, clerk, chaplain, physician and assistant clerk. The teaching faculty consists of five teachers. There are also thirty-six subordinate officers in charge of the manual training shops and other departments.

"Schools corresponding to the grades of the city schools are maintained the year round. Quite a number committed to the school are illiterate. These are not permitted to leave until they at least know how to read and write and have obtained the rudiments of a serviceable education. Such as have had some schooling, after coming here, complete the course of study. This has been signalized and emphasized during the past two years by graduating exercises, at which ten boys were given the regular common school diplomas by the county superintendent of Hendricks county. This did not necessarily mean that the boys so completing the school course were entitled to leave school.

"The policy of this school is not the meting out of vindictive punishment, but the reclaiming and reforming of wayward and unfortunate boys through kindly but firm discipline. The purpose is strictly reformatory, as no bars, cells or walls are used to confine the boys. The stigma of penal reform is kept invisible, and the boys are made to feel as free as possible."

The Indiana Girls' School is a school for delinquent girls. It is located seven and one-half miles northwest of Indianapolis, near Clermont. The school was established by an act of the Legisla-

ture, 1869, then a part of the institution known as the Indiana Reformatory for Women and Girls. The school was separated from the prison and moved to its new home in July, 1907.

The farm on which the school found its new home consists of 127½ acres. Here gardening is carried on extensively enough to provide vegetables and small fruits for a family of nearly three hundred. The large family is divided into eight groups—each group occupying a cottage in charge of two women. The work in the school compares favorably with other public schools of the State. Moreover, each girl is given a regular course of training, consisting of three months in laundry, kitchen, dining-room, and other phases of housework. There are no bars. The honor system prevails. The institution is under the management of a board of trustees consisting of four women appointed by the Governor for a term of four years. It is supported by the State by an appropriation made by the Legislature on a per capita basis.

For many years before April, 1897, there had been maintained upon the present site of the Indiana Reformatory at Jeffersonville a State prison which was known as the Indiana State Prison South. The General Assembly on February 27, 1897, ordered the prison property, which consisted of about twenty acres and several buildings, together with the prisoners, to be transferred to the board of managers of the Indiana Reformatory. "The buildings now constituting the reformatory are twenty-seven in number." [Legislative Manual, 1903.]

Section 6 of the Reformatory Act, 1897, says: "It shall be the duty of the managers to provide for the thorough training of each and every inmate in the common branches of an English education; also in such trade, industry or handicraft, and to offer such rewards, as will enable him, upon his release, to more surely earn his own support and make him a more self-reliant and self-supporting citizen. For this purpose said managers shall establish and maintain common schools and trade schools in said reformatory, and make all needful rules and regulations for the government of the same, and do such other acts as may be necessary to accomplish such results."

The need for schooling in the common branches of an English

education on the part of men committed to the institution is very apparent upon a close study of the educational statistics. "Of the 426 men received during the year which ended September 30, 1908, by an actual educational test, 11 per cent. could neither read nor write; 50 per cent. could simply read and write; 34 per cent. could not be classed beyond the fourth grade; 5 per cent. still possessed the essentials of a common school education; 32 per cent. were illiterate in arithmetic, while only 6 per cent. possessed a working knowledge of arithmetic beyond the fundamental principles.

"The boy who remains in school until the close of the eighth grade stands less than ten chances out of a hundred to become a criminal, while the boy who completes his high school course stands only seven-tenths of a chance out of a hundred." [Indiana Report of State Superintendent of Public Instruction, p. 295, 1908.]

"Statistics show that a large per cent. of young criminals possess very little, if any, skill in any trade or occupation. In order to assist such men in finding their place in society, it was conceived that industrial education, coupled with instruction in the essentials of an English education, was the surest and most logical method to follow. Trade schools are now in operation in the following lines: Foundry, blacksmithing, broom-making, cabinet work, carpentry, pattern-making, electrical engineering, laundering, mechanical engineering, painting, printing, tailoring, tin-smithing, bakery, library practice, masonry and shoemaking. In each department there is a competent instructor who has had practical experience in his line of work."

The Indiana Woman's Prison was established by an act of the Legislature passed 1869. This was the first woman's prison in the United States. Act No. 240, approved March 9, 1907, created a correctional department. Before this time all short sentenced women spent their time in county jails, idling away their time. Although their sentence is often short, everything is now done to teach them how to work and help them become better housekeepers and homekeepers.

The State prison is popularly known as the Michigan City prison. On the 5th of March, 1859, a bill became a law for the

establishment of a new prison north of the National Road. This institution was built in 1860, and is situated at the western limits of the corporation of Michigan City, Laporte county. "The Indiana State Prison is no less a reformatory than any other institution of the country bearing that significant name. The parole system is in force. School is maintained during the winter months. Church services are held each Sunday, and the Christian Endeavor Society flourishes. A good library is accessible to all the men." [Legislative Manual, 1903, p. 353.]

In spite of the fact that Indiana has these five institutions, she does all in her power to keep people out of them. To this end she has provided juvenile courts for children, the indeterminate sentence and probation laws for adults. But if people are not worthy of these laws, they are kept in the institutions, where all is done to reform them and make them better citizens. In all cases punishment is subordinated to reform. "It is presumed that crime and ignorance have been bedfellows since the first crime, and no doubt the close relationship has been recognized for ages. Likewise, the present unbounded faith in education as a character-forming agency is as old as the hills. But it has taken a long time for the thought to filter through that education may be as successfully used as a character-reforming agency." [Reformatory School of Letters, October, 1906.]

We feel proud that Indiana has recognized this, and it is encouraging that other States have followed our example in a number of things. For example: "Massachusetts modeled her Woman's Reformatory Prison after ours." [Development of Reformatory Idea in Indiana," by A. Butler, p. 6.]

Mr. Z. R. Brockway, former superintendent of the far-famed New York State Reformatory at Elmira, in an unpublished letter to the Board of State Charities of Indiana, speaks in the highest terms of the way in which the indeterminate sentence and parole laws are administered in Indiana.

The Nineteenth Annual Report of the Indiana Board of State Charities, 1908, to the Governor, summarizes these recent advances: "The Legislature of 1897 passed the indeterminate sentence and parole laws. They became operative April 1st of that year. The Prison South at Jeffersonville became the Indiana

Reformatory, and the prison at Michigan City the Indiana State Prison. The new laws provided that men between the ages of sixteen and thirty years, who would receive a prison sentence, should be sent to the Reformatory, and those over thirty years of age, and all sentenced for treason or murder in the first or second degree, to the State Prison.

"The old system of measuring out a definite amount of imprisonment for so much crime was replaced by the new laws. Under them men are committed to the State Prison or to the control of the Reformatory board of trustees, to be confined until such time within the maximum term fixed by law for the punishment of the various crimes as they show satisfactory evidence of reformation. Provision was made for industrial training, and for giving the illiterate the rudiments of an education. The institutions were given authority to appoint agents to visit paroled men and in every possible way encourage them in their efforts to re-establish themselves. In a word, the State, instead of merely imprisoning those who broke her laws, sought by this new system to make better citizens of them. While apparently revolutionary in character, these laws are but an evolution of the principle embodied in the State's Constitution of 1816 and again that of 1851, that the treatment of criminals in Indiana should be reformatory and not vindictive.

"With each succeeding session of the General Assembly the State's penal system has been modified by laws scarcely less important than those of 1897. The indeterminate sentence has been extended to apply to the Woman's Prison at Indianapolis. Contract labor at the Reformatory has been superseded by trade schools and the manufacture of goods on State account. The juvenile court, contributory delinquency and adult probation laws, as well as notable enactments for the protection of deserted, neglected and dependent children, have been added to the statutes. Laws have been passed authorizing life imprisonment for habitual criminals and sterilization of confirmed criminals, rapists, imbeciles and idiots. It would seem that provision has been made to meet practically every phase of delinquency, from that of the little child, whose offense might become serious if not met by the juvenile court and the probation officer, to that of the

most hardened criminal, whose repeated violations of law make it necessary to deprive him for all time of his liberty.

"The majority of these enactments have been in force too short a time to enable us to speak of results. Back of the indeterminate sentence and parole laws, however, is a record of eleven years' operation. Their constitutionality has stood the test of trial in the Supreme Court. They are constantly winning new friends as the people of the State come to understand them and to realize their possibilities. The last meeting of the State Bar Association received a very favorable report from its committee on this subject, which is printed in its proceedings. The results achieved under these laws indicate that their operation is a decided advantage to the State.

"In the past eleven years 3,983 men have been paroled from the Reformatory and the State Prison. All of these had received much training and they were released under conditions that imposed honest, law-abiding lives for a period of at least one year each. During the term of their parole they were visited from time to time by agents of the institution from which they had been sent, and they were required to make regular written reports. As shown by the following tabulation, a decided majority of these 3,983 men lived up to the conditions of their parole. Generally unemployed when their offenses were committed, they went from prison to regular employment, and during the time they were tested on parole earned for themselves \$1,079,375.40, an average of \$270.99 each.

	Reformatory.	State Prison.	Total.
Received final discharge.....	1,310	911	2,221
Sentence expired while on parole.....	229	104	333
Returned for violation of parole.....	326	250	576
Delinquent and at large.....	319	106	425
Died	49	30	79
Reporting	227	122	349
Total paroled.....	2,460	1,523	3,983
Percentage of unsatisfactory cases.....	26.2	23.3	25.1
Earnings	\$664,996.44	\$414,378.96	\$1,079,375.40
Expenses	580,672.01	302,019.86	882,691.87
Savings	\$84,324.43	\$112,359.10	\$106,683.53

"The parole system has not always proved successful. As shown above, 1,001 or 25.1 per cent. of the total number paroled during the eleven years violated their paroles. Of these, 576 have been returned to prison and 425 are still at large. No one ever claimed or expected that the plan would succeed in all cases. The old system of imprisonment at hard labor, often accompanied as it was by humiliating punishment, was not a success. Many prison wardens who are still working under it testify that a majority of their discharged prisoners return to criminal ways. The new system, however, has had remarkably good results. The records of the Prison and Reformatory show that under the old form of commitment ex-convicts were received at the rate of fifty-eight a year; under the new form, thirty-six a year. In the ten years preceding the passage of the indeterminate sentence law and the establishment of the Indiana Reformatory there were received at the two State Prisons 8,004 prisoners; in the next ten years, 6,794 prisoners. There is an actual decrease of 1,210, or 15 per cent., in favor of the latter decade, and this in the face of an increase of approximately 15 per cent. in the population of the State. No agency but the indeterminate sentence and parole laws and their wise administration can be given the credit for this.

"Another striking fact has been brought out by a study of the prison records. The average length of time men remain in confinement is longer under the new form than under the old form of commitment; at the Reformatory seven months, fourteen days longer; at the State Prison one year, four months and twenty-eight days longer. Note that while there has been an increase in both institutions, it is greater at the State Prison than at the Reformatory. It is the State Prison which receives the older and more hardened criminals.

"These facts prove that the indeterminate sentence and parole laws of 1897 are a far more effective means of dealing with crime than any yet tried in Indiana. With the help of the preventive measures more recently enacted and of more loyal public support, which will come as these laws become better known, it is safe to predict for them even greater success in the next decade."

Indiana supports twelve benevolent institutions: The Indiana State School for the Deaf, the Indiana School for the Blind, the Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth, the Indiana State Soldiers' Home, the five Insane Hospitals, the Indiana Village for Epileptics, and the Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital. The first four are not only benevolent, but also educational institutions.

The Indiana State School for the Deaf was founded as a private school in 1843, and incorporated as a State school in 1844. The bill of February 4, 1843, which provided for a tax of two mills upon each one hundred dollars' worth of property for the "support of a deaf and dumb asylum," stands as the first direct tax levy ever made for a school for the deaf. In the beginning pupils were charged for board and tuition, except as they filed a certificate setting out the fact of their poverty. In a short time the law was changed and everything made free to those too deaf to be educated in the common schools. "In this liberality Indiana has the proud distinction of having been the first State in the union to throw open her educational doors to the deaf absolutely without cost to them. The State now makes no charge, only requiring that pupils shall pay their transportation and furnish their own clothing; where this can not be done, the State provides and charges it to the county whence the pupil comes." [Twenty-fourth Biennial Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction.] Each pupil is required to become proficient in some useful trade or occupation, or in the underlying principles of several trades, while he is in attendance at the institution. All pupils are required to labor a part of each day, the girls performing the lighter kinds of housework, and the boys working at various trades.

At the present time the school occupies buildings in East Washington street, Indianapolis, but new buildings are being erected in Forty-second street, immediately north of the State Fair Grounds. The purchase consists of eighty acres, and there are twenty-two buildings in course of erection. The new school is to have a capacity of five hundred pupils.

In 1844 the legislature passed a bill which levied a tax of two mills on each one hundred dollars of taxable property for the

purpose of sending the blind of this State to the schools for the blind in Ohio and Kentucky until a school could be established in this State for their education. In 1846 the General Assembly passed an act appropriating \$5,000 to found a State school. The tax was also raised to one cent on each \$100 for its support. In 1848 the board purchased for \$5,000 the eight-acre tract on which the institution stands in Indianapolis. Four departments are maintained in the school: Physical training, the industrial, the literary, and music. The literary course is arranged to cover twelve years.

All children between the ages of eight and twenty-one, residents of Indiana, without sufficient sight to receive an education in the public schools, are admitted, provided they have sufficient physical and mental ability to do fair school work.

The value of the grounds, buildings and equipment is nearly \$600,000. The annual appropriation covering all departments is \$41,000.

In March, 1867, the Home for Disabled Soldiers at Knights-town became an institution for the maintenance not only of disabled soldiers and seamen, but also for their widows and orphans. In 1871 a part of the buildings burned, and the soldiers and widows were removed to the National Military Home at Dayton, Ohio. Since that time, with the exception of the eight years that feeble-minded children were kept at the home, the orphans have been the sole possessors of the institution. The course of study corresponds to the course of the public schools at large. Under the law all children over thirteen years of age attend school half of the day and work at some industrial trade the other half.

The board of trustees of the home is composed of four members, three men and one woman, who must be the wife, widow or daughter of a soldier.

The School for Feeble-Minded Youth began in 1879 as an adjunct to the Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home. In 1887 the Legislature appropriated \$10,000 for the purchase of land "at or near the city of Fort Wayne," and appropriated \$40,000 for buildings.

The school is divided in two divisions—industrial and custodial. The industrial is for children who are capable of taking

on the rudiments of a common school education. The custodial part is an asylum for low-grade feeble-minded, idiotic and epileptic children. The age limit for children is between six and eighteen years.

The executive management of the institution is vested in a superintendent, who must be an expert in the care and training of feeble-minded children. The general charge and management of the institution is intrusted to a board of trustees, consisting of four members, one member to be a woman. The educational department is under a principal, who is assisted by thirteen teachers.

At the Department Encampment at Fort Wayne in 1891, \$5,000 was appropriated to aid in the erection of cottages when the Indiana State Soldiers' Home should be established. The land offered to the home by the citizens of Tippecanoe county and the city of Lafayette was accepted. The home is situated on the west bank of the Wabash river, four miles north of Lafayette. The home is for all honorably discharged soldiers or sailors and their wives.

The board of trustees is composed of five members. These and the commandant and adjutant must be "honorably discharged volunteer soldiers or sailors of the Union army or navy in the War of the Rebellion."

The constitution of 1837 contained a clause making it the duty of the State to provide for the support of institutions for the treatment of the insane. By this the State assumed the care of all the insane population of the State. However, it has never entirely fulfilled this obligation. It is hoped that the completion of the new hospital, the Southeastern Hospital for Insane, will fill the obligation. At present many insane, and especially the incurable insane, are kept in county poor asylums and jails.

By an act which was passed and approved January 13, 1845, the Legislature "provided for the procuring of a suitable site for the erection of a State Lunatic Asylum." The commissioners bought 160 acres two miles west of Indianapolis. The State has added many new buildings to the asylum, and it is now known as the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane.

The Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane is located at Rich-

mond. It is constructed on the cottage plan, and was opened August 1, 1890. It is located on a farm of 307 acres. The institution now has seventeen cottages occupied by patients, besides twelve other buildings.

The Northern Indiana Hospital for Insane is located two miles from Logansport. The hospital land comprises 293 acres. There are now eighteen substantial brick or stone buildings and sixteen other buildings.

The Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane is located on a 160-acre farm four miles east of the city of Evansville. It was opened October 30, 1890.

The Southeastern Hospital for Insane is located near Madison. The land, which consists of 353 acres, was bought January 1, 1906. Work was commenced October, 1906, but owing to trouble with the contractors it is doubtful if it is completed before 1910.

By an act of March 6, 1905, an appropriation of \$150,000 was made for the purchase of a site for the Indiana Village for Epileptics and for the preparation for the reception of the patients. The site is near Newcastle and consists of 1244 acres. There are six buildings.

On the 19th of August, 1907, the Governor gave notice that the village was ready for the reception of patients.

By an Act of the sixty-fifth General Assembly, approved March 8, 1907, \$30,000 was appropriated to purchase 500 acres of land as a site for a hospital for the treatment of tuberculosis. After careful inspection of many sites one was decided upon. It is three miles east of Rockville, and consists of 504 acres. The buildings will be completed and ready for the reception of patients by next April or May. But the General Assembly failed to appropriate money for the opening and maintaining of the hospital, and as a result the hospital will have to remain idle for at least nine months.

All of the State institutions, except Indiana University, Purdue University and the Indiana State Normal School, are under the supervision of the Indiana Board of State Charities. The Governor is president of the board, and appoints six other members, three from each of the two leading parties. The purpose of the Board of State Charities is "the supervision of the whole system of public charities of the State." "Its duty is to see that every

inmate of every public institution receives proper care, to see that the public funds are properly expended, and to see that the management is protected from unjust criticism." ["Development of Public Charities in Indiana," p. 5.] Moreover, by Acts of 1907, chapter 98, approved March 2, 1907, these institutions are under uniform management.

"The duties of the Board of State Charities consist of visitation, inspection and investigation, and it is required to suggest, advise and recommend those things which it believes will be of advantage to the institutions and the wards contained therein." [Nineteenth Annual Report of Indiana Board of State Charities, 1908, p. 7.]

Extracts from messages of two Governors illustrate the work of the board. "The high standard of excellence attained in our charitable and penal institutions is due in no small degree to the wise suggestions of this board." [Message of Governor Mount, 1899, House Journal, 1899, p. 45.] "The work of the Board of State Charities is of inestimable value. Its supervision over the benevolent, charitable and correctional institutions is of special value, and adds materially to the efficient, humane and economical management of these institutions." [Message of Governor Durbin, 1903, p. 13.]

Indiana has indeed made great progress in her management of her charitable institutions, but the two things which seem to me to mark the greatest advance are: the way in which the institutions are established, and the non-partisan control of them. Formerly the institutions were located in the district whose representative had the most influence in the State Legislature. But now the Legislature makes the appropriation for the institution and the Governor appoints a commission to select a site. This commission looks for the best place for the institution, regardless of politics and religion. The non-partisan control system has the same relation to the management of State charities that the civil service system has to the national government. For it "puts the merit system in use, there is a prompt investigation of charges, continual supervision, and frequent inspection." ["Development of Public Charities in Indiana," 1900, p. 7.] As a result of these there is a better class in charge of the institutions, and the whole standard of the institutions is raised.

THE NORTHERN INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BY JUDGE TIMOTHY E. HOWARD,
President of the Society.

HISTORICALLY speaking, St. Joseph county is the oldest in the State. The soil of our county was the first to receive the imprint of the white man's foot. It is reasonably certain that Marquette passed up the Kankakee, across the portage and down the St. Joseph, in May, 1675; and it is not at all a matter of doubt that a little over four years later, in December, 1679, LaSalle, with eight canoes and about thirty white men, and led by an Indian guide, came up the St. Joseph from Lake Michigan, passing through the city of South Bend, as well as that of Mishawaka, and going as far up the river as the present town of Osceola.

These dates of May, 1675, and December, 1679, carry our local history further back than that of any other county of the State of Indiana. But the route taken by Marquette and LaSalle, that is, by way of the St. Joseph and the Kankakee, including also the five-mile portage connecting the two rivers, had been for ages before the white man's coming the highway of travel and commerce from the lakes to the gulf. Lake Superior copper has been traced from old Mound Builders' mines in upper Michigan to the tombs of Peru, in South America, and it was by this ancient highway through St. Joseph county that this commerce was carried on.

By our own portage, connecting the St. Joseph and the Kankakee, came the Mound Builder, the Indian and the Frenchman, years on years, and even ages on ages, before the English language was heard about the great "south bend" of the St. Joseph river.

With this fine past before their eyes, it is not to be wondered at that those who made up the intelligent community formed from the enterprising pioneers first attracted to the rich lands of these valleys should at a very early date have had their attention directed to a study of the peoples that had gone before them.

Historical remains were in evidence on all sides. Geologically, also, the locality was most interesting—none more so in all the great northwest.

Accordingly, as early as 1867, if not earlier, steps were taken in the city of South Bend for the formation of a historical society for the study of the early history of this county and its vicinity. It is well to call to mind the names of the eminent citizens who took part in the organization of this early historical society. On October 26, 1867, the first meeting took place and the following were in attendance: Horatio Chapin, Woolman J. Holloway, George F. Layton, Thomas S. Stanfield, Lathrop M. Taylor, Phillip B. Boone, Charles Morgan, John Brownfield, Louis Humphreys, Almond Bugbee, Joseph G. Bartlett, William L. Barrett, John T. Lindsey, John Reynolds, Mark Whinery, Elisha Egbert, Charles M. Tutt, Benjamin Wall, Ethan S. Reynolds, Jacob Hardman, Benjamin F. Price, Jacob N. Massey, Ricketson Burroughs, Elliott Tutt, Matthias Stover, John A. Henricks, Daniel Greene, Daniel Dayton, Daniel A. Veasey, Charles W. Martin, Schuyler Colfax, Francis R. Tutt and William Miller.

We may confidently venture the statement that no county in the State, at that date or at the present, could show a list of names representing a higher type of citizenship than that represented by those organizers of our first historical society. The organization was completed on November 2, 1867, and many interesting meetings followed. Among the most valued papers then produced were those of Judge Stanfield and Dr. Humphreys. But one member of the noble company still survives, Daniel Greene, now past his ninetieth year, but still in good physical health and in the full enjoyment of his faculties. He is a fine representative of the superior men and women who laid the foundations of our county's history.

The society organized in 1867 continued to flourish until after many of the guiding spirits had passed away. There was then for a time a lull in the study of our local history. The pioneers had departed, one by one, and their sons and daughters did not immediately take up the work. But the longing for the old is like the longing for the wild; it finally takes irresistible possession of the soul. The rocks, the streams, the forests are again studied.

Relics are again sought for. Old books, manuscripts, tools and remains of former days become precious once more. Again collections are made, and papers portraying the past again become fascinating.

It is not, therefore, surprising that on August 7, 1894, a party was made up to visit the site of old Fort St. Joseph's, a little below South Bend, and once the seat of government for all the northwestern wilderness. These were reverent pilgrims who on that day went forth to look with awe upon the ground which for a century had been the seat of empire for all the region to the west and the north. There was no Chicago in those days, but the capital of the wilderness, the seat of civil and military power, the place of merchandise and the headquarters of the Christian missions, was this old Fort St. Joseph's.

To the old fort, therefore, went our historical pilgrims on that August day in 1894; and there it was that they resolved to form a Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Historical Society—at least a society which should be broad enough in purpose to study out and preserve the history of “the St. Joseph country.”

On January 22, 1895, formal steps were taken to complete the organization, and a committee was appointed to draw up a constitution, rules and by-laws, which were adopted February 5, 1895. The name finally chosen was that by which the association has since been known, the Northern Indiana Historical Society; but the scope of investigation was to extend to the St. Joseph valley in general, whether in Indiana or Michigan, as well as to the county of St. Joseph and vicinity in particular, and also to the mysterious region of the Kankakee. Soon after its organization the society deemed it well to secure a charter under the State law. On February 4, 1896, articles of incorporation were drawn up, and on February 29, 1896, the charter was issued.

The articles of incorporation provided, among other things, that the objects of the organization should be:

“To institute and encourage historical inquiry, to collect and preserve the materials of history, and to spread historical information, especially concerning the Saint Joseph valley in northern Indiana and Southern Michigan; also for the study of all branches of general, modern and ancient history.

"The collection and formation of a museum of historical articles.

"The collection and preservation of a library of books and documents.

"The general discussion of historical and literary subjects, and the intellectual and social improvement of the society."

The charter members of the society were:

Lucius Hubbard, Martha O. Hubbard, George A. Baker, Bessie A. Baker, Howard S. Stanfield, Flora L. Stanfield, Otto M. Knoblock, Margaret S. Knoblock, Richard H. Lyon, Frances A. Lyon, Charles H. Bartlett, Anna Bartlett, Chauncey N. Fassett, Ann Thrush Fassett, Corwin B. Van Pelt, Marion B. Van Pelt, Thaddeus S. Taylor, Sarah Chestnutwood Taylor, George Ford, Josephine Oliver Ford, George B. Beitner, Flora L. Beitner, William B. Starr, Charles Albert McDonald, Fannie E. McDonald, Edwin Nicar, Cora B. Nicar, Willis A. Bugbee, William B. Stover, David R. Leeper, Stuart MacKibbin, Peter E. Studebaker, Mary L. Studebaker, John M. Studebaker, Mary Stull Studebaker and James DuShane.

Many others have since become members of the society. The number of the directors was to be four, to be elected annually, and these were also to constitute an executive committee who should be the active managers of the society. The first directors were Lucius Hubbard, president; Richard H. Lyon, vice-president; George A. Baker, secretary, and Otto M. Knoblock, treasurer. For several years Charles H. Bartlett was director and president and Flora L. Stanfield also director and vice-president. The directors succeeding those named, and now serving, are: Timothy E. Howard, president; Mary Stull Studebaker, vice-president; George A. Baker, secretary; Otto M. Knoblock, treasurer.

The society began at once the collection of material and the discussion of historical topics, and this work has been actively continued, chiefly through the untiring efforts of the secretary, Mr. George A. Baker, aided by Mr. Knoblock, Mr. Beitner, Mr. Lyon, Mr. Bartlett and others. The collection of relics, mementos, historical books, documents, pictures, etc., has long been pronounced the finest in the State and is priceless in value.

The papers read during the first year were as follows: Life of Alexis Coquillard, founder of the city and the county, by George Ford; The Carey Mission, by Margaret S. Knoblock; Early River Transportation, by Otto M. Knoblock; Fort St. Joseph's, by George A. Baker; Life of Lathrop M. Taylor, by his son, Thaddeus S. Taylor; Notable Visitors to South Bend, by Flora L. Stanfield; Early Schools of South Bend, by Flora L. Beitner; Kickapoo Bible and Alphabet, by Charles H. Bartlett; First Boot Factory in South Bend, by Chauncey N. Fassett; Chief Topinabee and the Treaty of 1828, by George A. Baker; Marriage Customs of the Pottawatomies, by Lucius Hubbard; From the Ranks to the Staff, by Edwin Nicar.

The program for the second year provided these papers: First Surveys of Northern Indiana, first section, by Willis A. Bugbee; Crimes and Casualties of St. Joseph County, by George B. Beitner; LaSalle, by Richard H. Lyon; The Kankakee Portage, by Charles H. Bartlett; Pierre Navarre, by Chauncey N. Fassett; Early Manufacturing Interests, by William B. Stover; Early Explorers of This Region, by Edwin C. Mason, honorary member of the society and president of the Chicago Historical Society; The Volunteer Fire Department of South Bend, by Edwin Nicar; The Hydraulic Power of St. Joseph County, by David R. Leeper; The Old Town of Bertrand, Michigan, by Flora L. Stanfield; Historical Address, by Lucius Hubbard; The Press of St. Joseph County, by Charles Albert McDonald; The Town of Mishawaka, by Marion B. Van Pelt; First Surveys of Northern Indiana, second section, by Willis A. Bugbee; The Underground Railroad, by Stuart MacKibbin; Lantern Exhibition of Local Scenery, by Lucius Hubbard and William B. Stover; The Michigan Road, by George Ford; Early Documentary History, from Paris and Ottawa Archives, by George A. Baker.

Some papers since read before the society are: The Glacial Phenomenon as Exhibited in Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan, by Dr. Hugh T. Montgomery; The Michigan Road, by Miss Ethel L. Montgomery; A Sketch of the Supreme Court of Indiana, and The Story of a Park (the first of the South Bend city parks), by Timothy E. Howard. Over sixty such original papers have been read and placed in the archives of the society.

The society's library is a most valuable one, consisting of from seven thousand to eight thousand volumes and documents. It received exchanges from over one hundred sister societies in this and foreign countries. This library is also a depository for the national and State publications, the latter believed to be one of the most complete in the State.

"It is doubtful," said the industrious secretary, Mr. George A. Baker, in an article in *The Indianian* for November, 1899, "if any other society in the country possesses such a unique collection of early French and English relics, consisting as it does of seals, coins, medals, crucifixes, crosses, brooches, finger- and earrings, beads, and almost every conceivable thing used in the early days. More than two thousand specimens found on the site of Fort St. Joseph's alone have been presented to the society." Indeed, it has become a matter of common occurrence for persons having valuable historical relics to present them to the Northern Indiana Historical Society, in order that they may be kept in a place of security, where they may be viewed and studied by those interested in the early history of this region.

The meetings are held regularly on the first Tuesday evening of each month, except during the summer. These meetings were for a long time held in the upper story of the City Library building, the society occupying the whole floor with its books, documents, portraits and cases of specimens and historical relics.

When the increasing needs of the City Library made it necessary that the Historical Society should seek other quarters, the county council and board of county commissioners, under statutory authority, and perceiving the priceless value of the work already done, voluntarily offered to provide a permanent home for the organization and its precious property. In this critical period of the life of the society, the active assistance of Commissioner Barney C. Smith entitles him to the particular remembrance of every friend of the organization. His proposition was that the first floor of the old court-house, a building which is itself a relic of great historical interest, should be fitted up and devoted to the uses of the society. The upper story of the old court-house had already been donated by the county to the occupancy of the Grand Army of the Republic; and in it Auten Post

had long been in the enjoyment of one of the finest Grand Army homes in the country.

By an act approved March 11, 1901, it was provided that where any historical society "shall have maintained its organization and have been actively engaged in the collection of data and material for, and in the preservation of county and State history and biography, for the period of not less than five consecutive years," the county might appropriate a sum not to exceed \$5,000 "for the construction and furnishings of rooms and fire-proof vaults for the meetings of such historical society and for the preservation of the records of such society and historical papers, documents and natural history collections."

Under provisions of this act and on proper petition, the county authorities in 1906 transformed the first floor of the old courthouse into what is one of the finest of historical rooms. The building, a substantial stone structure erected in 1860, may now be said to be wholly devoted to historical uses; for the Grand Army which occupies the upper story is itself historical, and in the nature of things will soon be historic, and this fine old stone edifice, which sheltered the war meetings of the county in the sixties, as it does the veterans of to-day, and where the business of the courts and offices of the county was conducted for nearly half a century, will for ages, undoubtedly, be the permanent home of the historical treasures of northern Indiana.

At stated times the rooms of the Historical Society are open to the inspection of the public and to the study of scholars; and the people, by their constant attendance on these occasions, have shown their appreciation of the treasures safely housed in the fine old structure, with its pillared portico and its simple Greek outlines, reminding us of the days when the world was young. Altogether, the Northern Indiana Historical Society is one of the most interesting and valuable of the literary organizations of the city of South Bend; and, permanently and safely located as it now is, it is certain to become of greater interest and value as time goes on and its treasures continue to accumulate, and to receive the attention of the students of our history.

DEVELOPMENT OF INTERURBANS IN INDIANA.

BY FRED B. HIATT.

[A paper read before an historical seminar in Butler College.]

THE originator of the electric interurban in Indiana was Mr. Charles L. Henry. Mr. Henry, however, did not originate his idea of the interurban at home, but while he was on a trip inspecting some mineral land in Missouri. While there he visited the three prosperous cities of Joplin, Carthage and Webb City, all of which had street railways. It occurred to him that, located as they were, it would be a great benefit to these cities if they were connected by electric lines. This could most easily be done by extending their street railways. He at once made an effort to get control of the different systems, but was unable to do so, and had to give up the idea. While this effort was a failure, he decided to try his plan in Indiana. He owned the street railway system at Alexandria, and therefore began operations at that place.

The first step was to find out the law upon the matter. He found that street railways were allowed to extend their lines into the country, by getting permission of the county commissioners; also that there was no limit to this extension. Mr. Henry decided, as there was no limit to the extension, that he would be allowed to connect two cities, so he determined to connect Alexandria and Anderson. The first car was run over this line January 1, 1898. This was the pioneer interurban line of Indiana.

Prior to the completion of the Alexandria-Anderson line he had, by consolidation with the Anderson company on September 3, 1897, formed the Union Traction Company. This first venture was so successful that it was decided to continue the line to Summitville, seventeen miles north of Anderson. Here they connected with a line built by the Marion Street Railway Company, connecting Marion and Summitville, which added another seventeen miles of track. About this time Mr. Henry consolidated his

company with the Muncie Street-car Company, and bought the Marion company. On June 27, 1899, the three companies were incorporated as the Union Traction Company of Indiana. This gave Mr. Henry control of the Anderson, Muncie, Alexandria and Marion companies. The new company completed a line, which had already been begun, to Elwood, and also built a line from Muncie to Indianapolis by way of Anderson.

In the meantime a line had been built by the Indianapolis & Northwestern Traction Company from Indianapolis to Peru and Logansport. This company consolidated with the Union Traction Company of Indiana, and in 1904 the name was changed to the Indiana Union Traction Company, which operates all of the above-named lines at the present time.

About 1901 the management of the Union Traction Company passed out of Mr. Henry's hands. He at once organized the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Traction Company, which controls and operates lines from Indianapolis to Greensburg and from Indianapolis to Connersville.

While Mr. Henry was engaged in forming these companies and building these lines, another man, Mr. Joseph I. Irwin, of Columbus, Indiana, suddenly awoke to the fact that an electric car line from Columbus to Indianapolis would be a paying investment. A survey had been made several years before by other parties, but for some reason the construction work had not been seriously taken up. Mr. Irwin accordingly secured the rights of the old company and began work. This company was incorporated as the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern. The line was completed from Franklin to Indianapolis in January, 1900. It was the first line to enter Indianapolis, preceding Mr. Henry's line by about six months. In the course of the next few years the line was completed to Columbus, then to Seymour, and finally, about the first of the year 1908, it was connected with the Louisville & Southern Indiana Traction Company's lines, and cars now run from Indianapolis to Louisville, Kentucky.

These roads were closely followed by roads in all parts of the State. The Indianapolis & Martinsville Rapid Transit Company, incorporated in 1901, operates a line from Indianapolis to Martinsville. The Indianapolis & Eastern, incorporated in 1901, runs

from Indianapolis to Richmond, and thence into Ohio. The Muncie, Hartford & Fort Wayne, incorporated in 1901, operated for a while from Muncie to Fort Wayne, and was finally extended as far as Bluffton by the Indiana Union Traction Company, and from Bluffton to Fort Wayne by the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley Traction Company. In 1902 a line was built from Richmond to Cambridge City and Milton, connecting with the Indianapolis & Eastern. The South Bend, Laporte & Michigan City was incorporated in 1902. The Indiana Northern (1903), from Marion to Wabash, was built by the Indiana Union Traction Company. The Kokomo, Marion & Western (1903), from Kokomo to Marion, was built by George J. Marott, of Indianapolis, and some eastern capitalists. The Dayton-Muncie line (1903) was built by the Indiana Union Traction Company from Muncie to Union City, thence to Dayton, Ohio. The Terre Haute Company in 1904 ran from Terre Haute to New Harmony; it later connected with the Indianapolis & Plainfield line, running through cars into Indianapolis. The Indiana Railway Company (1904) connects Goshen and South Bend, and has been extended into Michigan. The Chicago & Lake Shore (1904) runs from South Bend to Indiana Harbor, thence to Chicago. The Hammond & Whiting (1904) connects those two cities. The Winona & Wabash (1904) has been extended until it connects Goshen, Warsaw and Peru. The Evansville & Princeton road was incorporated in 1904. Since then the Evansville Railway Company has connected Mt. Vernon, Boonville and Rockport with Evansville. The Cincinnati, Lawrenceburg & Aurora (1904) runs from Cincinnati to Aurora.

Besides these lines, which are all completed and in operation, there are under construction at the present time the following lines: Crawfordsville, Covington and westward; Indianapolis to Newcastle and Toledo; Newcastle to Muncie; Newcastle to Winchester; Wabash to Rochester; Peru to Wabash; Lafayette to Angola; South Bend to Laporte; South Bend to Michigan City and Chicago; Owensboro to Cannelton; Vincennes to Princeton; Anderson to Shirley; Goshen to Wawasee, and Sullivan to Vincennes.

Lines have also been projected, but not as yet built, from Vin-

cennes to Jasper; Goshen to Kendallville; Goshen to Fort Wayne by a direct line; Fort Wayne to Anderson; Martinsville to Bloomington; Danville to Rockville; Lafayette to Covington and westward; Logansport to Hammond; Greensburg to Madison and Jeffersonville; Connersville to Milton; Newcastle to Richmond; Richmond, Winchester and Portland; Marion, Hartford and Ridgeville; Portland and eastward; Fort Wayne to Bryan, Ohio; Auburn to Montpelier, Ohio; and Carmel to Frankfort, by way of Sheridan. Work has been done on some of these lines, and it is probable that some of them will be completed in the near future, but most of them have been totally abandoned.

In the beginning all of these roads were operated independently, but, as in all other lines of business, it was found that a large system could be operated at a much smaller cost than that of the small systems. This, together with the current tendency toward expansion and consolidation, led to the combination of the smaller companies into large systems. The Indiana Union Traction Company absorbed a great many of them; the Indianapolis & Cincinnati getting some more, and the largest and latest combination, the Terre Haute, Indianapolis & Eastern, controlling most of the larger lines not included in the above companies.

The Indiana Union Traction Company to-day controls and operates the Indianapolis, Logansport & Peru lines; the Indianapolis, Marion & Wabash lines; the Muncie & Winchester and the Anderson, Muncie & Bluffton lines.

The Indianapolis & Cincinnati company operates the lines from Indianapolis to Connersville and from Indianapolis to Greensburg. From Connersville a line is projected into Ohio, which will connect with Cincinnati.

The Terre Haute, Indianapolis & Eastern company is the newest organization entering Indianapolis. It was proposed and carried out by Mr. Hugh J. McGowan, of that city, but a great deal of the stock is held by Eastern capitalists. By this consolidation the following lines are controlled and operated: The Terre Haute & Indianapolis; the Terre Haute-Paris, Ill.; the Terre Haute-Clinton; the Indianapolis-Martinsville; the Indianapolis-Danville; the Indianapolis, Richmond & Eastern; the Crawfords-

ville-Lebanon; the Indianapolis, Frankfort & Lafayette, and the Knightstown-Newcastle.

The Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley system has three divisions—the Fort Wayne-Bluffton; the Fort-Wayne-Logansport, and the Fort Wayne-Decatur. They can run their cars into Indianapolis over either the Indiana Union Traction Company's lines or the Terre Haute, Indianapolis & Eastern lines. They connect with the former at Bluffton, Peru, Logansport and Wabash, and with the latter at Lafayette.

The Northern Indiana Railway Company operates the South Bend, Laporte & Michigan City and the South Bend, Goshen & Warsaw lines. The latter line is connected with the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley line near Peru. The Toledo, Fort Wayne & Chicago operates the Fort Wayne & Garrett, the Garrett, Waterloo & Kendallville and the Kendallville-Garrett lines. The Evansville Railway Company has the Evansville to Mt. Vernon and the Evansville to Owensboro lines.

Besides these consolidations, there are six independent lines in Indiana. They are: The Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend; the Evansville & Southern; the Kokomo, Marion & Western; the Marion, Bluffton & Eastern; the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Western, and the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern. The last two are the only independent lines entering Indianapolis. The Indianapolis & Louisville company operates the through cars between Indianapolis and Louisville over the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern road.

Little did Mr. Henry think when he built his first road that by the year 1909 there would be approximately 1800 miles of interurban track completed and in operation in Indiana, with an average value for construction of \$7,150 per mile, the equipment bringing it up to double that amount. And besides this, that there would be almost half as much more under construction, and about as much more projected with a possibility of construction. But when he opened the way there were plenty of men ready to take advantage of it, and the result was a general investment of capital in interurban roads.

There were many difficulties in the way. At first there was no

law by which interurban companies could condemn land for right-of-way, and their only resource was to buy when they could. This resulted in very crooked roads. This is all done away with now, as they have the same rights as steam roads and can secure right-of-way by condemnation. Another great obstacle was the panic of 1893. This tied up the money so that the promoters could not get enough to build their roads. This was the case with some of Mr. Henry's lines, and probably with the Indianapolis, Columbus & Southern line, as it was surveyed about this time and not built until about six years later.

When the roads began to connect with Indianapolis, it was necessary to make some kind of arrangements with the City Street Railway Company to enter the city. Mr. Henry made the first agreement. It was inconvenient and inadequate. The city company took the cars at the city limits and ran them, with their own men, into the city to a terminal provided by the interurban company. As time went on this became more and more inadequate, and another agreement was made allowing the interurban cars to run over the city tracks without change of men, and to make their terminus on Kentucky avenue, near Illinois and Washington streets. This lasted until the erection of the new Terminal Building.

As the number of lines entering the city increased, and the traffic on the old ones enlarged, the old terminus became inadequate. Some of the leading interurban men conceived the plan of building a terminal station on the plan of the Indianapolis Union Railway Station. The result of the idea was the formation of the Indianapolis Traction and Terminal Company. The new company purchased a site on the corner of Illinois and Market streets, extending to the alley in both directions. Here a fine nine-story building was erected, extending to the alley on Illinois street and about seventy-five feet west on Market street. The west part of the lot was given to the waiting-room and car-sheds. The waiting-room will accommodate an enormous number of people, while the car-sheds will accommodate eighteen cars at one time, with a siding at the north end of it for as many more. The tracks are arranged in pairs, with a complete system of

cement walks. This is universally conceded to be the largest and finest interurban terminal station in the world. On the northwest corner of the same square the company has erected substantial and convenient freight depots.

The Terminal Company secured a franchise from the City Council, permitting them to lay the tracks approaching the station, and made arrangements with the street railway company to permit the cars to run over their tracks into the city. They also arranged with the different interurban companies, granting them all the privileges of the station, provided they would pay to the Terminal Company four cents for every passenger carried over the city tracks. Their offer was gladly accepted, and it has proved a paying investment for all concerned.

Most of the roads in Indiana are connected with Indianapolis, and one can take a car at the station and, without more than one change, go to almost any part of the State, and even into Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois or Michigan. Local cars leave the station, on almost all lines, once every hour, and limited cars about six times a day.

The passenger traffic on the interurban was an immediate success on almost all lines. Some of them have a net earning of over \$3000 per mile per year. In the beginning there was very little freighting done on any of the roads, but it has been found to be a paying investment to equip for it, and all the lines are now engaged in this business. They have at least two freight trains a day on all lines. On some of them they are run very early in the morning, and on others very late at night, to avoid interference with the passenger traffic, but on others they are scheduled just as the freight trains on steam roads. Within the last two years some of the roads have taken to carrying express, and a very few of them carry mail. The express is carried in the baggage-room of the passenger car, while the mail, instead of being carried in a regular mail car and being distributed, is distributed at the post-office and then placed on the car in bags directed to a special destination.

In the beginning interurbans were built paralleling steam roads in almost all cases. The reason for this, aside from the natural

of direct route between cities, was the great disappointment with the accommodations offered by these steam roads totally ignored the electric lines until a began to operate their cars. They soon saw what it or them to have a car line paralleling them, which gave service and at a much reduced rate. When this dawned them they would gladly have bought up their paralleling competitors, but their charters permitted them only to extend their business by an extension of their roads, and forbade them buying roads to put a stop to competition. Thus, after the interurban roads were begun, the steam roads were completely shut out from them, and the only thing left was to meet the competition involved. Some of them have done this by cutting rates, but others have practically abandoned local traffic to the interurbans.

The interurban business has developed into a great industry in Indiana, furnishing employment for a great army of men at very good wages. It is also very advantageous to travelers. They can come or go at any hour of the day, where previously they had to spend half their time waiting for trains.

It has been very beneficial to the cities and larger towns, but has been almost the destruction of many small ones through which it passes. It has carried the trade away from small places to the larger ones, where people have a larger selection. Some examples of this class of towns may be found on the Indiana Union Traction line running through Noblesville. Cicero, about six miles north, before the interurban went through, was a good business town, but since the car line was built the trade has gone to Noblesville. As a result, several men have been forced out of business, and most of the stores are for sale. Carmel, just about the same distance south, is another example.

The frequent running of cars on all of the lines has made it possible for the business men of the city to live out beyond the city limits and still conduct their business, going to and from their work on the cars. The result is that all along the lines for several miles into the country we have nice, new, modern dwellings, occupied by the city business men, city residence districts

being almost indefinitely extended. The interurban has also been of great benefit to the farmer. Before interurban days, when he needed repairs for machinery he had to wait the larger part of a day for the railroad train; but now he can take the electric car, go into town, get his repairs, and be home again in less time than he formerly spent in waiting. Social intercourse, quick access to markets, access to schools and colleges, have been made possible to an extent heretofore unthought of.

Few industries have had so rapid a development, and, if it continues, as indications point that it will, Indiana will, in a few more years, be covered by a network of interurban lines reaching to all points, and binding the State together with bands of steel so closely that it will in reality be only one great community.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANAPOLIS NEWSPAPERS.

*PREPARED BY MISS FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind. N., *Indianapolis News*; Ind. St., *Indianapolis Star*; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Battle-flag Commission's work, Ind. N., July 3, p. 13.
- Blaine's campaign, recollections of, Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., May 16, p. 11, c. 2.
- Brigham family history, Ind. St., Aug. 22, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Bright, Jesse D., Letter, Ind. St., Aug. 16, p. 8, c. 3.
- Buena Vista, Lasselle's map of, at the State Library, Ind. N., May 19, p. 18, c. 4.
- Indiana soldiers vindicated, Ind. St., Aug. 29, mag. sec., p. 4.
- Burr family genealogy, Ind. St., May 16, mag. sec., p. 8.
- Canal lock at Missouri St., Indianapolis, Ind. N., Mar. 27, p. 4, c. 3.
- Civil War Period, Reminiscences of Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., July 25, p. 30, c. 1; Aug. 16, p. 8, c. 2; Aug. 8, p. 7, c. 2.
- Surviving colonels of, Ind. N., July 15, p. 7, c. 6.
- Surviving generals of, Ind. St., May 30, mag. sec., p. 2.
- Confederate soldiers in Indiana, Ind. St., May 30, mag. sec., p. 7.
- Corbin family history, Ind. St., July 25, mag. sec., p. 7, c. 5.
- Corn growing in Indiana, Ind. St., May 23, mag. sec., p. 4.
- Cost of living in Indiana, Ind. St., June 13, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Crop report for Indiana, Ind. N., April 12, p. 1, c. 8.
- Earlham College history, Ind. St., June 6, mag. sec., p. 2.
- Fortville, reminiscences by Silas Helms, Ind. N., July 24, p. 10.
- Gibson family history, Ind. St., June 6, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Gordon family genealogy, Ind. St., April 11, mag. sec., p. 4.
- Grand Army of the Republic in Indiana, Ind. St., May 30, mag. sec., p. 6.
- Hale family history, Ind. St., mag. sec., p. 7, c. 1.

- Henry family genealogy, Ind. St., July 11, mag. sec., p. 7.
Hodges family genealogy, Ind. St., April 25, mag. sec., p. 6.
Holman, Jesse, Ind. N., July 10, p. 4, c. 3.
Howard family genealogy, Ind. St., June 13, mag. sec., p. 7.
Indianapolis, old governor's mansion, by Christian Schrader, Ind. N., Aug. 19, p. 14, c. 3.
Early Indiana days, by Wm. G. Ballantine, Ind. N., Aug. 28, p. 6, c. 2.
Indianapolis building permits in 1908, Ind. St., May 4, p. 4, c. 1.
Indianapolis in the Civil War period, Ind. N., May 1, p. 2, c. 4.
Indianapolis fire loss in 1908, Ind. St., April 22, p. 14, c. 3.
Indianapolis Gazette, old advertisements in, Ind. N., May 29, p. 5, c. 3.
Indianapolis, old stage coach barn, Ind. N., June 12, p. 22, c. 3.
Indianapolis, Roumanians in, Ind. St., Aug. 29, p. 2, c. 1.
Indianapolis, Washington street in early days, Christian Schrader, Ind. N., May 15, p. 2, c. 4.
Lake system of Indiana, Ind. N., July 30, p. 6, c. 5.
Ludlow family history, Ind. St., Aug. 1, mag. sec., p. 6.
Marion county payers of taxes on \$10,000 or more, Ind. N., Aug. 31, pp. 8, 9.
Marion county jail, by Christian Schrader, Ind. N., June 29, p. 3, c. 2.
Methodist centennial in Wayne county at Richmond, Ind. N., Aug. 19, p. 19, c. 2; Aug. 18, p. 16, c. 3.
Mexican War, Indiana in the, by S. B. Sweet, Ind. St., June 20, p. 20, c. 1.
Mexican War, reminiscences by Gen. Geo. F. McGinnis, Ind. N., May 7, p. 2, c. 3.
Veterans attending reunion, Ind. St., Aug. 19, p. 5, c. 5.
Miami Indians in Indiana, Ind.-St., Aug. 22, mag. sec., p. 1.
Military life in early days in the Lasselle papers, Ind. N., Aug. 11, p. 3, c. 2.
Mississinewa battle in 1812, Ind. N., Aug. 30, p. 2, c. 2.
Morgan's raid at Corydon, Ind. N., July 10, p. 13.
Morton, Oliver P., recollections by Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., May 9, p. 11, c. 2.

- Morton, Oliver P., Ind. St., July 4, p. 4, c. 2.
 Museum of Edwin M. Worth at Springport, Ind. N., May 29, p. 13, c. 2.
 Negro settlement at Norwood, Ind. St., Aug. 1, p. 25, c. 1.
 Owen, Robert Dale, his work for women, Ind. St., Aug. 15, mag. sec., p. 3.
 Parke, Benjamin, founder of law library, Ind. N., July 3, p. 12, c. 1.
 Peru, Ind., history, Ind. St., Aug. 8, p. 24, c. 1.
 Pott family history, Ind. St., July 8, mag. sec., p. 7.
 Price family genealogy, Ind. St., April 18, mag. sec., p. 4.
 Primary election, Ind. N., Aug. 27, p. 7, c. 3; Ind. St., Aug. 27, p. 14, c. 3; Ind. N., Aug. 26, p. 1, c. 1.
 Railway museum at Purdue University, Ind. N., p. 13, c. 2.
 Saloons, statistics of, Ind. St., May 10, p. 1, c. 7; June 10, p. 10, c. 2; June 28, p. 10, c. 5; Ind. N., June 19, p. 12, c. 1; Ind. St., Aug. 29, p. 3, c. 1.
 Shively, Benjamin F., autobiographical sketch, Ind. St., April 18, mag. sec., p. 5.
 Slavery clause in will of John G. Shaw, dated 1841, Ind. N., Aug. 2, p. 8, c. 5.
 Strother family genealogy, Ind. St., May 2, mag. sec., p. 7, c. 1.
 Telephone, first in Indianapolis, Ind. N., May 21, p. 21, c. 3.
 Tucker family history, Ind. St., May 9, mag. sec., p. 7.
 Voorhees, Dan W., Letter, Ind. St., Aug. 16, p. 8, c. 3.
 Wallace, Lew, anecdotes, Ind. N., July 22, p. 6, c. 5.
 Williams, James D., and the campaign of 1876, by Col. W. R. Holloway, Ind. St., May 23, p. 8, c. 2.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis

Published by the Indiana Historical Society

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

A new department of the magazine starts in this issue—the listing of articles in newspapers containing historical material. It is hoped to make this valuable for many purposes and for many readers. More and more Indiana newspapers are giving a place in their columns not only to news, but also to articles upon local and State history. Some of these are perhaps of little value, but many of them are carefully written by men who are deservedly classed as authorities in the subjects of which they write. A great deal of this material is published only in the daily newspapers. These might very well be called daily not only on account of the number of their issues, but because they are also daily destroyed. Nowhere outside of libraries and newspaper offices are files of daily papers preserved. Even where they are preserved in libraries the awkward size of their pages, the quality of their paper and their print, and above all the enormous amount of material they contain, usually make a search for information impossible.

Various devices are being tried to make accessible material of value in newspapers. Perhaps the commonest are the scrap-book and various systems of filing newspaper clippings. Neither of these is beneath the dignity of an historian. Mr. Talcott Williams, of the *Philadelphia Press*, in an address at the meeting of the American Historical Association in 1908, dwelt at length upon the practicability and desirability of studying recent history through newspaper clippings. This, however, involves more time, space and trouble than most of us can command. It is of little value to pay some one else to do it, or to use some one else's scrap-book or clipping file, for no two minds work alike, and no

man can easily track another's steps through alphabetical subject indices.

Inasmuch, however, as one can ordinarily obtain the use of a complete file of a local paper in the local library, and all of the important papers of the State are on file at the State libraries, an alphabetical list of articles in the newspapers can be easily made as they appear. Published quarterly, as this magazine is published, it is thought that such a list would make available most of the important material on any given subject. It has seemed to the editor that current events, while more important, perhaps, than accounts of historic matters, stand in less need of an index. They are naturally followed most easily in the order in which they appear in the newspapers, chronologically. An article upon Morgan's raid, or the Purdue railway museum, however, can never be located in a paper except by chance, and the footsteps of chance can never be traced. An index, appearing in the proper place and time, will hereafter be furnished in this magazine for articles containing historical material dealing with Indiana appearing in Indiana papers. The listing of an article is not an indication that it is authoritative, as no attempt will be made to value articles, but only to make them accessible to those who wish to use them. For this issue only the *Indianapolis Star* and the *Indianapolis News* have been taken up, but in later issues other papers throughout the State will be searched.

NOTES.

The Ohio Valley Historical Society will hold its annual meeting at Frankfort, Ky., from the 14th to the 16th, inclusive, of October.

Mr. J. R. H. Moore, of Harvard University, has joined the history faculty of Manual Training High School, Indianapolis.

NOW READY

"WHERE TO FIND IT"

**Index to Sources of Information on All
Subjects of General Interest,
compiled by**

HENRY JACOBS

**Designed to make accessible all the material
on any particular subject of investigation or
study. Indispensable to writers, students,
teachers, librarians, business and professional
men.**

Price, 50c postpaid

**Address the Author, at
590 Prospect Avenue,
New York City,
N. Y.**

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. V

DECEMBER, 1909

No. 4

LETTERS FROM EIGHTEENTH CENTURY INDIANA MERCHANTS.

BY CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.

THE following papers are from the Lasselle Collection in the Indiana State Library. They include the most interesting of the Early Indiana Miscellaneous Papers, I—in fact, all of any interest that are easily decipherable. They are given in chronological order.

The earlier papers need no comment other than the word of explanation joined with them.

Between 1785 and 1795 there are more papers. They show the condition of trade with some detail. These are the years when the English, after ceding all the west south of the great lakes to the United States, still retained possession of the northern part of this territory. Trade here was poor, and apparently becoming poorer. There was constant danger of losing all the export trade of the region to New Orleans. The Indians, at times, were an uncertain quantity and at times avowedly hostile. Many of the small merchants seem to have failed, and the large companies had difficulty.

It has seemed best, so far as possible, to give the original French where that was the language used, and join the translation immediately with it. One letter, that from John MacPherson to David Gray, in March, 1785, was printed in the June number of the magazine, but is reproduced here for the sake of completeness.

Miamie town was the precursor of the modern Fort Wayne; Ouiatenon was near the present site of Lafayette; the other names mentioned are, I believe, more familiar.

[Note of Vigoeiv to Drouet Richardville, Kaskaskia.]

je sousigne de ma marque ordinaire Devoir au Sieur Dedroit
Richarville la somme de treize livre en castor ou pelterie que
promes payer dans le cour de l'anée milsept cent trenteneuf au
Kaskakia le 21 avril 1738

marque

X

DE LA VIGOEIV.

M. P. BEAULIEU,

temoin.

[Translation.]

I subscribe with my usual mark that I owe the Sieur Drouet
Richardville the sum of thirteen livres in beaver skins or furs
which [I] promise to pay in the course of the year seventeen hun-
dred and thirty-nine at Kaskaskia. April 21, 1738.

mark of

X

VIGOEIV.

M. P. BEAULIEU,

witness.

[Sale of a negress at New Orleans, 1765.]

Ce jourd'hui 31^{me} jour de Juliet 1765 je sous signé declare avoir
vendre et livré a Monsieur Bebecart une Negresse nommée
Pegué agée de vingt cing ans ou environ pour le pris et somme
de dix sept cent livres en letres de change a moy en main payées
et dont je tiens quite mondit Sieur a la Nouvelle Orleans jour et
an que dessus

JOSEPH CHALON.

[Translation.]

This, the 31st day of July, 1765, I the undersigned declare that
I have sold and delivered to Mr. Bebecart a negress named Peggy,
age 25 years or about that, for the sum of seventeen hundred
livres [between \$310 and \$340] in letters of exchange in hand
paid and for liability for which the above mentioned Sieur is re-
leased, at New Orleans on the day and year aforesaid.

JOSEPH CHALLON.

[Receipt for account of Ambroise Dagenet, Vincennes, with A. Macomb, Detroit.]

Je certifie que Monsr. Ambroise Dagenet me devoit la Somme de Cent six Pontes trieze Chelins & neuf pence du Cours de New York pour arreté de Compte 19 Juin 1772 la quelle Somme il me paya le cinq de Juin 1773. Detroit 5 Juillet 1774.

L. Dejeunet I M Temvin

A. MACOMB.

[Reverse.]

Registré en [illegible] au poste vincennes le 9 d aout 1774

Folio 18

PHILLIBERT, Notaire.

[Translation.]

I certify that Mr. Ambroise Dagenet owed me the sum of one hundred and six pounds, thirteen shillings and nine pence of the currency of New York for the settlement of his account down to June 19, 1772, which sum he paid me the fifth of June, 1773. Detroit, July 5, 1774.

A. MACOMB.

[On the back.]

Registered at Post Vincennes, August 9, 1774.

Folio 18.

PHILLIBERT, Notary.

[Note from Rocheblave, commander of Fort Gage, which the English built near Kaskaskia to take the place of Fort Chartres, to Mayon, a merchant, at Vincennes. The letter was written only twelve months before Rocheblave surrendered to Clark.]

Monsieur

vous m' aviez flaté d l'esper de vous voir en ce pays. sans doute que la nature des affaires ne vous lá pas permis, j adresse votre billet a Mr. Legras a qui je vous seray obligé de le payer me trouvant tres géné. Je vous ofre volontiers mes services si je puis nous etre utile. Jay l'honneur d'etre bien sincerement

Monsieur

votre tres humble et
tres obeissant serviteur

Fort Gage le 19 Juin 1777.

ROCHEBLAVE.

[Addressed.]

A Monsieur
Monsieur Mayon
negotiant
a St Vincennes

[Translation.]

Dear Sir:

You flattered me with the hope of seeing you in these parts. But not doubting that circumstances do not permit it I address your letter to Mr. Legras, whom I will thank you to pay as I am very hard up. I gladly offer you my services if I can be of use to you. I have the honor to be, sir, sincerely

Your very humble
and obedient servant,
ROCHEBLAVE.

[Addressed.]

Mr. Mayon,
Merchant,
St. Vincennes.

[Advertisement for stolen boy.]

Clarksville April 26 1783

Was taken from this place about the 18th of February Last a boy named John Scroggan about Eight years and one half of age of a fair Complexion pitted with the Small-pox he had Short fair hair Suposed to be taken by the Kickabouse or Windots if said boy be found a Reasonable reward Shall be paid by me

THOMAS SCROGGAN.

[Account of McKay with Adhemar St. Martin.]

McKay

Miamis a Adhemar S. Martin
1785

Fevrier	6	5 lbs. ¼ Tabac a 6 lv.....	[31	10	torn out]
	9	5 lbs. Sucre a 30s.....	[7	10	torn out]
Mars	3	34 lbs. farine a 20s.....	34		
		St. Vincenne sur une montre.....	[27		torn out]
May	13	4 Brides a 5lv.....	20		

	16	1 au ½ ruban a 20s.....	1	10
Juillet	3	1 chapeau laine.....	6	
	10	1 au ruban noir.....	1	10
	28	2 lb. ¼ savon a 40s.....	4	10
Avoust	5	2 lb. Castor a 3l.....	6	
7bre	9	½ lb. Thé verd a 24 lv.....	12	

152l.

par compte avec M. hiacinte

Laselle et Co^{le} En pelteries [?] . 90 15

242l. 15

par compte avec Mr. L. Baby

En argent.....27lv.

a st vincenne le 6^e 8^{bre} 1785

Mr. Lasell demande le port

du payement jusqu' au mir

par restant de compte.....12lv.

par Mr. Le Fevre.....98 110

352lv. 15

[Translation.]

McKay

Miamitown with Adhemar St. Martin.

1785

February	6	5¼ lbs. tobacco @ 6l.....	31	livres	10	sols
	9	5 lbs. sugar @ 30s.....	7		10	
March	3	34 lbs. flour @ 20s.....	34			
		Vincennes, on a watch.....	27			
May	13	4 bridles @ 5l.....	20			
	16	1½ yards ribbon @ 20s.....	1		10	
July	3	1 woolen hat.....	6			
	10	1 yard black ribbon.....	1		10	
	28	2¼ lbs. soap @ 40s.....	4		10	
August	5	2 lbs. Castor @ 3l.....	6			
September	9	½ lb. green tea @ 24l.....	12			

152 livres

By account with Mr. Hyacinth Laselle & Co., in peltries [?].	90	15
	<hr/> 242l.	15s.
By account with Mr. L. Baby in silver	27l.	
at Vincennes the 6th of Octo- ber, 1785.		
Mr. Laselle asks for the carriage [charge] out of the payment to me [?] by the remainder of account	12l.	
by Mr. LeFebvre.	98	110
	<hr/> 352l.	15s.

To David Gray,
Merchant,
at Miamie-town.

Detroit 23 March, 1785.

Dear Sir:

I embrace this opportunity to enquire about your Health, and the nature of times in that Country, what appearance of Trade. its said that there is a good hunt to the Southward I hope you will find the good effects of it, by its being in reality so. we have had here a very mild open winter, by no means reckoned favorable for the hunt. Indeed the equipers has reasons to expect but very Indifferent returns from the differant posts here abouts, very dull times in the fort, no business of any kind, either with the French or Indians, the only payment that can be expected for Goods is flour & corn this year, and I see no prospect of being able to dispose of it. the Contractors for the Mackina markett gets what corn & flour they want for Goods out of their own Shops, so that there's Scarcely any paper currency circulating. Mr. McKillep told me that you was a little indisposed when he past the Miamies coming in. I hope you soon got over it; the Measles raged here this season by which many Children died. L. Williams died with that or a Sort of Scarlet fever after Seven days Illness Andrew W.- Old Barthe has taken his de-

parture 14th Instant after about two months Sickness. You have heard undoubtedly of the Barbarous manner Christie & another Man was murdered at the River Rouge at young Cahossa's House by a Sagina Indian apitchi Gabavey his name & 2 Sons, in about a week after the same Indians killed P. Jacobs & one Guthrie - Jno. Dolton was going out with them & made his escape. Jacobs killed one of the sons in the fray. there's several counccills been held since with the other Indians to get them to bring the Murderers. they promise well but perform little. apropos what do you think of the Conjunction of the Six Com^e [Company?] Houses into a grand Societie for carrying on the Indian Trade. time will discover more of the effects of that grand undertaking. its probable that they will not find their advantage in such an Union unless they can procure an exclusive right to the different posts. Whatever occurances of the plan I write about it will be quite Stale to you, as you'll be better acquainted with them than myself. Mr. Geo. Meldrum is married to Miss Chapoton, Henry Ford to Miss Bella Andrews. there's 2 or 3 other young ladies closely besieged so that a Short time will bring a surrender. Robert McDougall is married to Miss Simonette Campau. The Gentlemen of the Garison keeps on good Sociall terms with the towns people & Major Ancrum seems to gain peoples esteem greatly by his justness & Impartiality. no news of any kind, no accounts from Niagara or Fort Pitt, in course no express from Canada. Now permit me to request the favour of you to lett me know what Mr. Rivard, La Breche, etc are doing. do my dear Sir endeavour to get Something from those fellows recommended to your care, as it will be very hard times with me next Summer. I have wrote you formerly about the way Mr. Ellice [?] got Grevarats & Visgars affairs settled, they are Sett up again and trades in partnership at Sagina. they are furnished with goods from Mr. Abbott & Grosbeck so that you will be able to come on for your money sometime or other. having nothing further to add - I remain - Dear Sir

Your Most Obedient Servant

JOHN MAC PHERSON

Prices Current
flour per C. 60

ici pour la Portage. Excusez, comme je suis bien pressé. Croiez
moi etre votre sincere ami

GEO. SHARP

Faiseur pour la Societé de Miami

Votre Merchandises sont de la Societé de Miami

[Addressed.]

Mr. Paul Gamelin, Neg[ocian]t,
P. S. Vincents

[Memorandum note on back.]

7½ poudre pour Paul Gamelin.

[Translation.]

Miamis, June 23, 1786.

Mr. Gamelin:

I have just received four bales [packages] from Detroit for you,
which I send on this opportunity marked P G No. 1, 2, 3, 4. I
received no letter[s] from Detroit with [them]. They will arrive
here the day after to-morrow with the rest of your goods. You
have nothing to pay; you are charged here with transportation.
Pardon, as I am very much hurried. Believe me your sincere
friend,

GEO. SHARP,

Agent for the Society of Miami.

Your goods are from the Society of Miami.

[Addressed.]

Mr. Paul Gamelin, Merchant,
Vincennes.

[Memorandum.]

7½ [lbs.] of powder for Paul Gamelin.

[From George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis 26th November 1786

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 11th. Curr. I received yesterday, & I assure you
was glad to learn your safe arrival at the Ouias, but for god's sake
dont pay a visit to the Jads of the Vermilion as you did to those on
this side of the Ouias, or you mayn't get so well off.

The Dog I have sent to Constant by his man & I dare say he'll

well as I never saw a man have a greater desire of any-
than he had for the Dog.

Flour I have secured for him & if any opportunity offers by
water to the Ouia's this fall I shall forward it, but there seems to
be little appearance of any as the River here is frozen over. I'm
afraid Mr. McIntosh's goods & those of the Company must winter
here.

Tell Mr. McIntosh I would have sent him down his men by
land, but I thought it better to wait eight or ten days longer, in
expectation of the Water's rising, if they don't they shall be sent
by land along w. those of Mr. Vigo as it serves no purpose to keep
them here, while they may be useful to him at the Poste.

Colas [?] has been at Rochedebout & tells us Trimble & Stew-
ard arrived there from Detroit & report & by that time Meldrum
was dead his horse having stumbled & thrown him & entirely
bruised his stomach & carried away all the fleshy part of his sore
leg.

Trimble is married to a young Irish girl by whom he got £ 1000
St[erlin]g to return to Ireland along w. David White next sum-
mer for good & all.

At Rochedebout the Indians report that the Americans are at
Presquille [on Lake Erie] building large vessels, but as yet it is
not known for certain.

There is not a bit of Sealing wax [?] in the house either for
Constant or you or I should have sent it, it went all to the Poste
last Spring

I am

Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

Mr. D. Gray.

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray

Poste St. Vincennes.

[George Sharpe, Detroit, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Detroit, 18 Jan'y 1787.

Dear Sir,

Since my last nothing new has occurred here of any conse-
quence.

les poudres à Package. Envoiez m'en une à cette adresse. Croirez
mon cœur votre sincère ami.

GEO. SHARP

Faitez passer à Société de Miami

Votre Merchandises sont de la Société de Miami

[Addressed.]

Mr. Paul Gamelin, Neg'ician,

P. S. Vincennes

[Memorandum note on back.]

7½ poudre pour Paul Gamelin.

[Translation.]

Miamis, June 23, 1886.

Mr. Gamelin:

I have just received four bales [packages] from Detroit for you, which I send on this opportunity marked P. G. No. 1, 2, 3, 4. I received no letter[s] from Detroit with [them]. They will arrive here the day after to-morrow with the rest of your goods. You have nothing to pay; you are charged here with transportation. Pardon, as I am very much hurried. Believe me your sincere friend,

GEO. SHARP.

Agent for the Society of Miami

Your goods are from the Society of Miami.

[Addressed.]

Mr. Paul Gamelin, Merchant,

Vincennes.

[Memorandum.]

7½ [lbs.] of powder for Paul Gamelin.

[From George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes

Miamis 26th November 1

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 11th. Curr. I received yesterday. & I assure was glad to learn your safe arrival at the Ouia, but for god's sake don't pay a visit to the Jads of the Vermilion as you did to this side of the Ouia, or you mayn't get so well off.

The Dog I have sent to Constant by his man & I dare

le
ot
of
ites
ever
wish

he is
seems
Good
er. Th
rk of th
upon th

during t
ably. — T
ss to des
e terms t
dont acc
nats to ad
to hold th
n them & th
ff from th
& Chockta
r
Sincerely
GEO. IRON S

I am hopeful my letters in answer to yours from Uhias [Ouaia] are all received - and that you are now snugly settled at P. St. Vincents for the Season.

From the peaceable inclination of the Indians it is without a doubt that you can get safe up next Spring w[ith] your peltry - as it is intended to have a considerable Quantity of Goods at Miamis early next Spring. If any your eloquence with the French will prevent any of them from going to N. Orleans indeed I should think it not safe as in all probability the Spaniards will retaliate. I hope & request you will inculcate the best notions in their minds in this respect, it being the prime object. likewise they should all forward their Peltry uncommonly early next Spring, in order to have their assortments in time.

Please let me know what Quantity of Peltry Messrs Jos. S. Marie, Chapeau, & Janot may have next Spring. & if Mr. Makay be returned In my last I inclosed you a draft on F [?] B. Chapoton for £ 20 [illegible] for a Perroque I sold him which I hope he will pay — Likewise recommended it to you to take cognizance of every circumstance whatever wherein we were interested — In case Mr. Thomson or Makay should be absent when Criote returns from Cumberland I beg you will forward him immediately to Miami w[ith] what he has got, if he should be unfortunate enough to return light please employ him to Miamis in some ones Perroque who will pay his wages & Dubois also —

Mr. Pollard and Mr. Sinclair are to sett off next week for P. Vincents I shall write by them, this is only a precarious conveyance. Neglect not in comp'y with the other Traders to send us an express early as everything will be done here to facilitate your affairs — News in my next.

Remember the main point, Gray, and no fear

I am Dr Sir Yours Sincerely

GEORGE SHARP.

Messr. L. J. Shepherd desire their respects

Mr. D. Gray.

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray Merchant

P. St. Vincents

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis 16th Febr'y 1787

Dear Gray,

I am favored with yours of 3rd Ult. inclosing one for Sharp which after having perused I have forwarded to Detroit. The fate of Chapeau makes me uneasy about your getting clear of that Cursed Country, for God's sake if there is any risque be wary how you undertake the Voyage to the Miamis rather if you think, advisable, if there can be no communication by Detroit by the Wabache, send them to New Orleans. Macomb desires me not to forward McIntoshes Goods, they seem at Detroit to think of leaving off all Intercourse with the Poste, as the Company writes us the same thing respecting their Goods in the Store. However you'll not mention this to any of the Postiques as they would wish to hide this their resolution till they see if times Change.

You will soon have Steward [or Heward] at the Post, he is expected here daily, in the service of the Co. so that it seems Sharp does not mean to visit that Corner this Summer. Goods in all appearance will be very scarce here this summer. The winter here has been very unfavorable both for the work of the Village & the Indians hunt, the snow has not been upon the ground above Eight days the whole winter.

We have had a sort of a Dance here once a Week during the winter, which has made us pass our time pretty agreeably. — The Different Nations have sent an Embassy to Congress to desire them to rest on the other side the Ohio & upon these terms they would make peace w[ith] them, which terms if they dont accept, the Indians are no[w] holding Council Chez les Chats to advertise all the different nations upon the Mississippi to hold themselves in readiness early in the Spring to fall upon them & force them into a Compliance. Captain David setts off from there in two or three days to advertise the Chickasaws & Chocktaws & Cherokees.

I am Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray
Post Vincenne

[From Geo. Ironside, unaddressed.]

Miamis, 27th. Febry 1787

Dear Sir,

Inclosed is a letter from G. Sharp which arrived here yesterday by an Indian from Detroit. Nothing new from that Quarter. Leith has sent me a few European News Papers & by all appearances the war between France & England is not very far off. Nothing else worth communicating.

Shall write you more fully at next opportunity.

I am Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray.]

Miamis 4th. March 1787.

Dear Gray,

By Cola [?] who arrived here yesterday & sets off today with Adhemar [St. Martin] I embrace the opportunity to slip you a few lines.

In all appearance the Wabache will be scarcely passable this Summer unless early in the Spring. For God's Sake, as soon as you can, set off early from the Post or you will certainly run a great risque of losing your life Inclosed are some accts. all I have time to send you they are just going off.

Dr. Si[r]

Yours Sre

GEO. IRONSIDE

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis, 15th March 1787.

Dear Sir,

The Grandmaster is the Bearer of this, who is sent by the Company to transact their affairs at your place. I dare say he'll have occasion to use all his eloquence in their cause to prevent them from going to New Orleans.

Sharp will be here very soon & means to spend the Summer here.

Mr. Leith tells me that if Lorimier goes to Detroit the Major

will make him make restitution of the things he took of Joe, but I'm afraid he wont trust himself there.

I have searched all the house for Chorette's note of hand but cant find it pray if it is among your papers send it up. I mean to make an excursion his way as I hear he has got some property in his hands at present.

Mr. Stewart tells me the Major [Ancrum?] has express orders not to deliver up Detroit [to the United States], so that I dare say we shall soon have a general war. They expect news of Importance by the express from Niagara which was not arrived St. [mistake for When?] St. left Detroit.

Groosbeck is married to Miss Beufait & Rede is going to be married as soon as Rivard returns from the Ouias to Mad^{me}

Wishing a safe return

I am Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

GEO. IRONSIDE

Mr. David Gray

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray

Mercht

Poste Vincenne

[George Ironside, Miamis, to David Gray, Vincennes.]

Miamis, 15th April

Dear Sir,

1787

By people arrived here from the Poste I have the last accounts of you since hearing from yourself last January. They tell me you are in the River St. Francois in pursuit of Pierre. It is hard if, after so much pains you dont make something of him, & Alexander gives me some hopes. All Im afraid of is from the Wabache Indians in your way up, for Gods sake make information at the Poste before you set off as in all appearance there will be trouble there this Summer.

Bertheaume has made Sixty Packs as Im informed & will be here in a few days & here I have 21. The trade here is entirely stopt at present, they wait the arrival of Sharp for Rum 28 kegs

of which were sent up all at the same time & are now lodged in the Store so that little more can be made here this Spring.

The Delawares of the White River are all now settled at the Coms. Towns [?] & the Shawnees are going to have lands here so that the trade of this place will greatly augment.

I have got little or nothing of Joe but as he takes in his Credits he gives us them & asks for no goods.

The prices of Pelteries [peltries] is yet a Problem but Im afraid will not be much better than last year. The Company have not an ounce of Goods till they arrive from England & you'll see a scarcity this Summer of Indian Goods that has not been experienced in this Country for a long time.

No body has nor will undertake the trading of Rum which occasions that the best & better part of the Peltry will go to Rochedebout were it not for that we might yet make a few Packs here & if Sharp arrives here soon he'll have a *forte Affaire* to keep the Store from being plundered if he wont sell it. They say that as the Grand Master of the Rum is not here they cant insist upon people selling what is not their own but as soon as he arrives they think he will set up Indian Tavern in which he will be waiter.

Carleton is now Viceroy of British America. The Canadians on his arrival mounted him on a Throne which they carried in Triumph to the Castle of Louis crying long live the benign Carleton the father of Canadians.

Lorimier is fled from the face of his Creditors & gone to the Illinois may the Devil be his Pilot.

I have found a good friend in Maechat [illegible] & found him to be the man I thought him.

I am

Dr. Sir Yours etc

GEO. IRONSIDE

[Addressed.]

Mr. David Gray

Merht

Poste Vincennes

Forwarded by Mr. Alexander

[Adhemar St. Martin, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes.]

Miamis, Le 20^e juin 1788

Mon cher amy

nous sommes arrivé a cette place en assez bon Etat mieux que chapoton nous lavait annoncé. Car sous l'oublie du papier que Cournoyer Devoit remettre a Constant Je crois qu'il ne nous en auroit pas Conte une Carote de tabac Je vous renvoye par Asselin 5 poches, Je vous auroit Envoyé uné livre depoirve mais n'y en a point du tout icy. peut etre cournoyer En apportera-t-il Je vous en Envoyerai.

Cy joint l'état de l'argenterie que j'ay laissé a M. Chapoton vous luy demanderez

150 }
490 } 640 grandes Epinglettes

390 petites ditto

12 Brasselets a poignet

5 grande Croix double

1 ditto simple

6 moyenne Croix double

2 roux d'oreilles

1 Brasselets a Bras

4 grandes Epinglettes

3 noyaux d'argent

sur quoy il a Envoyé un fan [?] d'huile a ma femme seulement je soupconne qu'il En a Eu d'autre et qu'il a Envoyé pour luy meme au Detroit qu'importe vous Luy demanderez Compte et qui vous donne son billet de ce qu'il manquera apés la valeur du fan d'huile que nous avons eu rabatu—si toutefois il ne vous remet pas l'argenteries en nature

Vous ferez Compte a asselin de 120 lv.—sur quoy vous rabaterai 50 lv. que jay payé a la Chine sur le restant vous retiendrez votre Compte et reglerer letout avec luy.

Blondiche et moy nous souhaitons Bonnesanté a Madame et la famille au garcon (est y noir donc?) sharp dit n'avoir point parlé de tout cela, mais il en a bien rit) Compliment a nos amis vos voisin et Croyez moy votre

Veritable amy

ADHEMAR STMARTIN.

[Addressed.]

Monsieur Paul Gamelin

[Translation.]

Miamis, June 20, 1788.

My Dear Friend:

We arrived at this place in better shape than Chapoton foretold, for with the forgetting of the paper which Cournoyer was to give to Constant I believe that it will not have cost us a roll of tobacco. I send you by Asselin 5 sacks. I would have sent you a pound of pepper, but there isn't any of it here at all. Perhaps Cournoyer will bring some of it. I will send you some [then].

Here follows the statement of the silverware which I have left to Mr. Chapoton. You will ask it of him.

150 }
490 } 640 large pins

390 small pins

12 wrist bracelets

5 large double crosses

1 large single ditto.

6 medium double cross[es].

2 ear-rings

4 large pins

3 silver cores

Added to which he has sent a [?] of oil to my wife. But I suspect that he has another and that he has sent it for himself to Detroit, which means that you must demand an account from him and he must give you his note for what is lacking after the value of the [?] of oil which we have has been subtracted, if, of course, he does not give back the silverware itself.

You will have an account with Asselin for 120 livres—from which you will deduct 50 livres which I have paid [?]. Out of the remainder get back your account and arrange the whole with him.

Blondiche and I wish good health to madame and the family, to the boy (is it then black there?) Sharp said all that was not spoken of but he laughed well at it). Compliments to our friends, your neighbors, and believe me your

Sincere friend,

ADHEMAR ST. MARTIN.

[George Sharp, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes]

Monr Gamelin

Miamis 7th July [1]789

Mons—

J'ar reçu Votre lettre comme un grand parti de Votre ordre etait deja envoyé—je vous envoie ce qui nous avons ici jusqu au Uhaïs, comme l aux est [illegible] belle, j'envoie aussi d'ordres a Peyette de les envoyer par la premiere occasion avec les Drap & Couverts des Mons Chapeau—s'il ne trouve pas de les envoyer il vous avertira—le restant de vos merchandise s'il n'en restant seront envoy par Mr Vigo, comme je part pour Detroit Demain. j'ai envoye un Voiture [?] devant mon Tabac au Uhaïs, avec ordres aux hommes de donner le preference a vos paquets, s'ils peuvent tous amener ils ameneront tous, s'ils non, Je ai fait [or] dre a Mr. Metter d'envoyer le restant comme l'eau est belle—J'espere que vous n'avez pas refuser les merchandise par rapport qu'on vous n'a pas les envoyé avec la premiere occasion, le plus grand parti de votre ordre n'etoit pas ici, comme vous pouvez scavior en demandant de Mr. St. Marie & cie et bien sachant que on recevra ces articles les premieres jours apres leur Depart. Je croies que a serve mieux de les envoyer tous ensemble—et si Mr. Bondy avoit retarder comme il m'avoit promi, vous les aurez eu il est longtemps, & tous ceux qu'ils sont parti d'ici au poste peuvent bien vous dire s'ils veulent. comme je me suis interessé pour votre Peltry, ainsi vous me ferez j' espere aucunes reproaches, sil le merchandise n'etoit pas ici d'us les temps, je ne pouvoit pas les envoyé—mais apres tout en tous cas que vous ne pourrez sans vous faire tort accepter les merchandise, vous avez que donner toutes a Mr. Robert Makay & le restant del'ordre sera toujours envoye, soit a vous ou a lui comme il vous plaira

Cependant je crois que vous vois bien vos interets et que vous prendrez pas de Merchandises ailleurs que de Nous. voyant qui nous cherchons que faciliter notre Praitque, & de leur donner le Merchandises ici au pris de Detroit sans frais ou risque

Mes Compliments a Mr. Dajenet & Gamelin & je suis avec respect

Votre Serviteur

GEO. SHARP

Faiseur pour le Societé de Miamis

Je vous envoie au Uhias a present

P G une Balot No 5

une [illegible] Blanc.

[Addressed.]

Monsieur Paul Gamelin

Mcht

Poste St Vincents

[Translation.]

Miamis, July 7, 1789.

Mr. Gamelin,

Sir:—I received your letter when a large part of your order had already been sent on. I sent you what we have here as far as the Ouia [Ouitenon] as the water is good. I send also orders to Peyette to send them on the first opportunity with the cloth and covers of Mr. Chapoton. If he does not get [an opportunity] to send them he will warn you. The rest of your merchandise, if there is nothing else, will be sent by Mr. Vigo as I start for Detroit to-morrow. I have sent a messenger [?] before my tobacco with orders to the men to give the preference to your packages. If they can take them all they will take them all, if not, I have given orders to Mr. Metter to send the remainder when the water is good. I hope that you have not refused the merchandise on the ground that it was not sent you on the first opportunity. The larger part of your order was not here, as you could know by asking Mr. St. Marie and Company and knowing well that these articles will be received within a few days after their departure I believe it better to send them all together. And if Mr. Bondy had waited as he promised me, you would have had them long ago. And all those who have started out from here to the post [Vincennes] can easily tell you if they wish how I have interested myself in your peltry.

So you will not reproach me, I hope, if the merchandise should not be there in time. I could not send them. But, after all, in any case that you can not, without injury to yourself, accept the goods, you have only to give them all to Mr. Robert Makay and the rest of the order will in every case be sent either to you or to him as it pleases you.

However, I believe that you see your own interests clearly and

that you will not take goods elsewhere than from us, seeing that we try only to accommodate our customers and to give them goods here at the Detroit price without expense or risk.

My compliments to Messrs. Dajenet & Gamelin. I am with best regards,

Your servant,

GEO. SHARP,

Agent for the Society of Miamis.

I send you at Ouia at present

P G a package No 5

a [] white.

[Adhemar St. Martin, Miamis, to Paul Gamelin, Vincennes.]

Miamis, Le 18 Aoust 1789

a Mousieur

Paul Gamelin

Mon cher amy

Je ne say comme celley vous parviendra, a tout hazard je vous souhaite a tous une Bonne santé et meilleur réusité dans vos affaires, que parmy nous—comme je pense que vous avez retiré quelques choses de mes debiteurs je vous prie payer a M. Cournoyer trois ou quarte cents francs en pelteries, cette somme avec l'argenterie qu'il a eu l'automne derniere approchra la Balance de mon Compte avec luy, et s'il manqurit quelques choses, après compté réglé je luy remetré, cest pour le tabac quil a l'aissé chez moy Lété dernier que j'ay prit pour mon compte, je me flate que vous arrangerez cela avec lui—Si vous avez du tabac envoyer en trois ou quatre Balots Si vous trouvez occation jusqu'au ouias, pour lors je serez a meme de l'avoir en cas de Besoin

Je ne vous parlerez pas de nos affaires car je Crois quelle ne vont mieux que cy devant. Si cependant vous avez de Bonne nouvelle a m'en appendre faites moy les savior cela flatte toujours Bien des Compliments a vos dames et famille a nos amis commun Brouillet, etc et suis de tout coeur

Votre très humble

serviteur

ADHEMAR ST. MARTIN.

Mon cher amy

[Addressed.]

Au Monsieur
Monsieur Paul Gamelin
au poste Vincenne.

[Translation.]

Miamis, August 18, 1789.

To Mr. Paul Gamelin,

My dear friend:—I do not know how this will get to you, but at any chance I wish you all a good health and a better success in your affairs than there is among us. As I think that you have gotten something out of your debtors I pray you to pay Mr. Cournoyer three or four hundred francs in peltries, that sum with the silver which he had last autumn will nearly equal the balance of my account with him, and if he should be short anything after settlement I will send it to him; it is for the tobacco which he left with me last summer which I took for my account, I flatter myself that you will arrange that with him. If you have any tobacco send two or three packages of it if you find occasion, for then I will be able to have it in case of need.

I will not speak to you of our affairs for I think they are not going better than formerly. If, however, you have any good news to tell me, let me know; that is always pleasing. Many compliments to your ladies and family [and] to our common friends, Broulett, etc., and I am with all my heart, my dear friend,

Your very humble servant,

ADHEMAR ST. MARTIN.

[From Josiah Bleakley, Cahokia, to unknown.]

Cahokia, March 4, 1795.

Dear Sir:

We arrived at Kaskaskias early in the evening of the fourth day from Riviere des Embarras.

The 26th day ulto at daybreak a party of Americans, Sixteen in number, attacked some Miamis Lodges that were encamped within three leagues of this village, hunting and making sugar. They had been there about twenty days and consisted of Eleven men, I know not how many women and children. Seven men were kild and one wounded, also, by accident firing in the Lodges

two women & one Girl wounded, one of the women are since dead. There was a tolerable Booty taken, Eight horses Six rifles Six packs of Skins and furs, Kettles Axes etc.—The Americans had three men of the Whiteside family wounded, but not dangerously. I am afraid this affair will cause some Indian partys Shortly to turn out, and be very troublesome to the Settlement. No news from Canada nor New Orleans. Trade here very bad, we had great hopes from the Mississipy, letters just arrived worse than last year. The Riviere du Moin has done pretty well. Please present my respectfull Compliments to Mrs. Vanderburgh Mr. Bird Mr. Evans & the Doctor. I am Dr Sir

With Esteem

Your most obt

& afft Servt

JOSIAH BLEAKLEY.

[Unaddressed.]

New Madrid, March 19th, 1798.

Sir:

I received your letter of last Month respecting a House and Lot in St. Vincennes which I claim under a Purchase from John Baptist Barcelow, whose Rect I have in February 1792 for one hundred Pounds french weight of Beaver Fur.

From what I have been able to Learn there is little Doubt but that this Mr. J. B. Barcelow has the Right to Sell, nor does it appear that he has ever sold to any one else; I am told indeed that his Father in his Life Time made some conveyance of this Lot; but his Father had no Authority for this Act and the Son when he arrives to Age must convey his own Property. This Lot was never the Right of the Father, but was conveyed to John Baptist Barcelow; who is now willing to Convey it to me or my Assigns.

If you care to take Mr. Barcelow's Right, I shall be willing to take a hundred & fifty Pounds french Wt. Beaver Fur for it.

I am Sir

Your very Obed. Servt.

RICHD. J. WATERS.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS IN INDIANA, 1818-1846.

BY MARGARET DUDEN.

THE State system of internal improvements which was adopted by Indiana, in 1836, was not a new measure; nor did the adoption of the system, at that time, grow out of a new and hasty expression of popular sentiment. For a period of more than ten years the expediency of providing by law for the commencement of a State system of public works had been discussed before the people of the State by governors, legislators and distinguished citizens."

The central and northern part of Indiana had felt a need of a system of internal improvements. "The experience of the north-western campaigns of the War of 1812 had demonstrated the futility of military operations with inadequate means of transporting troops and supplies. A national military highway across the Old Northwest was demanded."

As early as 1818, Governor Jennings, in his message, urged the consideration of a system of canals and roads, saying: "The internal improvement of the State forms a subject of greatest importance and deserves the most serious attention. Roads and canals are calculated to afford facilities to the commercial transactions connected with the exports and imports of the country, by lessening the expenses and time attendant, as well on the transportation of the bulky articles which compose our exports, as on the importation of articles, the growth and manufactures of foreign countries, which luxury and habit have rendered too common and almost indispensable to our consumption." A system of canals would arouse "a more general intercourse between citizens, which never fails, in a great measure, to remove the jealousies of local interests, and the embittered violence of political feuds, which too often produce the most undignified results to our republican institutions."

In 1822 Indiana and Illinois conjointly began to adopt measures for the improvement of the Grand Rapids of the Wabash River.

This was a definite step toward the development of the Wabash route as something more than a waterway of canoe trade.

And in 1823 the subject of connecting the Maumee and Wabash Rivers by a canal navigation was considered by the legislatures of both Indiana and Illinois.

"The Erie Canal had just been completed. Indiana was a growing State, but it was hindered by its poor facilities for getting to market its surplus products. The only market open to Indiana was that of the South. They were dependent upon the flatboats which carried the surplus products to the southern markets. Those countries bordering on the Ohio river were the fortunate ones, for the interior settlements were practically cut off from any market, except in the fall and spring."

So in 1822 we find the following statements in Governor Hendricks' message to the General Assembly, December, 1822: "We ought to leave free and unshackled, as far as we can, our resources for improvement, and purposes which the interests of the State may hereafter require, if not at our hands, at the hands of those who succeed us. In this way we shall best discharge our own duties, and not consult the interests of the community. Let us not lose sight of those great objects to which the means of the State should, at some future day be devoted—the navigation of the falls of the Ohio, the improvement of the Wabash, the White river and other streams,—and the construction of the national and other roads through the State."

In December, 1826, Governor Ray delivered the following statement, before the Assembly: "On the construction of roads and canals, then, we must rely, as the safest and most certain State policy, to relieve our situation, place us among the first States in the Union, and change the cry of 'hard times', into an open acknowledgment of contentedness." "We must strike at the internal improvement of the State, or form our minds to remain poor and unacquainted with each other."

In his message of 1827 Governor Ray again favors internal improvements, especially since the Federal Government had given land to Indiana, estimated to be worth \$1,250,000, to aid in the construction of a canal connecting Lake Erie with the

This bill provided for a Board of Internal Improvements, which was to consist of nine members. These members were to receive their appointment from the governor.

The act benefited all sections of the State, for it provided for a system of trunpikes, canals and railroads, with the Wabash and Erie canal and the Ohio river as the main arteries.

The passage of this act caused great rejoicing throughout the State. It was expected and believed that the revenues the State would enjoy from the various works would make taxation unnecessary. The system was expected to make all men rich. A period of wild speculation followed. Trading of all kind became active. The provisions of the Act of 1836 are as follows:

I. The Whitewater Canal was to extend from Hagerstown to Lawrenceburg. The act provided for a connection between the said Whitewater canal, and the Central canal, either a connection by canal or by railroad. One million four hundred thousand dollars was appropriated. If Ohio declined to construct the part of the canal which would be in her territory, the commissioners were to construct a railroad from some point near Harrison to Lawrenceburg, wholly within Indiana. (This canal had been agitated as early as 1822. The survey and location and contracts for building the various sections were let at Brookville September 13, 1836, under the auspices of the State. The canal was completed from the Ohio river to Brookville, as well as about one-half of the work from Brookville to Cambridge City, in 1839. The session of 1841-'42 Legislature chartered the Whitewater Valley Company, with a capital stock of \$400,000. In October, 1843, the canal was extended from Brookville fifteen miles to Laurel; to Connersville, twelve miles farther, in June, 1845; and in October, 1845, it was completed to Cambridge City. The entire cost to the company was \$743,000. It was operated for several years until the Whitewater Valley railroad superseded it. The canal company constructed the canal only as far as Cambridge City. In 1846 the Hagerstown Canal Company was organized and the canal reached that place in 1847. But the canal soon fell into disuse except as a source of water-power.)

II. The Central canal, 290 miles. This canal was to begin

at some suitable point on the Wabash and Erie canal, between Ft. Wayne and Logansport; it was to run to Muncietown, thence to Indianapolis, thence down the valley of the west fork of said river, thence to Evansville on the Ohio. The appropriation was \$3,500,000.

(The section from Indianapolis to Broad Ripple was the only completed portion. The work was begun in 1837, and prosecuted up to 1838. A great deal of work was done on the canal between Indianapolis and Wabash town. The canal was almost completed from Indianapolis to the bluffs of White river when the Board of Internal Improvements failed. The Legislature authorized the sale of the Central canal to outside parties. It was sold to parties in New York. Now it is owned by the Indianapolis Water Company.)

III. An extension of the Wabash and Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe river down the valley of the Wabash to Terre Haute, thence by route surveyed on Eel river, so as to connect it with the Central canal at the point designated in the said survey, or else by the most practicable route from Terre Haute, so as to connect with the mouth of Black creek, in Knox county. The appropriation was \$1,300,000.

IV. A Railroad from Madison, through Columbus, Indianapolis and Crawfordsville, to Lafayette. Appropriation \$1,300,000.

(The State began this work and completed twenty-eight miles, and incurred one-half the expense of grading and bridging the next twenty-eight miles. The heavy work on the Madison plane, the high embankments and bridges, and the deep cuts south of Vernon, caused this part of the road to cost at the rate of \$40,000 a mile. The part finished by the company, from Six Mill creek to Indianapolis, cost the company which took possession of it in February, 1843, less than \$8,000 a mile.)

V. A Macadamized Turnpike Road from New Albany through Greenville, thence as near Fredricksburg as practicable, through Paoli, Mount Pleasant and Washington to Vincennes. The appropriation was \$1,150,000.

VI. A re-survey of the Jeffersonville-Crawfordsville route.

If practical to build either a railroad, or a turnpike, beginning at Salem.

VII. The sum of \$50,000 was appropriated for the removal of obstructions to navigation in the Wabash river between its mouth and the town of Vincennes.

VIII. Erie and Michigan Canal or Railway, was to begin at or near Ft. Wayne and run to Lake Michigan, near Michigan City, by way of Goshen, South Bend and Laporte, if this route was practicable.

(No part of the Erie and Michigan canal was ever completed.)

A loan of \$10,000,000 had to be made in order to begin this system.

In 1836, thirty-one miles of the Whitewater canal from Lawrenceburg to Brookville was placed under contract, also twenty-three miles of the Central canal, which was to pass through Indianapolis. Twenty miles of the southern division of this work, from Evansville into the interior, was also placed under contract, and the cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to where it intersected the Central canal near the mouth of Eel river, was all under contract for construction.

As soon as the work was begun, there was a great desire on the part of the people to see it finished without delay.

In his message of 1836, Governor Noble feared, "That the rapid disbursement of money would lead to extravagance. high-living, and then a reaction, when the system would become a burden."

If all the works authorized had been completed, they would have cost \$30,000,000, and the whole tolls would not have paid for the repairs of the first twenty years. In many places public works were begun where there was no surplus of labor or of produce, and here the lot speculator was the only person who could be profited. It was a fortunate thing that the credit of the State failed before all the indebtedness contemplated had been incurred.

The Auditor's report for 1848 appears as follows:

COST.

Jefferson & Crawfordsville Road.....	\$ 339,183.78
Lafayette & Indianapolis Road.....	73,142.87
Wabash Rapids.....	14,288.42
White Water Canal.....	1,092,175.13
Madison & Indianapolis Road.....	1,624,603.05
Wabash and Erie Canal, East of Tippecanoe.....	3,055,268.97
Wabash & Erie Canal, West of Tippecanoe.....	1,245,290.54
Eel River Cross Cut.....	436,189.88
S. Division of Central Canal.....	575,646.49
Wabash and Ohio Canal.....	9,169.94
New Albany & Vincennes R. R.....	696,516.47
N. Division of Central Canal.....	882,088.93
Erie and Michigan Canal.....	160,708.87

\$10,204,273.39

SUMS RECEIVED FOR TOLL.

Madison & Indianapolis R. R.....	\$ 85,436.68
Wabash & Erie Canal (east).....	1,174,611.83
Wabash & Erie Canal (west).....	526,847.61
New Albany & Vincennes Road.....	27,311.34
Northern Division of Central Canal.....	15,008.76

\$ 1,829,216.22

"The causes for the disastrous outcome were various. The financial distress which swept over the country in 1837 was partly to blame." The tolls were insufficient, and the authorities lost largely by selling bonds on credit. In several cases the purchaser failed through unsuccessful speculation to be able to meet his obligations to the State. When the crash came there was a general suspension of every sort of business. The State's financial ruin was great.

In 1839, the entire State system of public works was paralyzed. The State could not find purchasers for its bonds. The payments of the contractors ceased on their contracts. The board could no longer meet its obligations, and consequently abandoned all work in August, 1839.

In order to provide means for the payment of the contractors, and other public creditors, the Legislature authorized an issue of State treasury notes to the amount of \$1,500,000. These notes formed a circulating medium which for a brief period passed at its normal value, but early in the summer of 1842, when there was about \$1,000,000 of this currency in circulation among the people, it suddenly depreciated in value from 40 to 50 per cent.

The Legislature of 1841 passed a law authorizing any private company to take charge of, and to complete any of the works, with the exception of the Wabash and Erie Canal, which was retained by the State. The act abolished the Board of Internal Improvements, the office of fund commissioner and chief engineer. It provided also for a State agent who was to perform the duties of the fund commissioner.

By 1841 the State debt grew to \$13,148,453 of which \$9,464,453 was on account of the internal improvement system. This sum steadily increased because of the unpaid interest. On the other hand, Indiana had two hundred miles of canal in use, yielding \$5,000 in tolls, two railroads yielding \$26,000 annually, and several useless fragments of canals.

The Cross Cut canal, and the southern division of the Central canal, on which little had been accomplished, became integral parts of the Wabash and Erie waterway on its extension to the Ohio river.

The State made several attempts to finish the Wabash and Erie canal, and in 1841, it was successfully operated from Ft. Wayne to Lafayette, and paid a fair revenue to the State. In 1841 and 1845 Congress made a second and third grant of land to aid in the construction of the canal. But all these efforts were futile.

The Legislature of 1845 had two problems which confronted it. (1) To complete the Wabash and Erie canal; (2) To manage the State debt.

Indiana, however, was not the only State which had embarrassing financial conditions, as Pennsylvania, Maryland, Michigan and Illinois defaulted in their payments of interest.

At this time the dissatisfied creditors both of Europe and

America, appointed a Mr. Charles Butler as their agent, in order that he should endeavor to obtain relief for the bondholders.

The Legislature of 1846 finally solved the problem by passing the Butler Bill. This bill divided the State debt into two parts. As to the one part, the State agreed to pay interest and ultimately the principal out of taxation. For the interest and principal of the other half, the creditors consented to look to the revenues of the Wabash and Erie canal. This canal was placed under a board of trustees, one member of which was to be chosen by the State Legislature, and two members were to be selected by the bondholders. The canal was not placed in the hands of the bondholders, but the canal was placed in trust for their benefit.

In 1847 the board met. Mr. Butler was chosen president. The newly organized board of trustees received the Wabash and Erie canal in 1847. It was completed by this management to Terre Haute in 1849, and to Evansville in 1854. The entire length of the canal in Indiana was 375 miles. It extended 84 miles in Ohio. This made a total of 459 miles. The enormous work, which cost so many million dollars, lasted only a few years, owing to its being paralleled the entire length by railroads. The canal caused a large emigration to the sections for many miles on both sides of the canal throughout its entire length.

Thirty-eight counties in Indiana and nearly nine counties in Illinois, including an average of 22,000 square miles, were directly affected by the canal.

In 1874, the Wabash and Erie canal was abandoned. The court ordered a sale of the canal. The property with the right of way and lands were sold February 12, 1877, to speculators, but no attempt was made to repair and maintain the canal. It rapidly fell into complete ruin, and as a money-making institution the canal had utterly failed.

Many towns which had suddenly sprung into existence as promising centers, have passed with the canal, as for example, Lagro, Lewisburg, Georgetown, Carrolton, Americus and Lockport, all of which are almost forgotten. Miss Coman, in her *Industrial History of the United States*, says: "We see then

that the crisis of 1837 checked the mania for canal building none too soon. Much of the capital so invested was lost, for the canal was destined to be superseded by the railroad. Canal traffic was often interfered with by slack water, floods and frosts; the traffic was necessarily slow. A railroad can be built through the mountainous country at one-third of the cost of a canal, and over heights water can not be conducted over."

And so in Indiana we find the railroads, which were usually built by joint stock companies and chartered by the State Legislatures, taking the place of canals. But the construction of railroads forms another chapter of Indiana history.

POLITICAL LETTERS OF THE POST-BELLUM DAYS.

**FROM THE DOOLITTLE CORRESPONDENCE WITH THOMAS A.
HENDRICKS.**

CONTRIBUTED BY MR. DUANE MOWRY, MILWAUKEE.

IN the letters which follow will be found a touch of the political feeling which existed shortly after the war between the States. The authors of the letters and Mr. Doolittle, to whom they were addressed, played an important part in the political drama of the time. They were all prominent public characters, and their patriotism was always beyond question.

The originals of the letters are in the possession of the contributor, and they have never appeared in print. The student of Indiana history will, it is believed, be glad to know of these letters and to peruse them.

Indianapolis,
Aug. 31, 1871.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,
My Dear Sir:

Your kind note of the 29th is rec'd. I was gratified at your flattering nomination, & that you promptly accepted. Our paper publishes your speech this morning, & I will have the pleasure of reading it this evening.

How far we will be able, from this State, to help in your canvass, I can not now say. Ohio has made demands upon us, which must be respected, too. I will advise you. Indiana owes you all the help she can give.

I fear you will feel an adverse wind from the charges made by the *New York Times* against the City & County officers, but I feel sure you will achieve much in this contest. You will have the heart of the Indiana democracy with you.

With warmest wishes,

Truly yours,
T. A. HENDRICKS.

[NOTE.—This letter refers to the nomination of Judge Doolittle by the Democratic party of Wisconsin as its candidate for governor. And the speech mentioned was Mr. Doolittle's acceptance of the nomination. The reputation of ex-Senator Doolittle as a campaign orator was well known throughout the country, and was essentially national in its scope and character. It was recognition of this fact that induced Mr. Hendricks to say that the democracy of Indiana owed Mr. Doolittle all that it could give him. Reciprocal political assistance was due

Private.

Indianapolis

January 27.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,

My Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 25th is rec'd. I take it for granted Judge Davis will not resign before the 4th March. I will favor Drummond as his successor—but do not know a good judge but an ultra opponent of the Democrats. Senator McDonald will have a good deal of influence in the election. You had better write to him at once. Should Governor & myself be declared elected I cannot yet say what position towards the administration touching appointments has heretofore been held that the V. President can have to say. I do not see any reason for that, and I am sure the rule ought to apply to myself, nominated as I was. I am glad to see you appointed. I will drop a note to Senator McDonald, that he may not commit himself. In ten or twelve days we will know who is to control the appointment. Should Swayne be the 5th man of the Court, I will feel that it is very doubtful. He is an intensely bitter partisan.

Truly yrs.

T. A.

[NOTE.—This letter deals with questions growing out of the campaign when it was claimed that Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks were elected President and Vice President, respectively, of the United States. Judge Davis had recently been elected United States Senator from Indiana, and his election would cause a vacancy on the United States circuit court.

vidently, Mr. Doolittle was seeking to have this appointment go to him. And he was interesting Mr. Hendricks in his behalf, in case the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President were given the certificates of election. Subsequent events, however, established the success of the Republican candidates, Hayes and Wheeler, and with it went the hopes and ambitions of Judge Doolittle. This letter has some interest as giving some estimate of officers in the public eye at the time of its writing. It shows, too, a warm place in Mr. Hendricks's bosom for his political friend and associate, ex-Senator Doolittle, of Wisconsin.]

Governor's Island, N. Y.,
September 14, 1880.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,
Chicago, Ill.,

My Dear Sir:

This morning brings in the good news from Maine where you have rendered such valuable service.

I have requested that your Indianapolis speech be distributed throughout the country: I believe it treats nearly all the leading questions; but if on revision you find that you did not cover all the vital issues, I take the liberty of suggesting that you seize an opportunity to do so, in order that the record of this campaign may be valuable in history. I am aware of the extent and thoroughness of your labors: I intend in the foregoing remark not to depreciate them, but to indicate the obligations you are under by your ability and your relation to parties, to treat the great governmental questions at issue, for the benefit of our countrymen now and hereafter.

I am,

Very truly yours,
WINF'D S. HANCOCK.

[NOTE.—General Hancock's reference to a speech which Judge Doolittle delivered in Indianapolis during the presidential campaign makes this letter a bit of interesting political history. It also emphasizes the great influence and power of Mr. Doolittle as an effective campaigner. The speech, of course, was delivered some time during the fall of 1880, and prior to the date of the letter of General Hancock.]

The subjoined letter from Judge Doolittle to Mr. Hendricks is valuable from several points of view. It deals with interesting data connected with President Johnson's administration, which, of course, Judge Doolittle was very familiar. What he says about that administration may be regarded as authoritative because his confidential relations with it are matters of history. He was a confidential adviser of Mr. Johnson, and he had been previously of Mr. Lincoln. Mr. Doolittle's discussion of his political outlook with his political friend is interesting, altogether convincing. He was right in predicting the election of Mr. Cleveland for President. But it seems that Hendricks was to be his running mate. However, those who knew Judge Doolittle, believe his letter was entirely frank and sincere. He thought here was the opportunity to secure a State and a national victory at the same time.

It is difficult to find many letters prepared by Judge Doolittle in his private correspondence. It was not his practice to make copies of his letters, but this seems to be an exception to the rule. A diligent search has been made to find, if possible, Mr. Hendricks's reply, but it has not been discovered. It would be interesting to know what was his answer to Mr. Doolittle's suggestion to stand for governor.

The readers of your quarterly are to be congratulated for the opportunity to read this interesting letter. It has not been offered for publication before.

DUANE

Milwaukee, Wis., October 18, 1909.

Racine, Wis., June 1, 1909.

Hon. Thos. A. Hendricks.

My Dear Sir—Upon conference with Mr. Kimball, and other intimate friends, I have determined to write you upon a subject of great personal interest to you, and to our cause.

After I saw Mr. Tilden, at his home, at Graystone, last November, I knew his candidacy was simply impossible. He was so associated with his upon the "old ticket," in the eyes of the affections, and, if you please, in the patriotic indignation of the whole Democratic party of the country, that a separ-

1856. In 1857 I
will not repeat

the rights party.
the Territories, it
as among the
against Federal
Law; a protest
pecially, a protest
that Code; and to
had rejected, but
turn of more than
found in Kansas,

organized as a states
for I drew the very
the People's party of
Jersey, were brought
1860, which nominated

in the strongest terms,
Lincoln was elected, but
after the war had be-
days after the disaster
on a nation could make,

control of the Republican
Stevens; who really had
in the French Conven-
onized, and carried right
ation.

and his great passions, in-
the destruction of his Iron
burg, made him burn and
and fierce that lesser lights
as were boys under him.

as true a patriot as ever
his mistakes in *extempore*

jority. Upon that vote, Robert Morris, of New York city, president of the Convention of Syracuse, of February, angrily *tore the resolution in pieces*, and threw them on the floor. The idea was not destroyed. A copy of the resolution was preserved. On that rejected resolution, called the "Corner Resolution," the Free Soil party was organized. It sent a delegation to Baltimore, was refused admission except they withdrew their votes neutralized by a hostile Delegation. Taylor drew from the Convention, (I among them). We then elected Martin Van Buren. Then followed the Buffalo Convention, which also nominated Van Buren, and Chas. Francis Smith. The result was, that *Corner Stone Resolution, wrecked with his diffusion of slavery theory*. Taylor was elected President. California came in as a Free State.

Then came a truce. Both parties pledged themselves not to agitate the slavery question, and that the states of the Territories, including the Mexican law of Freedom of the Press, and the Missouri Compromise in the old Oregon Territory, should remain.

My war against the Democratic party then ceased. I supported Pierce, in 1852.

But as if the Devil had control of things, in 1854, a whig senator from Kentucky, introduced a bill to repeal the Missouri Compromise. In vain Houston and Bessie, and other warning voices against it. In vain Douglas first opposed it. In vain President Pierce and the Washington Convention proposed it. The *infernal* measure once before the eyes of the work of mischief; till at last, Douglas gave up. With the Squatter Sovereignty *panacea*, he could not face the question. The result was, it only opened wide the door for Kansas for the extremes to challenge each other. It, in fact, began, right then and there, the struggle which, afterwards, led hundreds of thousands of hands stained in brother's blood, to battle against each other.

The establishment of the Slave Code of 1850, the result of the Border Ruffian invasion and subjugation of California, and the vote of the Democrats in Congress, to support the Federal Army, again severed me from the Democratic party.

so
so
so
arty
an
that C
pres
broug
ings to
that p
true I
s to be
branch
I do yo
ored and
inclination
armor;
diana. E
ana, unite
i make vict

speeches in which he would indulge, in spite of the advice of his best friends, lost control, and the power to hold to the policy of Lincoln. Johnson refused to appoint Morton to his Cabinet, which place Morton was ready to accept, after his Richmond speech. Had Johnson done so, Morton had sufficient organizing power, with Johnson's aid, to resist Stevens' followers in their radical revolution. But he did not appoint Stanton Secretary of War. He kept Stanton to betray and to ruin Lincoln's policy, of Reconstruction of the Constitution. Though Stanton himself drew the Reconstruction Proclamation, and though it was unanimously approved by all Lincoln's Cabinet, twice read over in presence of Grant himself, yet Stanton betrayed it under Stevens' influence.

Then came the rejection of Sherman's terms of Capitulation of Johnson's army, because it seemed to *recognize the States South as being still states in the Union.*

To cut this letter short, Stevens and his followers gained control of the Republican party, and revolutionaries boldly declared that we were "*outside*" the Constitution, and acting with all the States South of the Potomac.

Then, under Stevens, the Republican party did, what rebellion could not do; it broke the Union. It expelled the Governor of the South. It reduced them to Five Military Provinces. It subjected 10,000,000, of people to military law. It abolished the Constitution from the Potomac to the Rio Grande; and, (to quote the words of the laborer) "with a steel pen made of a bayonet," two years after the war over and peace proclaimed, erased from the Constitution the sacred words, "Habeas Corpus," and "Right of Property," and wrote in their places "Martial Law," and "Drumhead Justice." "I approve of his Martial."

Time fails me to tell you of all its great crimes; of its corruption and corruption of the South; of Disfranchisement; of its Oaths the intelligence and character of the South; of its Legislatures with ignorance and stupidity; of its carpet-bag thieves of those states by the millions; of its bonds, to \$126,000,000; of the degradation of the South, instead of qualifying and elevating it; of its selling the enfranchised race; of all these things.

THE AMERICAN

OCTOBER 12, 1909.

show a healthy vigor and their programs are worthy of city clubs. The zeal and interest in visiting and marking the graves of our historic spots; the steady effort to make our foreign newcomers—all of our most American Hoosiers, truly.

The growth is the wonderful formation. Even counties are now represented. There have been established in our State since 1894 by Mrs. Chapin C. Foster, our history of our earlier years shows what a growth of chapters; but as each chapter is in a very important branch of patriotic history, of the spirit of patriotism among our people. As each chapter is formed, the near neighbors' ambition now it has almost become a question of time when they shall organize at once, or form a waiting list as fast as she can get around to them.

The American sent a circular letter to each regent of the chapters in collecting fragmentary material, diaries, accounts of early settlers, court-house records and documents. This letter has already met with a response from several chapters.

The chapter of Rochester has a member, Marguerite, who has already collected and printed in book form biographies of the early settlers of Fulton county—not only their names, but the story of these early lives and struggles and hardships in the wilderness by the very people who experienced them. It is a splendid piece of work.

Excuse this long and hastily written letter, for which the deepest solicitude is my only apology.

As ever,

Sincerely yours,

J. R. DOOLITTLE.

The following letter from Mr. John Bigelow confirms what Judge Doolittle had written about the availability of Mr. Samuel J. Tilden as a presidential candidate:

July 6, 1884.

Hon. J. R. Doolittle:

My Dear Sir—Though Governor Tilden has never been sick in bed a day since I have known him, now more than forty years, nor ever so ill as not to attend to current affairs, he is not strong and has no expectation of being ever any stronger. He does not feel that if elected to the Presidency he could realise the reasonable expectations of his friends or of the country. It was this apprehension which led him to decline the nomination in 1880 and there is no reason operating now, except the greater apparent unanimity of the party and the deduction of four years from the working balance of his life, that was not operative then.

I take no responsibility in saying, not only that the Governor does not wish the office but he does wish not to assume the burdens which it would impose upon him.

From a conviction that the anxieties of a canvass and the labor incident to a regeneration of our administrative system would interfere with the regularity of life and the repose which are indispensable to his health and comfort, I approved entirely of his course in 1880 and I am very reluctantly constrained to approve of the course which he now seems determined to pursue.

I regret that from the very nature of the situation I can not give a more explicit answer to your favor of the 2d inst., nor one more in harmony with what I suppose to be your feelings.

Yours very truly,

JOHN BIGELOW.

As a contribution to the discussion mentioned in Judge Doolittle's letter, Mr. Bigelow's statement is valuable. D. M.

INDIANA SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

REPORT OF THE STATE HISTORIAN, OCTOBER 12, 1909.

THE chapters, from their reports, show a healthy vigor and growth along historic lines. Their programs are worthy of a place with the programs of literary clubs. The zeal and interest in patriotic education; in locating and marking the graves of Revolutionary soldiers and other historic spots; the steady and patient endeavor to Americanize our foreign newcomers—all this work, so dear to the hearts of our most American Hoosiers, is growing and strengthening daily.

One strong indication of this growth is the wonderful formation of new chapters; thirty-seven counties are now represented by the forty-five chapters that have been established in our State since the work was begun in 1894 by Mrs. Chapin C. Foster, our first State Regent. The history of our earlier years shows what uphill work was this forming of chapters; but as each chapter is established it does its part in a very important branch of patriotic education—the spreading of the spirit of patriotism among our own people. As each chapter is formed, the near neighbors' ambition is aroused, and now it has almost become a question whether our State Regent shall organize at once, or form a waiting list and organize as fast as she can get around to them.

In July your historian sent a circular letter to each regent asking the cooperation of the chapters in collecting fragmentary history of early Indiana, accounts of early settlers, court-house records, old letters and documents. This letter has already met with a generous response from several chapters.

The Manitou Chapter of Rochester has a member, Marguerite Miller, who had already collected and printed in book form biographical sketches of the early settlers of Fulton county—not hearsay accounts, but the story of these early lives and struggles with the hardships in the wilderness by the very people who experienced them. It is a splendid piece of work.

Excuse this
most solicitude

The follo
Judge Dool
J. Tilden as

Hon. J. R

My De
bed a day
nor ever
and has
feel that
able ex
appre
and th
unani
world

I
does
der

in

it

C

e

LIST OF INDIANA HISTORIES.

BY HARLOW LINDLEY.

THE following historical material relating to-Indiana is available in the Indiana State Library. The list does not pretend to be exhaustive or complete, but only suggestive, and is published to meet a demand which has been made for Indiana material of a general historical nature.

Ball, Timothy Horton

Northwestern Indiana, 1800-1900. Il., maps, O. Crown Point, Ind., 1900.

Cauthorn, Henry S.

History of the city of Vincennes, Indiana, 1702-1901. Terre Haute, 1901.

Cockrum, William M.

Pioneer history of Indiana, including stories, incidents and customs of the early settlers. Oakland City, Ind., 1907.

Conklin, Julia S.

Young people's history of Indiana. Il., O. Indianapolis, 1899.

Cox, Sanford C.

Recollection of early settlements of the Wabash Valley. Lafayette, Ind., 1860.

Dillon, John B.

History of Indiana from its earliest exploration by the Europeans to the close of the territorial government in 1816. Vol. 1, O. Indianapolis, 1843.

— with a general view of the progress of public affairs in Indiana from 1816-1856. Indianapolis, 1859.

Dunn, Jacob Piatt

Indiana, a redemption from slavery; new and enlarged ed. Map. 1905. (American Commonwealth series.)

English, William Hayden

Conquest of the country northwest of the river Ohio, 1778-1783, and life of Gen. George Rogers Clark. 2 vol. Indianapolis, 1896.

Glascocock, Will H.

Young folks' Indiana. Il, O. Chicago, 1898.

Goodrich, DeWitt C. and Tuttle, Charles R.

History of the State of Indiana. Il., O. Indianapolis, 1875.
Haymond, William S., ed.

History of the State of Indiana. Il., O. Indianapolis, 1879.
Indiana Historical Society
Publications, 1895-

Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History
1905 to date. Vol. I to date.

Indiana State Library, comp.

History pamphlets (miscellaneous).
Indianian, monthly

Vol. 1-7. 1897-1900. Indianapolis.

Law, John

Colonial History of Vincennes. Vincennes, 1858.

Moore, E. E., comp.

Hoosier cyclopaedia; a compilation of statistical, official,
historical, political, and general information adapted espe-
cially to meet the need of busy Indians. Connersville,
1905.

Northern Indiana Historical Society

Publications, Nos. 1-3. South Bend, Ind., 1899-1900.

No. 1—St. Joseph-Kankakee Portage, by George A. Baker.

2—Glacial phenomena in Northern Indiana, by Hugh T.
Montgomery.

3—Indiana Supreme Court, by Timothy E. Howard.

Popular History of Indiana, with introduction by Mrs. T. A.
Hendricks. Indianapolis, 1891.

Smith, Hubbard M.

Historical sketches of Old Vincennes. Vincennes, 1902.

Smith, Oliver Hampton.

Early Indiana trials and sketches. Cincinnati, 1858.

Smith, William Henry

History of State of Indiana. 2 vol. Indianapolis, 1903.

Thompson, Maurice

Stories of Indiana. Il., O. New York, 1898.

Wood, Aaron

Sketches of things and people in Indiana. Olcott, 1883.

Woollen, William Wesley

Biographical and historical sketches of early Indiana. In-
dianapolis, 1883.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

*PREPARED BY MISS FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Adams county. Robert Simison's recollections of early days in Adams county. *Muncie Star*, Nov. 26, 1909, p. 10, c. 1.
- Armstrong, John. Description of grave of Clark county Revolutionary soldier. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 26, 1909, mag. sec. p. 5, c. 1.
- Bruté de Rémur, Simon William Gabriel. Life of Bishop Brute. *Evansville Journal-News*, Oct. 31, 1909, p. 8, c. 2. *Ind. News*, Oct. 23, 1909, p. 27, c. 6.
- Carrington, Henry B. Col. Holloway's recollections of him. *Ind. Star*, Oct. 10, 1909, p. 37, c. 1.
- Coquillard, Alexis. Founded South Bend. *South Bend Tribune*, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.
- Douglas, Stephen Arnold. His visit to Indianapolis during the early months of the war, as described by Col. Holloway. *Ind. Star*, Oct. 3, 1909, p. 10, c. 3.
- Education. History of public schools in Wayne county recounted at centennial celebration of their founding. *Richmond Palladium*, Sept. 19, 1909, pt. 1, p. 1, c. 7.
- History of public school system of Mishawaka. *South Bend Tribune*, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 14, c. 4.
- Friends, Society of. Story of their discovery of the Whitewater valley. *Richmond Palladium*, Oct. 4, 1909, p. 3, c. 3.
- History of establishment of Whitewater monthly meeting. *Richmond Palladium*, Sept. 4, 1909, p. 8, c. 1.
- One hundred years of the Quaker church in Indiana. *Ind. Star*, Oct. 10, 1909, mag. sec. p. 5.
- Greenawalt family. Sketch of history of old South Bend family. *South Bend Tribune*, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 9, c. 1.
- Harrison, William Henry. Journal kept by Peter Jones of Harrison's expedition from Vincennes to Fort Wayne, has been

- discovered at Washington. *Ind. News*, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 14, c. 1.
- Description of old Montgomery homestead, which often sheltered Gov. Harrison. *Evansville Courier*, Sept. 7, 1909, p. 6, c. 3.
- Holloway, William R. Reminiscences of Indiana during Civil War times. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 5, 1909, p. 5, c. 3; Oct. 3, 1909, p. 10, c. 3; Oct. 10, 1909, p. 37, c. 1.
- I. O. O. F. History of order in Muncie. *Muncie Star*, Nov. 9, 1909, p. 8, c. 1.
- Rebekah degree celebrates fifty-eighth anniversary. History of order. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 10, c. 2. *Muncie Star*, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 9, c. 1.
- Indiana—History. Recently discovered letter written by Cornelius Pering, describing Indiana life in 1833, forms valuable addition to state's historical literature. *Ind. Star*, Oct. 10, 1909, mag. sec. pp. 6, 7.
- Indiana—History—Civil War. Col. Holloway's reminiscences of war times in Indiana. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 5, 1909, p. 5, c. 3; Oct. 3, 1909, p. 10, c. 3; Oct. 10, 1909, p. 37, c. 1.
- South Bend in the Civil War. *South Bend Tribune*, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 8, c. 3.
- Indiana—Military history—
- 19th Regt. Reunion of. List of those present. *Muncie Star*, Oct. 7, 1909, p. 10, c. 1.
- 21st Battery. Photograph of members taken twenty-two years ago. *South Bend Tribune*, Sept. 20, 1909, p. 8.
- 24th Regt. Historical sketch of. *Evansville Journal-News*, Sept. 26, 1909, pt. 2, p. 2, c. 5; Oct. 3, 1909, pt. 1, p. 7, c. 2; Oct. 10, 1909, pt. 2, p. 3, c. 1; Oct. 24, 1909, pt. 3, p. 9, c. 2.
- 30th Regt. Holds 28th reunion at Goshen. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Sept. 24, 1909, p. 7, c. 2.
- 47th Regt. Holds 27th annual reunion at Bluffton. *Muncie Star*, Sept. 16, 1909, p. 6, c. 3.
- 57th Regt. Story of its flag. Il. por. *Muncie Star*, Oct. 5, 1909, p. 7, c. 1.
- 57th Regt. List of survivors. *Muncie Star*, Oct. 1, 1909, p. 12, c. 5.

- 57th Regt. Sketch of history. Celebrates 30th reunion. Muncie Star, Sept. 29, 1909, p. 1, c. 3.
- 82nd Regt. Battle flag found after long search. Ind. Star, Sept. 24, 1909, p. 1, c. 5.
- 87th Regt. Holds reunion in Lafayette. Lafayette Courier, Sept. 16, 1909, p. 7, c. 3.
- 129th Regt. Holds reunion at Angola. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 6, c. 5.
- Indiana academy of science, twenty-fifth anniversary. Sketch of its history. Ind. Star, Nov. 21, 1909, p. 9, c. 1.
- Indianapolis. Lockerbie's assessment list of 1835, published by Indiana Historical Society. Ind. News, Oct. 29, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.
- Christian Schrader's pencil sketch from memory of the site of the Union Station, sixty-three years ago. Ind. News, Nov. 9, 1909, p. 3, c. 2.
- Johnson county. Sketch of its history. Ind. News, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 14, c. 5.
- Koons family. Family reunion to celebrate long residence in Wayne county. Richmond Palladium, Sept. 9, 1909, p. 5, c. 6.
- Lockerbie, George Murray. Sketch of early resident of Indianapolis. Ind. News, Oct. 29, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.
- Maps. Paoli man owns map of Indiana dated 1817. Ind. News, Nov. 13, 1909, p. 24, c. 4.
- Masons. History of Scottish rite branch in Fort Wayne. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 17, 1909, p. 7, c. 2.
- Michigan and Erie canal. Great meeting to be held in November in Fort Wayne to discuss waterways. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Sept. 21, 1909, p. 1, c. 7.
- Answers received from congressmen in response to invitations to attend waterways convention. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 23, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.
- Surveys of several routes made by W. T. Harris. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 29, 1909, p. 1, c. 7.
- Importance of canal to middle west. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 4, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.
- Benefits to be gained by constructing Toledo, Ft. Wayne and Chicago canal. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Oct. 18,

- 1909, p. 1, c. 7; Oct. 25, 1909, p. 1, c. 7; Oct. 26, 1909, p. 1, c. 7; Oct. 27, 1909, p. 1, c. 4.
- Value of Toledo, Ft. Wayne and Chicago canal, with map showing saving of distance. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 10, 1909, p. 9.
- First day's session of convention. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 11, 1909, p. 1, c. 3.
- List of delegates chosen by Ft. Wayne convention to represent Michigan and Erie canal before National rivers and harbors congress. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 1, c. 2.
- Convention adopts resolution requesting government to make topographical survey, as soon as possible, of district through which canal is to pass. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 1, c. 6.
- Resolutions adopted by Ft. Wayne convention. Ind. News, Nov. 11, 1909, p. 1, c. 8.
- Closing session of convention. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 1, c. 7.
- W. T. Harris's report on proposed canal. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Nov. 12, 1909, p. 10, c. 3.
- Mills, Anson. Presents fountain to native town, Thorntown. Sketch of his career. Muncie Star, Sept. 19, 1909, sec. 2, p. 3.
- Mishawaka. History of public school system. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 14, c. 4.
- Muncie. Personal recollections of fifty-one years in Muncie by John C. Eiler. Muncie Star, Sept. 17, 1909, p. 4, c. 3.
- Fight made by first members of W. C. T. U. against liquor in Muncie, in 1874. Muncie Star, Sept. 30, 1909, p. 5, c. 1.
- Negroes. Story of settlement made in Indiana by freed slaves of John Randolph. Muncie Star, Nov. 14, 1909, p. 7, c. 1.
- Northern Indiana Historical Society. History and work of organization. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 8, 1909, p. 11, c. 1.
- Ohio river. Description of first steamboat on the Ohio and its first trip. Evansville Courier, Sept. 25, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.
- Pering, Cornelius. Recently discovered letter written by him, describing Indiana life in 1833 forms valuable addition to

- State's historical literature. Ind. Star, Oct. 10, 1909, mag. sec., pp. 6 and 7.
- Railroads. Reunion of veterans of Nickel-plate road held in Fort Wayne. History of the road. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Sept. 4, 1909, p. 1, c. 1.
- Revolutionary soldiers. Homestead of Joseph Woods, Revolutionary soldier who settled in Gibson county. Ind. Star, Sept. 19, 1909, p. 33, c. 2.
- Description of grave of John Armstrong, Clark county Revolutionary soldier. Ind. Star, Sept. 26, 1909, mag. sec. p. 5, c. 1.
- Shackelford, James. Death of captor of "Raider" Morgan. Sketch of his military career. Evansville Courier, Sept. 8, 1909, p. 5, c. 2.
- Simison, Robert. Reminiscences of early days in Adams county. Muncie Star, Nov. 26, 1909, p. 10, c. 1.
- Slavery. Story of slave-owner who tried to recover fugitive slaves in South Bend. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 15, c. 1.
- South Bend. Recollections of South Bend of fifty years ago. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 5, 1909, p. 4, c. 1.
- Landmarks of South Bend, forty years ago. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 2, p. 8.
- Andrew Anderson's recollections of South Bend fifty years ago. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 2, p. 9.
- Old time photograph of prominent citizens. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 2, p. 9.
- Recollections of South Bend in 1832 by Daniel Greene. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 6, 1909, pt. 1, p. 16, c. 1.
- First brick house built in city. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 8, 1909, p. 4, c. 4.
- Story of its founding and early history. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 13, c. 1.
- South Bend in the Civil War. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 9, 1909, p. 8, c. 3.
- Taverns. Some old Indiana taverns. Ind. News, Nov. 20, 1909, p. 15.

known guests from abroad are expected Mr. Prothero, of London, Professor Eduard Meyer, of Berlin, and Ambassador Bryce, of England. The program as a whole is unusually attractive and strong.

Those going from the central and southern portion of Indiana will probably find the most convenient train is that leaving Indianapolis over the Pennsylvania railroad Sunday morning at 8:10. It is to be hoped that a large number will attend from this State, especially in view of the fact that the next succeeding meeting of the Association is to be in Indianapolis.

NOTES.

The Henry County Historical Society held its semi-annual meeting on Thursday, October 28, at the building of the society in Newcastle. The program embraced among other things addresses by the president, Adolph Rogers, and by Frank J. Hall, Lieutenant-Governor of Indiana. The officers are Adolph Rogers, president; John Thornburg, secretary; Loring A. Williams, financial secretary; Dr. Thomas M. Gronendyke, treasurer; E. H. Bundy, Henry Charles, B. F. Koons, trustees.

We have received Publication Number Six of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County, a pamphlet of twenty-nine pages, selling for 25 cents. It contains papers and addresses of the meeting of the Association at Crown Point, August 24-25, 1909, and a very interesting account of a trip made to Chicago from Eagle Creek, Lake county, in 1838 by Judge David Turner and two companions. The officers of the Association are as follows: President, Sam B. Woods; vice-president, John Hack; recording secretary, Mrs. H. Groman; curator, Mrs. Pattee; treasurer, Miss Edith Dinwiddie; historical secretary, T. H. Ball.

The Ohio Valley Historical Association held its third annual meeting at Frankfort, Kentucky, October 14-16, inclusive. The meeting is reported to have been successful in every respect. The program was an exceptionally good one, both in the character of the subjects discussed and in the selection of speakers.

INDEX OF VOLUME V.

Contributed articles are indicated by *italics*, authors of articles by SMALL caps. and books and papers referred to, by quotation marks.

	Page
Adams county, churches in.....	63
Alexandria-Anderson interurban.....	122
Alvord, Clarence W., "Father Gibault and the Submission of Post Vincennes",	84
American Historical Association.....	45, 191, 192
Anderson, Major, commandant at Detroit.....	143, 151
Anti-slavery movement.....	53
Archives Department of Indiana State Library.....	63
— Work in Indiana.....	43
Baldridge, Rev. Samuel.....	57
BALL, T. H., <i>Lake County Centenarians</i>	62
Barcelow, J. B.....	29
Barnett, Mark, trustee of Vincennes.....	75
Baptist churches.....	159
Bath, Presbyterian church at.....	1 ff.
Bennett, Obadiah.....	30, 34, 35, 53, 57, 58, 60
Bibliography of Indiana histories.....	34
Bigelow, John, letter to Senator Doolittle.....	37
Bleakley, Josiah, at Cahokia.....	183, 184
Bright faction of the Democratic party.....	180
Brookville.....	158
Brown, Rev. G. G.....	90
BROWNING, ELIZA G., <i>Indiana Society Daughters of the American Revolution</i>	28 ff., 164
Bryan, W. L.....	33, 34
Butler Bill, The.....	181, 182
Butler, Charles, agent of creditors.....	102
Butler, William.....	169
Campaign of 1884.....	169
Campaign of 1866 in Indiana.....	31, 41
Carleton, viceroy of Canada.....	174-180
Centenarians.....	91 ff.
Central Canal.....	152
Central Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	75
Challou, sale of a negro slave.....	164 ff.
Chapeau.....	99, 112, 113
Chapoton.....	138
Charities and Corrections in Indiana, chart.....	148, 149, 155, 156
	143, 148, 153
	opp. 85

	Page
— Map.....	opp. 100
Charleston, Baptist Church at.....	58
— Presbyterian Church at.....	59
Christian Science.....	70, 71
Churches in Indiana.....	57-71
Circuit, judicial.....	86
Circuit riders, Methodist.....	60
Civil War, effect on churches.....	64, 67, 68
Clarksville.....	140
Cleland, Rev. Thomas.....	58
Cleveland, Grover.....	175, 180
Cochrum, "Pioneer History of Indiana," quoted.....	162
Cola.....	147, 150
Colleges.....	67
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, <i>Letters from Eighteenth Century Indiana</i>	
<i>Merchants</i>	137-159
— <i>Religious Developments in Indiana</i>	57-71
— Review of "Father Gibault and Submission of Post Vincennes".....	84
— Review of "Historic Indiana".....	47, 48
Congregational churches.....	57, 61-64
Connecticut Missionary Association, work in Indiana.....	62
Constant.....	146, 147, 153, 154
County Historical Societies.....	80, 81, 82
— Appropriations for.....	72-74
Cournoyer.....	153, 154, 158
Cross Cut Canal.....	165, 168
Cumback, Lieutenant-Governor.....	92, 93
Cummins, John.....	38
Cutler, Mrs. Valona, centenarian.....	75
Dagenet, Ambroise, Vincennes trader.....	139
Darrow, Rev. Nathan B.....	62
<i>Daughters of the American Revolution</i> , ELIZA G. BROWNING.....	181, 182
Davis, Judge David, successor of.....	172
Democratic party.....	90 ff.
Denominational competition in churches.....	64 ff.
Detroit, letter from, in 1785.....	78, 79
<i>Development of Interurbans in Indiana</i> , FRED B. HIATT.....	122-130
Dickey, Rev. J.....	36
Dickey, Rev. John M.....	59, 60
Disciples, churches of.....	57, 66, 67, 69
Doolittle, Hon. James R., correspondence with Thomas A. Hendricks.....	171-180
Dransfield, Arthur.....	76
Dubois, Louis.....	144, 148
DUDEN, MARGARET, <i>Internal Improvements in Indiana, 1818-1846</i>	160-170
DUNCAN, H. C., <i>James Hughes</i>	85-98

INDEX OF VOLUME V

195

	Page
Dunn, George Grundy.....	89, 97
Durbin, Gov., message of.....	114
<i>Early History of Presbyterianism in the Whitewater Valley, L. D.</i>	
POTTER	28-42
Eastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 112, 113
Edson, "Early Indiana Presbyterianism".....	28
Electric interurbans in Indiana.....	122-130
ESABRY, LOGAN, Proceedings of trustees of Vincennes.....	1
Fayette county, churches in.....	58
Fort Gage.....	139, 140
Fort St. Joseph's	117 ff.
Fort Wayne, reminiscences of	182
Franklin county, churches in.....	58
Friends.....	50, 51, 53, 61
Fulton county, biographical sketches.....	181
Gamelin, Paul, at Vincennes.....	144, 145, 146, 153, 155, 156, 157
"Gibault, Father Pierre and the Submission of Post Vincennes," by G. W. Alvord, reviewed.....	84
Gibson county, churches in.....	58
Gilchrest, Rev. John.....	41
Godfroy, Jacques, receipt by.....	144
Graeter, Christian, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Graeter, Fredk., judge of election at Vincennes	1 ff.
Gray, David, merchant at Miamis.....	78, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151
Grosbeck	143, 151
Hancock, Winfield S., letter to Senator Doolittle.....	173
Harmonie, Rappite community at.....	61, 76, 77
Harris, Addison C.....	82
Harrison, Benj. I., trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Harrison, Gov. William Henry.....	58
Havens, Father.....	66
Hay, J. D., trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Henderson, John.....	39
Hendricks, Col. John A.....	89
Hendricks, Governor.....	161
Hendricks, Thomas A., correspondence with J. F. Doolittle.....	171-180
Henry, Charles L., originator of interurbans.....	122 ff.
Henry county.....	49 ff.
Henry county, churches in.....	58
Henry County Historical Society.....	80, 81, 82, 192
HIATT, FRED B., <i>Development of Interurbans in Indiana</i>	122-130
Historical articles in daily newspapers.....	131-133, 185-190
Historical Association, Ohio Valley.....	192
Historical Pageants.....	83
Historical Society, Mississippi Valley.....	81

	Page
— Northern Indiana.....	115-121
Historical Societies, Appropriations for.....	72-74
— County.....	46
— National.....	45
— State.....	44, 45
"Historic Indiana," Julia Henderson Levering, reviewed.....	47, 48
Histories, Indiana.....	183, 184
History Section of the Indiana State Teachers' Association.....	82
Holliday, John H.....	82
HOWARD, JUDGE TIMOTHY E., <i>The Northern Indiana Historical Society</i>	115-121
<i>Hughes, James, H. C. DUNCAN</i>	85-98
Immigration into Indiana.....	31, 32, 36, 49-56
Indeterminate sentence.....	106 ff.
<i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana Newspapers, FLORENCE VENN</i>	185-190
Indiana Boys' School.....	99, 102, 103
— Girls' School.....	99, 103, 104
— Historical Society.....	44, 45
<i>Indiana Histories, HARLOW LINDLEY</i>	183, 184
— History of.....	47, 48
— Reformatory.....	99, 104, 105
— School for Feeble-Minded Youth.....	99, 111, 112
— School for the Blind.....	99, 110, 111
— Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home.....	99, 111
— State Board of Charities.....	113, 114
— State Institutions, Survey of.....	99-114
— — Chart.....	opp. 85
— — Map.....	opp. 100
— State Normal School.....	99, 102
— State Prison.....	99, 105, 106
— State School for the Deaf.....	99, 110
— State Soldiers' Home.....	99
— State Teachers' Association, History Section of.....	82
— Tuberculosis Hospital.....	99, 113
— University.....	99, 100, 101
— Village for Epileptics.....	99, 113
— Woman's Prison.....	99, 105
Indianapolis and Terre Haute Railroad.....	89
"Indianapolis Assessment List".....	182
Indians.....	140, 143, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 158, 159
Insane, hospitals for.....	112, 113
<i>Internal Improvements in Indiana, 1818-1846, MARGARET DUDEN</i>	160-170
Interurban railroads, development of in Indiana.....	122, 130
Ironside, George, at Miamis.....	145, 146, 149, 150

INDEX OF VOLUME V

197

	Page
Irwin, Joseph I.....	123
Jay county, churches in.....	63
Jennings, Governor.....	160
Kankakee river.....	115
Kansas-Nebraska question in Indiana politics.....	90
Knox county, churches in.....	58
Kuykendall, Jacob, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Lagow, Wilson, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
<i>Lake County Centenarians</i> , T. H. BALL.....	75
Lake County, Old Settler and Historical Association.....	192
Lamoureux.....	144
La Salle.....	115
Laselle, Hyacinthe.....	27, 141, 142
Lasselle Collection.....	137
Laurel.....	34
Lebanon, Shaker community at.....	39
Leith, George, Detroit.....	144, 150
Lemanowsky, Col. John J.....	53
<i>Letters from Eighteenth Century Indiana Merchants</i> , CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.....	137-159
Levering, Julia Henderson, "Historic Indiana," reviewed.....	47, 48
Levering, Mrs. Mortimer.....	182
Lick Creek monthly meeting (Friends).....	61
LINDLEY, HARLOW, <i>List of Indiana Histories</i>	183, 184
Lorimier.....	152
Loughlin, William B.....	37
Macomb, A., Detroit trader.....	139, 149
MacPherson, John, at Detroit.....	143
MacPherson, merchant at Detroit.....	79
Madison Railroad.....	165
Mammoth Bill for internal improvements.....	163
Market house, Vincennes.....	3, 5, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23
Marquette.....	115
Maumee river, improvement of.....	161
Mayon, merchant at Vincennes.....	139, 140
McIntosh.....	147, 149
McKay, trader at Miamis and Vincennes.....	140, 141, 148, 155, 156
McNamee, Elias, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Meldrum, George.....	143, 147
Methodist circuit riders.....	60
Methodist Episcopal churches.....	35, 57, 58, 60, 69
Mexican War.....	85, 86
Miamitown (Miamis).....	137, 140, 141
Michigan City, Congregational church at.....	63
Michigan City Prison.....	105, 106

	Page
— Northern	162
Historical Society	181
— County	59 ff.
— National	81
— State	36
"Historic	46
Histories, O.	178
History Society	114
Holliday, J.	171-180
HOWARD, J.	30 ff.
— <i>ciety</i>	76
Hughes, J.	118-121
Immigration	53, 138
Indeterminate	27
Index of	11, 12
— <i>VEN</i>	167
Indiana B.	64
— Girls' B.	61
— History	137, 148, 149, 150
Indiana	185-190
— History	131-133, 185-190
— Reform	163, 166
— School	49-56
— School	EMERY E. HOWARD. 115-121
— School	99, 113
— State	64
— State	37
—	36
—	45, 46
— State	192
— State	135
— State	1 ff.
— State	61
— State	137
— T.	83
— U.	60
— V.	106 ff.
— W.	76
Indiana	40, 41
"Indiana	41
Indiana	182
Indiana	139
Indiana	EMERY E. HOWARD. 171-180
Indiana	27

	Page
POTTER, REV. L. D., <i>Early History of Presbyterianism in the Whitewater Valley</i>	28-42
Preachers, early Indiana.....	59 ff.
Presbyterian churches.....	62, 63, 66
Presbyterianism in the Whitewater valley.....	28-42
Protestant churches.....	57 ff.
Purdue University.....	99, 101, 102
Quakers.....	50, 51, 53, 61
Railroads.....	160-170
Randolph county.....	49 ff.
Rappite community at Harmonie.....	61, 76, 77
Rappite song book.....	76, 77
<i>Religious Developments in Indiana</i> , CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.....	57-71
Republican party, Senator Doolittle's arraignment of.....	175-179
Reeser, Alva O., ed., "Tippecanoe Battlefield Monument".....	83, 84
Richardville, Drouet, note to.....	138
Rivard.....	143, 151
Rocheblave, commandant at Fort Gage.....	139, 140
Rochedebout.....	147, 152
ROGERS, ADOLPH, <i>North Carolina and Indiana</i>	49-56
Ruble, Henry, trustee of Vincennes.....	1 ff.
Rush county, churches in.....	58
Scott, Rev. Samuel T.....	59
Sering, Samuel.....	39
Shaker community at Lebanon.....	39
Sharp, George, at Miamis.....	145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156
Silver Creek Baptist Church.....	58
Silver Creek Circuit, Methodist.....	58
Six Companies, traders.....	143
Slaves.....	53, 183
— In the Posey estate.....	27
— Vincennes ordinance on.....	11, 12
South Bend.....	115 ff.
Southeastern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 113
Southern Indiana Hospital for Insane.....	99, 113
St. Joseph county.....	115
St. Joseph, Fort.....	117
St. Martin, Adhemar, trader at Miamis.....	140, 141, 150, 153, 157
State Institutions, Survey of.....	99-114
— Chart.....	opp. 85
— Map.....	opp. 100
Steward.....	147, 149, 151
Stoops, Harry M., of Brookville.....	28
Sunday-schools.....	32
Surprise, Peter, centenarian.....	75

	Page
<i>Survey of State Institutions</i> , AGNES TILSON	99-114
Symmington & Douglas, traders.....	145
Synod of Indiana, Presbyterian.....	59
Taxes, Vincennes town ordinances on levying and collecting.....	6-9
Templeton, Robert.....	38
Tennessee, immigration from.....	52
Terminal building for interurbans, Indianapolis	127, 128
Terre Haute, Congregational church at.....	C
Theology.....	64-67, 69
Thorn, Samuel, trustee of Vincennes	1
Tilden, Governor.....	174,
TILSON, AGNES, <i>Survey of State Institutions</i>	99,
"Tippecanoe Battlefield Monument" (Alva O. Reser, ed.), reviewed.....	8
Trade Conditions, 1765-1799.....	137
Traders, early.....	5
Traders, letters from.....	1
Turnpike, New Albany-Vincennes.....	
Universities	
VENN, FLORENCE, <i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana Newspapers</i>	131-133.
Vigo, Francis.....	147.
Vigoeiv, note of.....	
Vincennes, charter of.....	
<i>Vincennes' First City Government</i> , original document.....	
Vincennes, ordinances of.....	
Vincennes, Presbyterian church at.....	
Vincennes University.....	
Vincent, John.....	
Virginia, immigration from	
Vorhees, Daniel W.....	
Wabash District Association (Baptist).....	
Wabash-Erie canal.....	
Wabash river, improvement of.....	
Washington county, Friends in.....	
Washington, Presbyterian church at	
Waters, Richard J.....	
Watson, David	
Wayne county.....	
Wayne County Historical Society	
White river, improvement of.....	
Whitewater Association, Baptist.....	
Whitewater valley	
Whitewater canal.....	
Wilson, Rev. Joshua L.....	
Wright, Joseph A.....	

144, 146.

viewed.

in 1830.

AY TRUSTY

n Indiana.

wed.

Indiana.

hoe County," reviewed

MBER.

IN A. LAPP.

Wilson, reviewed

reviewed.

Its History.

DUNN.

The.

W. E. Henry, reviewed

**EDWARD J. HECKER
PRINTER
5241 EAST WASHINGTON STREET
INDIANAPOLIS**

INDEX OF VOLUME VI.

Contributed articles are indicated by *italics*, authors of articles by SMALL CAPS, and books and papers referred to by quotation marks.

	Page
American Historical Association, Indianapolis Meeting of.....	130-132,
	175-183, 184-185
<i>Ancient Mounds and Enclosures in Indiana</i> , BARCUS TICHENOR.....	33-42
Baird, L. C., "A History of Clark County," reviewed.....	59-61
<i>Banks, The First Indiana</i> , LOGAN ESARY.....	144-158
<i>Bibliography of Indiana Local History</i> , LILIAN HENLEY.....	43-54
<i>Bison in the United States</i>	114-117
Brookville, early banks at.....	144, 146, 148 ff.
<i>Brookville's Rounded Century</i> , HUBERT M. SKINNER.....	81-86
Brown, R. T.....	17 ff.
Campbell, Alexander.....	29 ff.
Carter, Clarence E., "The Illinois Country—1763-1774," reviewed....	190-191
Census, Names of Persons Enumerated in Marion County in 1830....	132, 134
<i>Christian Churches in Indiana, Formation of</i> , H. CLAY TRUSTY.....	17
<i>Churches, Formation of the Christian Churches in Indiana</i> , H. CLAY TRUSTY.....	17
<i>City Histories, Bibliography of</i> , LILIAN HENLEY.....	91-95
"Clark County, A History of," L. C. Baird, reviewed.....	59-61
Clark county, mounds in.....	41
"Clay County, A History of," William Travis, reviewed.....	104
"Common School Advocate," Vol. I, No. 2.....	118-126
CONKLIN, JULIA S., <i>Underground Railroad in Indiana</i> ..	63-74
Cole, Mordecai.....	24
Combs, Michael.....	27 ff.
Corydon, early bank at.....	148 ff.
Daubenspeck, Jacob.....	26
Dearborn county, mounds in.....	39
DeHart, R. P., "Past and Present of Tippecanoe County," reviewed..	189-190
<i>Divorce in Marion County</i> , WILLIAM S. GARBER.....	1-16
Documents, public.....	137-143
<i>Documents, The Public, of Indiana</i> , JOHN A. LAPP.....	105-113
"Dubois County, History of," George R. Wilson, reviewed.....	102-103
Dunn, J. P., "History of Indianapolis," reviewed.....	187-189
DUNN, J. P., <i>The Duty of the State to Its History</i>	137-143
<i>Duty of the State to Its History</i> , J. P. DUNN.....	137-143
<i>Earliest Indiana School Journal, The</i>	118-126
Education in Indiana.....	118-126
"Elements of Indiana's Population," W. E. Henry, reviewed.....	133-134

EDWARD J. HEC
 PRINTER
 5241 EAST WASHINGTON
 INDIANAPOLIS

.....	36
.....	50
.....	54
.....	38
.....	st
.....	134
.....	101
.....	190
.....	26
.....	18 ft.
.....	35
.....	133
.....	139
FLORENCE	
27 130, 170-174	
.....	87-88
.....	33-42
.....	144-158
.....	186
.....	132-136
.....	139
.....	187-189
.....	133
.....	133, 134-135
.....	188
.....	30
.....	39-40
.....	190
BERNE C. SWARTZ	158-170
na	105-113
.....	132
.....	24
RY	43-54
1835"	133, 134-135
.....	188
.....	145-146
.....	35-37
S. GARDNER	1-16
.....	132, 134
.....	1-16

INDEX

v

	Page
Folks," reviewed.....	190
Irish Presbyterians in," J. A. Woodburn, re-	135-136
in Indiana, BARCUS TICHENOR.....	33-42
bank at.....	144
of Historical Articles in Indiana, FLORENCE	55-58, 96-100, 127-130, 170-174
ment of, J. G. FINCH.....	75-80
in.....	41
.....	26
.....	188
in Indiana, JOHN A. LAPP.....	105-113
Underground in Indiana, JULIA S. CONKLIN.....	63-74
, mounds in.....	37-38
n F.....	26
Soldier, Funeral Notice of.....	101-102
, first in Indiana.....	118-126
Presbyterians in Monroe County," J. A. Woodburn, re-	135-136
BERT M., <i>Brookville's Rounded Century</i>	81-86
ers' Association, History Section of.....	101
ounty, mounds in.....	39-40
County, History of," Thomas J. Wolfe, reviewed.....	103-104
School Convention, First in Indiana, GEORGE S. COTTMAN.....	89-90
KATHERINE C., <i>The Institutional History of Lake County</i>	158-170
on, John T.....	25 ff.
OR, BARCUS, <i>Ancient Mounds and Enclosures in Indiana</i>	33-42
eanoe County, Past and Present of," R. P. DeHart, reviewed.....	189-190
n county, mounds in.....	35
n History, Bibliography of, LILIAN HENLEY.....	91-95
STY, H. CLAY, <i>Formation of the Christian Church in Indiana</i>	17
terground Railroad in Indiana, JULIA S. CONKLIN.....	63-74
nderburgh county, mounds in.....	41-42
awter, Beverly.....	18 ff.
ENN, FLORENCE, <i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana News- papers</i>	55-58, 96-100, 127-130, 170-174
Vevay, early bank at.....	148 ff.
Vincennes, early bank at.....	144, 146-158
Vincennes, mounds at.....	39-40
Vincennes, Steam Mill at.....	153 ff.
West, H. F., editor "Common School Advocate".....	118
Westfield, Underground Railroad at.....	66 ff.
Woodburn, J. A., "Scotch-Irish Presbyterians in Monroe County," re- viewed.....	135-136
Wright, John.....	18 ff.

ESARY, LOGAN, <i>The First Indiana Banks</i>	
Fulton county, pioneers of.....	
<i>Friends—Early Contribution to the Indians</i>	
<i>Formation of the Christian Churches in Indiana</i> , F	
Finch family, settlement at Noblesville.....	
GARBER, WILLIAM S., <i>Divorce in Marion County</i> ..	
<i>Hamilton County, Settlement of Noblesville</i> , J. G	
HENLEY, LILIAN, <i>Bibliography of Local History</i> ..	
Henry county, mounds in.....	
Henry, W. E., "Some Elements of Indiana's Populat	
and Their Early Travelers".....	
History Section of State Teachers' Association.....	
"Home Folks," Marguerite Miller, reviewed.....	
Hoshour, S. K.....	
Hostetler, Joseph.....	
Howard county, mounds in.....	
Howe, D. W., "Making a Capital in the Wilderne	
Howe, Judge D. W., historical work of.....	
<i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana N</i>	
VENN.....	55
Indians—Early Contributions from the Friends..	
Indian mounds.....	
<i>Indiana Banks, The First</i> , LOGAN ESARY.....	
Indiana Historical Society, meeting of.....	
Indiana Historical Society Publications.....	
Indianapolis Council Proceedings.....	
"Indianapolis, History of," Jacob P. Dunn, re	
Indianapolis, founding of.....	
Indianapolis, Lockerbie's Assessment List of, 1	
Indianapolis, settlement of.....	
Jameson, Thomas	
Knox county, mounds in.....	
Lafayette, Ind.....	
<i>Lake County, The Institutional History of</i>	
LAPP, JOHN A., <i>The Public Documents of</i>	
Lindley, Harlow, "William Clark".....	
Little, John T., and Abraham.....	
<i>Local History, Bibliography of</i> , LILIAN	
"Lockerbie's Assessment List of Indianapo	
McCormick, John	
Madison, early bank at	
Madison county, mounds in.....	
<i>Marion County, Divorce in</i> , WILLIAM	
Marion County, "Names of Persons En	
sus".....	
Marriage and divorce as seen in the Mar	

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VI

MARCH, 1910

No. 1

DIVORCE IN MARION COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM S. GARBER,

Official Reporter in the Marion County Courts.

[A paper prepared in 1908 for the Century Club of Indianapolis and the Marion County Bar Association.]

THE increase of divorce in the United States generally seems to have taken place, not through increased laxity of courts or greater liberality of the laws, but quite the reverse. Locally this increase is taking place in spite of vigorous legislative and judicial efforts to prevent the granting of decrees on insufficient grounds and insufficient proof. Lawyers who have been in the practice for a few years can remember the time when a decree of divorce went as a matter of course in every case where the defendant did not appear and oppose it, and then as now that was exceptional. Proof of residence and the applicant's oath to facts constituting a statutory cause, the defendant not appearing, was all that was necessary.

Down to 1873 the law provided that action for divorce might be maintained by any *bona fide* resident of the State and county wherein the action was brought, without any requirement as to the time they should have been such *bona fide* resident; and, after specifying various causes of divorce, the "seventh" was: "And any other cause for which the court shall deem it proper that a divorce should be granted." This practically made divorce obtainable whenever the parties agreed to separate, and opened the courts of Indiana to all the dissatisfied couples in the United States; and yet even under these conditions, and the difference in population considered, there were, compared with the number we have to-day, few divorce cases. This fact deserves to be

United States. For two months ten employes of the Census Bureau at Washington were engaged at the court-house in this city going over the papers in divorce cases on file in the clerk's office. They went back as far as the year 1886 and brought their figures down to date. They took the complaints and classified them, according to the causes alleged, and made up a table. Beyond showing the growth of the evil and the ratio of increase to population and marriages, the information thus obtained was not very valuable. Certainly no deductions can be drawn from the classification of causes as set forth in the complaints. Though the complaints are all required to be sworn to by the parties filing them, they seldom state the cause of the domestic unhappiness that has resulted in the application. Indeed, they not infrequently fail to state even the true basis of the application in a legal sense. The real reason why either of the mismated couple desires a separation may not constitute a legal reason. Then a reason that the law recognizes is sought until found. As the statute recognizes several legal grounds for divorce, the real one is often passed over in silence and another is brought forward that will involve less scandal, perhaps, or that possibly will not be fought so vigorously by the defendant. "The statutory grounds alleged are simply the methods whereby the parties comply with the law regulating their separation." For these reasons I say the statistics obtained by the government do not seem to me to be very valuable. They enable us to form some idea of the size of the evil, as it has been found that one marriage in ten ends in divorce, that in some States the ratio is as great as one to five, and that there are more divorces in the United States than in all the rest of the Christian world; but they furnish very little aid in dealing with the question of cause or remedy. That can be gained only by the study of the testimony and evidence in the cases.

The prevalence of divorce is a condition which can not be much bettered by enacting more stringent divorce laws, or making divorce more difficult. Such a course is merely dealing with the symptoms instead of the disease. It is coming at the proposition from the wrong end. If the divorce evil is to be cured, the cause thereof must be found with sufficient definiteness to permit

the application of a remedy, and that remedy must be sought, found and applied before the unhappy parties have consulted attorneys to know what particular provision of the statute makes for their relief, and before the courts are invoked to grant it. For when this stage has been reached it does not make much difference whether the actual divorce is accorded them by a decree of the court, or whether its issuance is prevented by the strictness of the trial judge or the vigilance of the prosecuting attorney who appears in court to oppose the application where the defendant does not, and where the case would otherwise go by default. The mischief to the community, to the children if there are any, is already done. The number of applications filed is the significant number—not the number of decrees granted.

The theory, heretofore not much more than a theory, which legislators and courts are now making more a matter of practice, is that there are three parties to every divorce suit, the plaintiff, the defendant and the State. It is in following out this theory that the State has provided that the prosecuting attorney shall appear in person, or by deputy, in every case where the defendant is not otherwise represented. Some fraudulent cases, and cases that are brought by collusion, are detected in this way, and the total number of decrees granted rendered somewhat smaller, and to this extent the community is served; but are the conditions behind the application bettered any by the refusal of applications which the prosecutor defeats?

But the difficulties intended to be thrown in the way of easy divorce by this statute are sometimes overcome by collusion of attorneys who make a specialty of this practice. For illustration: A and B, divorce lawyers, each file a petition. They do not want the prosecuting attorney making trouble; so B enters appearance for the defendant in A's case, and A does the same in B's case; then there is no occasion for the prosecuting attorney to mix in, and everything is lovely. As a precaution against the practice, the judges now, when they think the circumstances justify it, require written authority from attorneys claiming to represent defendants. By the operation of this statute the scandal involved in a large and increasing number of divorces granted is somewhat lessened, and the parties whose applications are refused are

thus prevented from marrying again, and again bothering the divorce court for a separation; and this is about the most that can be said for it.

My observation, as I have said, has been entirely local, but so far as this community is concerned—and I know of no reason why what is true of this community should not be true generally of any commercial or industrial center—I think I am justified in saying that the great increase in the number of applications for divorce comes from the working classes, the poorer people, and that divorces are largely due to financial difficulties; though a very considerable portion of the increase must be attributed to the presence of a large and growing colored population. I do not believe that the number of divorces among those fairly well-to-do in this county has increased very much beyond what would be accounted for by the increase in the population. It is not to be inferred from this fact that the poorer people are any less moral than the well-to-do. It is because they are subject to greater temptations and greater trials. Domestic conditions that are tolerable and bearable in the homes of the prosperous become intolerable and unbearable when there are added the difficulties, privations and disputes that are inseparable from a limited or insufficient income. Shortcomings in either husband or wife that would be overlooked, or only the occasion of momentary irritation, in prosperous households, become causes of serious disagreement in families where from smallness of income or lack of thrift in handling what would otherwise be sufficient, want is always present.

Of course, people who talk too much make a deal of trouble everywhere, and naturally, perhaps, more between husband and wife than elsewhere, but, aside from this general fact, parties to divorce proceedings are frequently so exceedingly and mendaciously garrulous as to suggest that there may be some relation between the inability to get along in the married relation and the shallow mentality that is so often accompanied by fluency of speech and extraordinary proficiency in the use of adjectives and epithets. Parties to divorce suits are as a rule more voluble than any other class of litigants. It is almost characteristic. As a rule those who talk a great deal do not consider what they

say. Often the tongues of these people run faster than their minds; they say things without realizing the force and meaning of their words, and even say things without realizing that they are saying them. I have been called upon to read answers in court that, although not three minutes had elapsed since given, were a surprise to the witness that made them, and it was a genuine surprise, not a simulated one. The witness was simply unconscious of having made such a statement a few moments before. A tongue working independently like that can make a heap of trouble anywhere, and especially in the family; and it is a question if quite a number of divorce cases can not be traced to this sort of a weakness in one or the other of the contracting parties. Most of us more readily forgive actual wrongs than hard things said to or about us. A man may wrong us, for his own advantage, perhaps, and not dislike us at all, and our pride is not hurt—and we forget and forgive, some easier than others, but almost everybody eventually—but once let him tell us “what he thinks of us,” of our want of sense, his opinion of our conduct, or our disposition, and we are likely to remember it for all time; it rankles and festers. But this probably was always so, and it does not bear on the question of the increase in the number of divorce suits, except in so far as it is possible that our modern mode of life develops more of this kind of people.

One cause for the great increase in the number of divorces in this and other States is to be found in the changed conditions that now surround the men and women who have joined their lives together, supposedly for better or worse, rather than in any difference in the men and women themselves. Human nature has not changed materially. At least it has not changed for the worse. Perhaps among native Americans there is a little less thrift than formerly, and that fact is important and deserves serious consideration, for divorces are most frequent among the improvident. But the marriage bond is not more lightly regarded, except as the general tendency toward liberality in thought on all religious or semi-religious subjects has led almost everybody to regard as of less importance the forms and ceremonies of religion. But the marriage bond is subjected to strains now that it

was not formerly, and therefore proves insufficient in many cases nowadays where it would have held in the olden times.

In what, then, are present-day conditions different from those of a generation or two ago? And which sex do those conditions most effect? Those are the questions which lie at the root of the divorce trouble. Formerly a woman was dependent upon her father and brothers until some man assumed the burden of her support. Since many women are now financially independent before marriage, they are not of necessity dependent on their husbands for support after marriage, and will not longer accept the conditions of life meekly endured by their mothers. And some husbands, clinging to the old idea, resent this latter-day independence on the part of their wives, and here we have another source of domestic discord.

But, speaking now more particularly with reference to the working people, this increasing independence of woman, the place she has taken among wage-earners in commercial houses and factories, the rapid growth of artificial wants of all kinds, and the establishment and development of what are known as instalment houses and chattel mortgage loan companies to satisfy those wants before the money is earned that would warrant their gratification, are among the prime causes of so much domestic unhappiness, disagreement and finally divorce.

While I have no exact figures on the subject, I do not think it is an exaggeration to say that in ninety-five out of a hundred cases the trouble begins about money. Probably before marriage the wife has been working in a store, laundry, factory or domestic service, and has been making from four to ten dollars a week, living at home or at the place of service, paying nominal or no board, and having the bulk of her wages to spend on dress and pleasure. Many of these girls marry to escape the stigma that is supposed to attach to house service, or the grind of the shop and factory. The husband before marriage earned possibly from nine to eighteen dollars a week, and spent most of it on himself. They have married without any adequate realization of how much each must give up of what they formerly enjoyed, although, so far as that is concerned, I doubt if the children of other generations had a very much greater realization,

at the time of entering the marriage relation, that their life henceforth must be one largely of self-denial, each for the other and both for the children. Generally the first step taken by the newly married is to rent two or three rooms, or a cottage, and the second is to visit an instalment house. The habitation is furnished through this agency. The young couple purchase everything that a polite and resourceful salesman can suggest. They ought to have this; it would be nice to have that. Their purchases are not determined by the amount of money in hand, or an intelligent estimate of prospective income. It is not what can we do with, or what can we get along without, but what it is convenient to have, what it would be nice to have, what their friends have. It is so easy to buy when no money is required. There is no temptation to reckless extravagance more alluring or insidious than the salesman's calculation that the weekly or monthly instalments on the whole bill will only amount to twenty-six or thirty-three cents a day. The young couple never think of the persistent regularity of the drain on resources, of the entire absence of elasticity in the arrangement, that it takes no account of a lay-off, of sickness, death, or any of the other inexorable demands on the family purse.

A lease is executed providing for the payment of the stipulated amount at agreed-upon intervals, and providing that the title to the furniture and furnishings shall remain in the instalment house proprietor until the whole amount shall have been paid, and further providing that on default of any payment the instalment house man may enter and remove his property. Here is the starting point of domestic trouble in many cases. It is soon discovered that the weekly instalments to be paid, no matter what goes unpaid, are very much more burdensome than it was supposed, in the rosy dawn of the honeymoon, they would be. When they are added to the rent and daily household expenses the sum equals or exceeds the husband's earnings. His wages are anticipated, and every Saturday night there is a shortage, instead of something to lay by for sickness, childbirth or the proverbial rainy day, in whatever guise it may come. The wife soon begins to feel the deprivation of pleasures and indulgences to which she has been accustomed. She misses her independence, and espe-

cially misses having her own money sufficient for her needs, without having to ask anybody for it, or account to anybody for the use she has made of it. She is not as amiable as in the first months of their married life. And the husband has been going through something of the same experience. He misses his tobacco money, his beer money, his occasional game of baseball, his companionship with his comrades, because he has not the money to participate in their amusements; he is harrassed by debt, and his inability to provide for his wife the things which she formerly provided for herself and considers necessary for her comfort and happiness. He becomes discouraged and out of humor, and it is manifest in his conduct about the house. He is fault-finding and grouchy, and, instead of making the best of the situation, stays out at nights and spends what money he has in dissipation, the evidence in a number of cases showing the wife to have been left to the chance assistance of neighbors in the supreme hour of confinement. The instalment man becomes importunate and threatens to take possession of the goods and leave the house bare. Perhaps he does remove them. It is not done quietly; can not be, very well. All the wife's neighbors and friends know it. The young wife is mortified and chagrined. She begins to think her husband is not much of a man, or he could earn enough money to take care of her properly, without subjecting her to such humiliations and indignities—other women's husbands do. The man easily comes to the conclusion that the trouble is in the mismanagement of the household, want of capacity and disposition to do the right thing on the part of his wife in looking after current expenses; that, if his wife were not incompetent and careless, she could keep things going without spending all his earnings and running him in debt—other men's wives do. And so each is in a frame of mind to find fault with the other and recrimination begins. Now just assume that there is in either a little more than the ordinary amount of temper, a little more than the usual amount of selfishness, a little less patience and forbearance, a little less sense of obligation of responsibility and duty, and you have the conditions out of which the great majority of the divorce suits in this county grow. In many instances the marriage relation does not continue much be-

yond this point. The instalment house man takes back his furniture, keeping what has been paid on it, the landlord puts a "For Rent" sign on the little cottage, the wife goes back to her folks to live and at the end of two years brings suit for a divorce on the ground of failure to provide and abandonment.

The chattel mortgage company, resorted to in time of stress, frequently brings about the same chain of consequences.

In other cases the couple continue to worry along together, but drifting further and further apart. Having given up the cottage and housekeeping, the instalment man having taken back the furniture and house furnishing so sanguinely and unwisely purchased, they rent a room, perhaps two, and endeavor, more or less earnestly, to get along. But they have lost many points in the game. They no longer admire and respect each other; it is a matter of toleration on both sides. At this stage each is a failure in the eyes of the other, and nobody likes failures. The closer they are to us, the less we like them. There are quarrels and hard things are said. Cruel charges, that are without foundation, frequently, are made in anger; each is neglectful and indifferent to the feelings of the other. Mutual respect is destroyed. There may be violence, and then divorce is sought on the ground of cruel and inhuman treatment.

If neither the husband nor wife has yet reached the point of applying for divorce, and laying bare the sores that every human being instinctively seeks to keep covered, though they continue to live together they get farther apart in spirit and interests until the husband seeks in the society of some other woman, or the wife in the society of some other man, that companionship and sympathy which they have failed to find in each other. Then a decree of separation is asked on the ground of infidelity.

Of course, there are cases that present a different state of facts. There are cases in which the evidence shows one or the other of the parties to be unmistakably bad, vicious and immoral, and sometimes each is successful in showing the other up in that character. Such cases always have been and always will be, and they do not present any different question now than they have heretofore. No conceivable reform in legislation, or in administering the law, can reach that class of cases. The innocent party

in such case is entitled to a divorce, and any legislation or judicial interpretation which would make relief impossible or more difficult would be a step backward.

In cases where both parties are shown to be equally at fault, there can be no divorce in this State. Thus neither of the parties can marry anybody else and bring misery upon them, and eventually more grist to the divorce mill. Can any more than this be said for this provision? Is the morality of the community in any way benefited by keeping such people together?

The discussion of cases which are brought about by vicious tendencies is not likely to be profitable. They are bound to be until all humanity comes up to a much higher plane. It will not be enough to bring up the average, because an average implies extremes; and so long as there are depraved or weak men and women there will be such cases. I am considering, in the main, cases which there ought to be some hope of preventing, if the cause can be found and the remedy applied. A large proportion of the cases I am familiar with are of that kind. Most of them present the features I have given, with only slight variations in detail. It may be said that such difficulties are trivial, sufficient for children's quarrels, but insufficient to cause grown-up men and women with ordinary affection and the usual sense of duty and responsibility to stifle the promptings of the one, and disregard the plain call of the other. That is true enough, as witness the thousands and thousands who do not permit troubles of this character to drive them into the divorce court, but who in spite of them live on together with a reasonable degree of happiness and raise families that are a credit to themselves and of value to the state. The point to be remembered is that to a very large extent the men and women who figure in divorce proceedings have less than ordinary affection, and more frequently less than ordinary sense of duty and responsibility. They are below the normal standard in each—just a little below perhaps, but below. There is one part of the trouble. And yet they are not so far below the normal standard in either but that they would have got along together well enough under the conditions that existed a generation or two ago, when the woman had no thought of being independent, or even being an equal partner

in the domestic establishment, but was contented to regard herself as subordinate to the man, who was the recognized head of the family and of the house. They would have got along together, notwithstanding their weakness in these particulars, before the woman had experienced the satisfaction of earning and spending her own money, when she was animated by no other thought than to make her husband's wages go as far as possible, when there was not the present temptation which besets the workingman and every member of his family to spend more than they have, when there were not the present facilities, invitations and inducements to get in debt.

It will be seen, if my analysis of local conditions is correct, that the two most important factors in the situation are want of thrift, and what is popularly termed the emancipation of women. Of the former I have probably said enough. Concerning the other, the change that the last fifty years has brought about in the attitude of the world toward women, and in the attitude of women toward the world, amounts almost to a revolution. This change is generally considered to be a racial advance, and no doubt it is; but, as in most revolutions there are manifestations during the period of transition, while the process of adaptation to the new conditions is going on, that are not wholly desirable, so it may be that society is suffering a little from the recently acquired freedom and independence of the new woman. It may be better for the race that the lives and characters of future mothers shall be broadened and developed according to the methods of the present day; that they shall be capable as well as amiable; self-reliant instead of dependent; assertive instead of submissive; dominant in the home by force of character and ability as well as by love and affection; but it must be conceded that this result can not be reached without the sacrifice of something that has heretofore been esteemed beautiful and worth cherishing.

In most human institutions one head has been found better than two. Very few business concerns would run successfully with two men exercising equal authority in the same sphere. Where partners have equal financial interest, and, logically, equal authority, it has generally been found expedient to make each

one supreme in certain departments; and this condition obtained in the old fashioned marriage; but in the undivided territory the husband and father was the undisputed head. In some cases, the wife and mother, by reason of natural gifts; being the stronger character, assumed the headship, and the assumption was acquiesced in by the husband; and so in this case there was a head and no disputed authority. This condition seldom obtains in the modern home. It is now regarded by the wife, and conceded by the husband, to be an equal partnership, wherein every question that arises is to be settled by mutual agreement, and if that can not be arrived at, it continues to be a subject of disagreement and discussion until it is settled by the course of events, or until the children, taking sides, settle it according to their notion or inclination, to the absolute destruction of family discipline; or, if that does not happen, until it becomes a source of serious difference between the parents, leading to other differences that finally result in estrangement.

I think it is universally regarded that the present condition of woman is an advance. It has been stated that the degree of civilization of any people may be measured by the respect and consideration shown to its women. On the other hand, it is asserted that woman's advance from the inferior station accorded her under old conditions to her present position of wage-earner and controller of affairs, has been followed to a marked degree by a deterioration of the men in families where the women have thus taken over what were supposed to be men's duties; that without the incentive and responsibility of taking care of their women, men lose some of the best qualities of manhood, in that they become willing to sit by and see their mothers, wives and sisters sharing, and oftentimes carrying more than their share of the burden that was formerly carried by the man alone. I do not know whether this is true or not. It is conceivable. If it is true, it is certainly a subject for grave consideration. The world can get along much better with the women only as good as they have been, than with the men any worse. We do not need better women at the price of worse men. We had better get along with the present article in each case. Those who are alarmed by conditions brought about by woman's release from the bondage of

the past must, however, remember the words of Macauley, "There is only one cure for the evils which newly acquired freedom produces, and that cure is freedom." It may be that the evils we seem to see are simply because emancipated woman has not yet learned to use her freedom wisely, and that as the final and permanent fruits of liberty are said to be wisdom, moderation and mercy, in the end we may hope for a better condition of affairs than the world has yet experienced.

What I have said does not apply so much to divorces among well-to-do people. I do not think the question is so important when considered in its relation to what is understood to be society. It is not so fundamental. The effect of bad example set by people who have had advantages, who are prosperous and conspicuous in the community, is farther reaching; but I do not think the number of such cases is very much in excess of what might be accounted for by the increase in the population, and therefore they do not present the question so much of a growing evil as do the divorces among those less favored by fortune.

There have been some cases among the prosperous, among the young people, whose course it is not difficult to trace. They often seem to be the result of too much self-denial, tenderness and devotion on the part of parents, not tempered by wisdom and good judgment; and this is particularly, though not always, the case where the boy or girl happens to be an only child. In such instances the son or daughter is the first consideration in everything that pertains to the running of the domestic establishment. They are brought up to take everything and give nothing. Everybody's pleasure and convenience is subordinated to their whim and inclination, and they take it all as a matter of course. The boy so spoiled marries a girl so petted. One of the kind, however, is all that is necessary to wreck the home life, unless the other has more than the ordinary amount of good sense, tact and sweetness of disposition. Too frequently each expects from the other the devotion, consideration and sacrifice that they have received from their parents. Neither gets it, and there is disappointment and unhappiness. Where there is good stuff in either or both, the young people eventually find themselves, learn their true relation to each other, adjust themselves to it, and live

happily ever after, as they say in the story books; but when that is not the case there is a separation and a divorce. Every now and then it happens that one or the other of the parties is not all that could be desired, either in disposition or good sense; and from this dissatisfaction at the start differences result that become irreconcilable. Then there are the cases involving unfaithfulness, which as I have said always have been and always will be; but which I do not think are increasing to any alarming extent, except as infidelity is brought about by the conditions I have been talking about.

It is frequently said that marriages are entered upon too lightly nowadays, and that this is the cause of so many divorces; that young people marry with the thought in mind that a divorce is readily obtained if the experiment does not turn out in every way satisfactorily. I do not think this is true. Some may, but I do not think very many young people about to marry ever contemplate the contingency of their not being happy together, or consider the availability of divorce, any more than the man whose passion is aroused to the point of committing murder weighs the possibility of being hanged for it. Most divorces as well as most marriages are among the young, and youth does not calculate. When young people marry they are generally in love, or think they are, which, as far as the likelihood of their calculating nicely the probabilities for or against a satisfactory wedded career is concerned, amounts to the same thing. While the young people of the present day may not fully realize all that marriage involves in the way of mutual sacrifice and forbearance, we do not know that the young people of former generations did any more so; and that probably is not as great a factor in the problem as some others.

Personally, there is nothing so depressing to me as a day of divorce trials, no phase of life that seems so discouraging and hopeless; and one who is brought in contact with these cases constantly needs to remember how many difficult questions this country has settled and settled right, in order to keep his belief in manhood and his faith in womankind. The surprising fact, often remarked by court officials, that the children of these mismatched couples are very frequently above the average in industry,

sense of responsibility and self-denial—in strange contrast to their parents—presents one ray of hope in the situation. It may be that there is something in the law of compensations, and as the infinite unselfishness of loving parents makes selfish children, who in turn make bad husbands and bad wives, so the selfishness and neglect of these husbands and wives, as fathers and mothers, develops unselfishness, self-reliance and capacity in their offspring. If, as is said, struggle is the nursing-mother of greatness, these children are likely to have greatness thrust upon them, for certainly struggle is their portion in life.

In closing, I might sum up my conclusions as follows: That the increasing number of divorces is largely among the poorer people; that it is not due to loose moral ideas among them so much as it is due to economic conditions, and that it is really an economic question that is presented; that work in the direction of encouraging the formation of habits of thrift and economy in living, and creating a wholesome fear of debt in every form, would do a great deal to help the situation, in this county, at any rate.

FORMATION OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN INDIANA.

BY H. CLAY TRUSTY.

[A paper prepared for the Indianapolis Christian Ministers' Association.]

SCHISMS and discontent reigned in the religious circles of the western frontier at the beginning of the nineteenth century, as they did in the East and in England. In the new country in the West men had better opportunities to establish churches free from elements to which they objected. The general unrest in religious society was due mainly to doctrinal creeds. Religious liberties, like political liberty, were sought by throwing off human authority. Thus the new movement took shape first in ridding itself of "man-made creeds." In an account of the "Great Awakening of Eighteen Hundred," L. W. Bacon says: "There was manifested in various quarters a general revolt against the existence and multiplication of mutually exclusive sects in the Christian family, each limited by humanly devised doctrinal articles and branded with party names." (American Church History, Vol. XIII, p. 241.) These protesting elements in part came together on the basis of a common faith in Christ, and a common acceptance of the divine authority of the Bible. The story of this achievement is the history of the beginnings of the "Disciples of Christ." We shall attempt to trace the development of this movement in Indiana.

In the first decades of the eighteenth century, the Baptists and Methodists were the principal religious bodies in the southern part of the State, while the Presbyterians were strong in the central and northern parts. (R. T. Brown Pamphlet.) The "protesting element" was having great influence in Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee early in the nineteenth century. Many people were denouncing human creeds and accepting the New Testament as a sufficient rule of faith and practice. "Many of the sober, peaceful, honest, God fearing and God trusting men and women" who came to Indiana from these States were inoculated with this desire for a common ground of religious service and worship. "These people were poor and had endured many hard-

ships," (R. T. Brown Pamphlet) and they sought religious peace and unity. As a result of this, churches which were founded upon the New Testament alone sprang up in several parts of Indiana independent of each other. The three main independent groups were, first, that in southern Indiana, centered about Clark and Jefferson, Orange and Washington counties; second, the developments in eastern Indiana which were centered about Rush and Fayette counties; third, in western Indiana, in Montgomery and Putnam counties. Later, in the period of organization and cooperation, these movements were all united.

First, we shall consider the work as it developed in southern Indiana. Churches which took the New Testament as their creed and basis of union were formed very early in nearly every county in southern Indiana. We divide the work:

- (1) Washington county, led by John Wright.
- (2) Jefferson county, led by Beverly Vawter.
- (3) Clark county, led by Little and Cole.
- (4) Orange county, led by Hostetler.

The development of the religious views held by the "Disciples" is best shown in the lives of the early leaders of the movement.

One of the first men in Indiana to begin preaching the doctrines which led to the breaking away from the orthodox custom of the Protestant churches then established, was John Wright.

The Wrights, Peter and John, moved from Kentucky to Indiana in 1807 and settled in Clark's Grant. (Pioneer Preachers, by Evans, p. 30.) In 1830 they moved to Blue River, Washington county, four miles south of Salem. The Wrights' father was formerly a Quaker, but later united with the Dunkard church. In the year 1810 they organized a "Free Will" Baptist church at Blue River (Pioneer Preachers, p. 31), out of which grew the famous "Blue River Association." This association was formed without the usual "Article of Faith." (Pioneer Preachers, p. 31.) It was irregular in this respect. John Wright from the beginning opposed party names and declared for the Bible alone as a rule of faith and practice. He was probably the first man in Indiana (Life of Benjamin Franklin, p. 163) to take the position that the Bible alone was a sufficient basis of church organization. "He

labored to destroy divisions, and promote union among all the children of God, and in this difficult yet most important service he made his indelible mark." (Pioneer Preachers, p. 31.) He believed that all credal statements are heretical and schismatical. He openly opposed party names in 1819, when he offered, in the church at Blue River, a resolution in favor of discarding their party name, and recommending that they call themselves by some name authorized in the Scriptures. As individuals he was willing that they be called "Friends," "Disciples" or "Christians"; and as a body "the Church of Christ," or "the Church of God." He opposed the term Christian as applied to the church, because it is not so applied in the writings of the Apostles. His resolution was adopted with more unanimity than was expected; and that Baptist church has since been known as the Church of Christ at Blue River. This church dates from 1819. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 32.) From this fact some now claim that Blue River was the first church of Disciples in Indiana. S. P. Mitchel, of Salem, Indiana, says: "John Wright was the pioneer in the movement for reform, holding the same views which Campbell held, and was earlier than the Campbells. (Report from Salem Church, File Butler College Library.) The Wrights knew nothing of the Campbells at the time of this organization, or after they had adopted the resolution cited above. Others even date the beginning of the reformation and first church at 1810, when Wright organized the first Baptist church at Blue River.

From 1819 the Wrights began in earnest the work of reformation in the Baptist church. They met with success, and by the year 1821 nearly all the churches in Blue River Association had discarded the name Baptist and changed their association into an Annual Meeting. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 32.) About this time fifteen Dunkard churches in this section of the country had united on one immersion as sufficient for baptism. (Life of Benjamin Franklin, p. 164.) At the next annual meeting Wright proposed to send a delegation to the annual conference of the Dunkards with a view to forming a union. The proposition was adopted and John Wright was made leader of the delegation. He succeeded in effecting a permanent union of what were formerly Baptist and Dunkards. At the same annual meeting John Wright

proposed similar overtures to the "New Lights." He was appointed to conduct this correspondence on the part of his brethren, which he did with such discretion and ability that a joint convention was assembled in 1828 near Edinburg, Indiana. (*Pioneer Preachers*, p. 33.) John Wright was the leader of the "Free Will Baptists," Beverly Vawter of the Christian Connection, and Joseph Hostetler of the Dunkards. (R. T. Brown Pamphlet.) This conference resulted in an agreement to be governed in their labors by the teaching and methods followed by the primitive Evangelists, as set forth in the Acts of Apostles. (R. T. Brown Pamphlet.) This was the beginning of the Southern Indiana Association, which later united with the Silver Creek Association.

Up to this time Wright had not embraced A. Campbell's teaching. He had held aloof from the Silver Creek Association on account of the Campbellism introduced by the Littells and Cole. On learning the teachings of the Littells, and finding that their only difference was on the design of baptism, Wright was convinced of his error and led the Southern Indiana Association to a union with the Silver Creek Association. "In this union three thousand people were united upon a common basis, forgetting all minor differences in their devotion to the great interests of their Redeemer's Kingdom." This was the greatest achievement of the Wrights. (*Pioneer Preachers*, p. 33-34.)

Wright first learned of A. Campbell's teachings through Beverly Vawter, the next leader in southern Indiana that we will consider.

Beverly Vawter was born in Virginia in 1789, moved to Kentucky in 1792, where his father united with the Baptist church. At the age of ten he was baptized into the Baptist church. He remained in the Baptist church until his twenty-second year, when he was excluded. (*Pioneer Preachers*, p. 105.) He thought no more about religion for five or six years. Vawter was, however, a firm believer in the doctrine of eternal election, and in the direct gift of God through the secret operation of the Holy Spirit. He felt his need of a greater faith, and, in search of "light," applied to a New Light preacher, then to his Baptist uncle, and finally to a Presbyterian preacher. None of these men

was able to satisfy him. Vawter became interested in the study of Matthew, Mark, and the Acts of the Apostles, and in 1817 began comparing the teachings of these books with the teachings of the Baptist church. He chanced to read B. W. Stone's "Essay on Faith." Among the quotations were Romans 10:17, and John 20:30. These helped him in matters of faith. He became more dissatisfied with the Baptist doctrine. He was still on his quest for pardon when he happened upon these texts: "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved"; "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit." Upon these promises he rested. The question arose as to which church he would join, Baptist or New Light. He attended a meeting at the New Light church and heard John McClung present the Bible alone as the sufficient rule of faith and practice; and with great earnestness urge all who loved the Lord Jesus in sincerity to forsake all human creeds and unite on the Bible as the living creed. This turned the scale in favor of the New Lights, and on the first Sunday in January, 1817, he was immersed by McClung. (*Pioneer Preachers*, p. 197.)

Vawter continued to preach in the Baptist churches after he was baptized by McClung, and brought whole churches over into the new movement. This was exemplified at Hogan Creek. (*Pioneer Preachers*, p. 111.) He removed to his Indiana home a few miles above Madison in March, 1819, on the west fork of a little creek called Indian Kentucky. (*Pioneer Preachers*, p. 109.)

When he was preaching in Otto Creek, in 1824, the following incident occurred: "There came to him a woman saying that she had long been 'seeking religion' but could not obtain it; and that she greatly desired to be immersed because the Lord had commanded it. He asked her if she believed that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. When she replied in the affirmative, he said, 'On this profession I will immerse you. "If thou believest with all thy heart thou mayest," is the language of the Book.' But she said, 'My husband has declared that he will whip any man who attempts to baptize me. Must I obey him or my Savior?' Vawter replied, 'It is better to obey God than man; come to the baptizing to-morrow and we shall see.'" He baptized the woman

the next day and went home with her for dinner. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 113.)

As early as 1824 Vawter preached baptism for the remission of sins and the Bible as the rule of faith and practice, but had not entered fully into the early position of the Disciples. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 113.) Theoretically he was with them and sometimes in practice, but in the main he yielded to the mourners' bench method of conversion. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 113.)

Vawter's teaching was so much like that of Campbell's that while preaching near Greensburg, Indiana, in 1826, he was accused of being a "Campbellite." His colaborer, Douglas, explained to him Campbell's doctrine as it had been preached in Kentucky. Here the light of the reformation came to him. Returning home from Greensburg he came to the home of Thomas Jameson. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 115.) Jameson had been reading the *Christian Baptist*, though he belonged to the New Light church. It was here that Vawter came directly under the influence of Campbell's teaching, (R. T. Brown) and was more firmly grounded in his doctrines.

Vawter was the leader of the New Lights in the meeting at Edinburg when the union of Dunkards, New Lights and Baptists was formed in 1828. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 116.) His work was among Baptist and New Light churches. Sectarianism had done its work so well in that community that, out of the fifteen preachers present, Vawter was the only one whose preaching would probably be acceptable to all parties. He preached to them on the "Government and unity of the primitive church," and with such effect that the contemplated union was speedily formed on the Bible creed and Christian name. He organized a church at Kent in 1830. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 117.)

Joseph Hostetler, leader of the Dunkards in the Edinburg Conference of 1828, came into the reformation in the following way: In 1816, after reading and finding what a believer "must do to be saved," he was baptized at his own request. He was then nineteen years of age. His newly discovered doctrines were, that a believer must repent, confess and be baptized in His name for the remission of sins. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 60.) They did not

at that time understand the Christian system in the same way they did later.

In 1819 J. Hostetler and John Riddle organized a Dunkard church at Old Liberty, Orange county, but the organization was irregular from the beginning. When Hostetler was ordained to preach in the Dunkard church, his uncle presented him with a Bible with these words, "Preach and practice what you find in this Book." (Pioneer Preachers, p. 63.) In 1825 he was accused by his brethren of preaching heterodox opinions, but no action was taken against him. The *Christian Baptist* fell into his hands the same year, and in 1826 he preached on primitive Christianity at Orleans, Indiana. This sermon created great interest in the "reform" movement in the community. Hostetler thus began advocating a union of God's people on the Bible alone as the creed. He was opposed to man-made creeds. He was chosen to speak at the conference at Edinburg in 1828, where Vawter and Wright were present with authority to act for their respective churches. Public sentiment had grown rapidly in favor of the Bible as the only platform on which Christians could unite. From 1828 Joseph Hostetler is to be regarded as an advocate of the Disciples' teachings.

Thus the three leaders, Wright, Vawter and Hostetler, came out in the conference at Edinburg in 1828.

Vawter's labors were in what is now Jefferson county near Madison. The Wrights worked in Washington county near Salem, and Hostetler in Orange county. These churches came into the reformation by way of the New Lights, and it is hard to tell just when they became distinctly Christian (Disciple) churches.

While Baptists adopting Disciple principles have generally a well-defined line of transition, yet it is often difficult to mark any specific time when the change was made. Perhaps the best defined line of transition is that, when they determined on meeting every Lord's Day to observe the primitive form of worship, and required all their members to be immersed on the confession of faith in Christ. Measured by this standard, we enumerate the church at Thomas Jameson's home, established in 1827, Old Liberty in 1830, and the church at Kent and Vernon in 1831. Be-

tween 1830 and 1833 about twenty churches adopted the primitive form of worship in the counties of Orange, Harrison, Washington, Floyd, Clark, Jefferson and Jennings. These churches were generally reorganized from the Christian Connection (New Light), Baptists and Dunkards. (R. T. Brown Pamphlet.)

The work in Clark county was led by John T. and Absalom Little and Mordecai Cole, who were leaders in the Silver Creek (Baptist) Association. John T. Little, the leading man of the group, was baptized into the Baptist church in 1816. He helped organize the First Baptist (now Christian) church in New Albany in 1820. The irregularities in this organization caused it to be excluded from the Blue River Association, but it was admitted into the Silver Creek Association in 1821.

The Littles and Cole came under the influence of A. Campbell's teachings in 1826, and they brought a large majority of the churches of the Silver Creek Association into the reformation. As early as 1827 or 1828 they exchanged the name Regular Baptist for Christian, and the Confession of Faith and Rule of Decorum for the Bible alone as their basis of faith and government; they continued their annual meetings, but no legislative business was transacted; letters of encouragement were read. (Christian Record, Vol. II, p. 82.)

When the question of church government came up in the Silver Creek church much discussion followed. Resolutions were offered by the Baptist party to offset Campbell's teaching which was being introduced. The members asked "what the faith of the church was when it was organized," and the question was answered, "by the Philadelphia Confession." They rested under this for a while but later proposed "That the submission to the confession of faith should be a condition of fellowship." This proposition met with strong opposition and disturbed the church for a long time. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 49.) Finally a resolution was offered, demanding "to know from this church whether she is governed by the Old and New Testaments or by the 'Articles of Faith.'" This question was debated and answered by the congregation. "The church says by the Word of God." (Pioneer Preachers, p. 49.)

The church remained under the rules of the Baptist Associa-

tion, and worshiped in a spirit of compromise until 1835, when the final break came. Division first came in the church in New Albany, and soon spread through the whole association. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 51.) The "Reformers" opposed division and tried to persuade their Baptist brethren to accept the Bible as their only rule of faith and practice. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 51.) This was the beginning of the Disciple movement in Clark county, and these came directly out of the Baptist churches.

The Silver Creek Association, led by the Littles, and the Southern Indiana Association, led by the Wrights, united under the influence of these men.

The second independent movement which resulted in the establishment of Christian churches in Indiana was in the eastern part, principally in Rush and Fayette counties. The work started here in the Calvinistic Baptist church. John T. Thompson, a Baptist preacher, subscribed for the *Christian Baptist* in 1826. In the same year he went to Kentucky and found that his people had gone into the Christian (Disciples) church. While in Kentucky he heard John Smith preach and returned home to study the matter out for himself. In Elias Stone's house in Rush county, in the same year, Thompson proclaimed for the first time the gospel as taught in the New Testament, and denounced creeds. This sermon caused much discussion in the community, and the settlers began to study their Bibles and to demand a "thus saith the Lord" for every tenet. Thompson was still regarded as a Baptist preacher, and they undertook to convince him of his error, but failed. This took place in the Flat Rock Baptist church in Rush county. In 1829 about sixty members withdrew from this church, and, with its consent, established a church at Fayetteville, taking the Bible as the sole rule of faith and practice. In 1827-'08 Thompson went to schoolhouses and private dwellings and preached his new doctrines.

When the Baptists found they could not win Thompson back to their view, they prepared to cast him out of their church. He was arraigned before the congregation, and the church, by a majority of seven, decided that his teaching was "according to the Word of God." At the next meeting it was agreed that the Bap-

tists and the Reformers (as the Disciples were called in this section of the country) should use the church on alternate Sundays for worship. On the fourth Sunday in May, 1830, the majority that saved Thompson from expulsion organized the Christian church known as "The Church of Christ at Little Flat Rock." From this church sprang the Columbia, Connersville, Ben Davis and Rushville churches in the next three years.

Engaged in the work of the Disciples in the eastern part of the State were such men as Benjamin F. Reeves, who came from Kentucky to Indiana in 1833. He was a Reformer when he came to the Flat Rock church. Jacob Daubenspeck, who was converted from the Presbyterians by way of the Baptists to the Disciples, brought with him the Ben Davis Creek church in 1832. R. T. Brown, John O'Kane and S. K. Hoshour are three of the most prominent leaders of the State who came from this eastern section.

R. T. Brown joined the Clifty Baptist church in 1825. He subscribed for the *Christian Baptist* in 1826, and became indoctrinated with Campbell's teaching. He went to Cincinnati to medical college, and on his return in 1829 was excluded from the Baptist church with the other Reformers. He located in Connersville in 1832 and continued to preach in various parts of the State. R. T. Brown's confession of faith follows: "Faith is nothing more nor less than a conviction of the truth of any position from evidence. Faith in Jesus Christ is nothing more than a belief of the facts recorded of Him by the Evangelists, to-wit: That Jesus of Nazareth was the promised Messiah, and that he gave impregnable proof of his divine mission by his miraculous birth, by the numerous miracles which he wrought while living, and by his death, resurrection and ascension. The evangelical writings, containing the facts relative to the mighty works which were done by Christ and his apostles, together with the corroborating testimony of the prophecies, form altogether a phalanx of evidence sufficient to convince any reasonable mind that 'Jesus is the Christ.' The popular doctrine of a partial atonement, and unconditional election and reprobation, were alike antichristian and unscriptural." (*Christian Baptist*, June, 1830.) As a result, the Clifty church (Baptist) adopted the following resolution: "Re-

solved, That we will not fellowship the doctrines propagated by A. Campbell, of Bethany, Virginia." From this time Brown preached the doctrines of A. Campbell. It is regarded as the beginning of his public ministry. He was elected to the chair of natural science in the Northwestern Christian University in 1858.

While the developments already traced in southern and eastern Indiana were progressing, there was still another group of men in western Indiana who were making progress toward a common ground of union. Michael Combs, James Hughs and John Secrest, ministers of the Christian Connection (New Light) were preaching in several churches of that order in Montgomery and Putnam counties. From 1827 they began to insist on a closer conformity to the "apostolic model of evangelization and primitive order of worship." Thomas Lockhart joined them and began to preach the same doctrines in Hendricks county. (R. T. Brown Pamphlet.)

Michael Combs was converted to the New Light faith in Wayne county, Indiana. In 1826 he moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, where he organized a little church near or upon his farm. The organization was subsequently removed to Crawfordsville. From Crawfordsville Combs visited many churches in the White river valley, and at most, if not all of them, he was the first to oppose human creeds and to plead for the union of all Christians on the Bible alone. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 147.) About this time he began hearing "startling" rumors concerning "one A. Campbell, who was said to be a great fault-finder at Bethany, Virginia." Combs did not at this time subscribe for the *Christian Baptist* and continued in the New Light church for the next three or four years. Combs heard Campbell speak on one of his trips west and subscribed for the *Christian Baptist*. He held the views of Campbell a long time before he preached them, fearing the attitude of the people toward these opinions. But finally, after being urged by his friends, who knew his views, to preach them, he preached that "Men are required to repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins," for the first time at a protracted meeting at Edgar, Illinois, in 1833.

From this time the "great conflict" began in western Indiana. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 149.) Public debates and private disputations followed. The work in the western part of the State was strengthened by the coming of Job Combs and J. Secrest, both from Ohio.

This work became associated with the work in Bartholomew county through the New Lights. Michael Combs went to Bartholomew county on some business. Conversing one day with an old lady and gentleman on the subject of religion, he found that they differed widely, and was drawn into a spirited discussion. Finally the old lady remarked to her husband that "This stranger is like Joe Fasset." Through this remark Combs was led to the "New Hope" (New Light) church in the community, and found that it was holding views similar to his own. They immediately set about a scheme to unite the New Light churches of Bartholomew and adjoining counties to the north and west with the Disciples of Montgomery county.

A meeting to this end was held at the bluffs on White river in Morgan county. Hundreds of people and a great number of preachers of both parties met there. It was agreed that preachers who had been Calvinistic Baptists and those who were called "Arminian New Lights" should preach a few sermons alternately in order to make manifest the difference between the two parties. The meeting continued from Friday evening to Monday morning. Fasset was leader of the New Light movement. Both parties denounced all human creeds, and they both preached "the doctrine of Scripture given by inspiration of God." There appeared no material difference between them, and they were all united in the Christian (Disciple) church at this meeting. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 146-151.)

About the same time Michael Combs was invited to speak at a meeting at Bloomington, Indiana. He accepted the invitation and found the people inclined to listen to his "peculiar views." A great interest was awakened in the community, and from this beginning nearly all the New Light churches in Monroe county were won to the Christian (Disciple) church. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 152.) The way in which churches came to accept Campbell's doctrine shows that the influence of Campbell's teach-

ing extended for some years farther than his name was known. Those who urged that the Bible alone is a sufficient rule of faith and practice, that faith is a belief, that man is a responsible being, that the followers of the Lord Jesus should be recognized only by Bible names, did not advertise these as Mr. Campbell's views. And so, passing from one to the other, they came to be received by many persons who knew nothing of Mr. Campbell. In some cases men accepted the doctrine of "Baptism for the remission of sins" as taught in the Bible, and at the same time they looked upon Mr. Campbell as a great heretic for preaching "Baptismal regeneration," never once suspecting that this was only a perversion of what he really taught. (Life of Benjamin Franklin, p. 167.)

These facts lead the writer to believe that Mr. Campbell was only the leader of a great host of people who were anxious to get away from the abuses of sectarianism and back (or forward) to the apostolic practices of the Christian church. His success was due to the fact that people were ready to be led to a common basis of unity. It is hard to tell who was the first man to introduce A. Campbell's doctrine into the State. His doctrines were labelled as heresies in Baptist churches early in the 20's and were first known in many quarters as such. Mr. Stott echoes an early Baptist view when he says that Alexander Campbell was known in Baptist churches in southern Indiana as being opposed to missions, education, Sunday-schools, and paid ministry, as early as 1819. (Stott, Baptist History, p. 56.) This surely is a misunderstanding of A. Campbell's views. As early as 1826 the White River Baptist Association sent out circular letters saying in the fifteenth article; "We reject the doctrines of A. Campbell and advise churches composing our body to do the same, believing them to be contrary to the doctrine of God our Savior." (Stott, Baptist History, p. 106.) In a letter to the churches in Knox and Gibson counties in 1827, the Baptists are strong in their condemnations of the Foreign Missionary Board of the Baptist church and of the brethren holding the views of A. Campbell and his friends. (Stott, Baptist History, p. 63.)

The earliest account we have of the introduction of A. Camp-

bell's doctrine into Indiana is through Thomas Jameson, father of Love H. Jameson. Thomas Jameson was a member of the Church of Scotland, but was baptized by John McClung, a New Light preacher, in 1816. In the spring of 1818 Thomas Jameson chanced to form the acquaintance of Mr. Joseph Bryant, a brother-in-law of Alexander Campbell. From Mr. Bryant Jameson heard for the first time of Mr. Campbell and of the changes he recommended in the return to the ancient order of worship. Soon after, he received a pamphlet published by Thomas and Alexander Campbell in which was presented at length "The Basis of Christian Union." This pamphlet was published in 1809, three years before the Campbells withdrew from the Presbyterian church. Thomas Jameson was well pleased with the new ideas of the Campbells, and would gladly have read more from the same source. But he heard no more of the Reformation until 1826, when he received the *Christian Baptist*. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 263.)

Beverly Vawter learned of the *Christian Baptist* at Thomas Jameson's home in 1826. After this time Vawter would approach the penitents at the mourners' bench, brought there by Baptists and New Light preachers, with the question, "Why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." Many of them would gladly receive the Word and the same hour of the night would obey from the heart the doctrine delivered to them. (Pioneer Preachers, p. 117.)

The church in which Thomas Jameson worshiped and to which Vawter came was the "Liberty Church" (New Light) organized by John McClung in 1812. They had no meeting-house but met in the woods. This church was Disciple from 1827. (L. H. Jameson Pamphlet.) Old Liberty was organized in 1830, and the church at Kent and Vernon in 1831. (R. T. Brown.)

The *Christian Baptist* came into Indiana in 1826 chiefly to Baptists and members of the New Light churches. The Baptists stopped taking the paper after 1826-'27. (R. T. Brown.) This accounts for the starting of churches over the State upon the same basis and independent of one another. Campbell's teaching came into the Silver Creek (Baptist) Association through the *Christian Baptist*. In April, 1829, the Silver Creek church renounced its

former confession of faith and accepted Campbell's doctrine. (Stott, p. 51.)

The chief point of difference between Reformers and Baptists was as to the article of faith. The question which formed the entering wedge for Campbell's teaching was: "Is it consistent to have articles of faith?" Some churches retained the name Baptist after they had discarded the articles of faith. (Stott, p. 59.)

In Lawrence county the work began early. The Indian Creek Christian Church was first organized as a Baptist church in 1818. In 1827, fourteen old school Baptists withdrew from this church and formed a church below Silverville. Those who remained in the church were constituted into the present Indian Creek Christian Church. The principal families entering into this work were the Shorts, Mayfields and Armstrongs. The church at Springville was brought into the Reformation in 1839. Wesley Short introduced the doctrine of A. Campbell and was visited by A. Campbell on his first visit to Lawrence county in 1848. (History of Lawrence County, Goodspeed.) The church at Letherwood, Lawrence county, was first organized as a Christian church (Disciple) in October, 1830, in the home of Robert Woody, five miles east of Bedford. This was the first church in the county which was a Christian church from the very first.

In 1824 Cary Smith, a young preacher in Wayne county, felt himself called to go on a preaching tour through the Southern States. In Kentucky, chancing to see some numbers of the *Christian Baptist*, he became so interested in it that he ordered two copies of the work, so far as published, to be sent, one to himself and one to his father. This was the first introduction of Campbell's teachings, so far as is known, in eastern Indiana. (Life of Franklin, p. 130.) J. T. Thompson subscribed for the *Christian Baptist* in 1826, and was influenced by its teachings. (R. T. Brown.)

The earliest public development in eastern Indiana was in a meeting of the Flat Rock Baptist Association in the fall of 1827, when a motion was made to revise the "Articles of Faith." This was opposed by Joe Fasset and Irwin, of the New Hope Church, in Bartholomew county. In 1828 the New Hope Church reported to the Baptist Association that the New Testament was a sufficient rule of faith and practice. In 1829 this church dropped the

name Baptist for the name Christian. The church continued to meet monthly until 1830, when it began to meet every week to "break bread." (R. T. Brown.) There is a difference of opinion as to when this church became Disciple, some dating it soon after a division in the church over the articles of faith in 1825. (Article in *Christian Evangelist*, May 13, 1909.) This seems to be a case of development from Baptist to New Light in 1825, and then to the position of the Disciples in 1830: Joe Fasset is referred to as a New Light in 1833, when he met Michael Combs.

Alexander Campbell visited Indiana for the first time in 1826. (*Christian Baptist*, p. 320.) On his return home he writes describing the deplorable state of family worship in the Baptist churches. He later says: "(1) The counties far remote from each other and without the identifying influence of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, in the form of superintending judicatories, appear to have agreed in making the Scriptures the sole and all sufficient rule of faith and manners without the assistance of any creed or formula of human contrivance. (2) They appear to have drawn from the same source the same general views of the genius and design of the institutions of public weekly meetings of Christians on the first day of the week. (3) They concur in principal items of worship. (4) They have the same regard for nature of the Grace of God and the need for a moral and pious Life." (*Christian Baptist*, p. 442.)

Campbell came into Indiana from Cincinnati in 1850. He traveled through the State, and everywhere the people manifested great anxiety to see him. It was difficult to find meeting places large enough to accommodate the assemblies. At Indianapolis the Governor and the whole State convention (assembled to revise the constitution) attended his meeting. He visited Bloomington, Bedford and Brookville on this trip. (Memoirs of Campbell, Richardson, p. 589.)

In 1857 Campbell visited Indianapolis again. On this trip he spoke at the Y. M. C. A. and at the Christian Church. He was soliciting funds for Bethany College. The third tour was in 1860-'61, with his wife and Isaac Errett. (Memoirs of Campbell, Richardson, Vol. II, p. 626 and 641.) By this time the Disciples were numerous in the State, and the movement may be said to be well established.

ANCIENT MOUNDS AND ENCLOSURES IN INDIANA.

BY BARCUS TICHENOR.

[A paper prepared for the seminar in local history in Butler College.]

THE largest group of mounds and enclosures in the region of the Great Lakes, the Mississippi valley and the Gulf coast seems to have been along the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and especially near their convergence. Judge N. R. Overman says (Prehistoric and Indian History of Howard and Tipton Counties, Indiana, p. 5): "It is probable that at the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, two widely converging lines, the Mound Builders met in solemn council to give laws, adjust and determine difficulties between settlements and states. More than twelve hundred enclosures and ten thousand mounds have been counted in Ohio. Indiana, too, is but little less fertile in these antiquities."

The mounds are generally simple cones in form. Often they are truncated and sometimes terraced. They are also elliptical, pear shaped, or of a square pyramid form. The mounds are generally built of earth. However, stone mounds are often found. The enclosures, too, are generally made of earth and are of all shapes, although many of them are true parallelograms. They seem to have been mostly for defense. The areas within these enclosures vary from less than an acre to twenty or thirty acres. In selecting the sites for their mounds the Mound Builders chose high and prominent places. The mounds are often found where least expected—perhaps overlooking some waterfall. They are generally found along river terraces, which were advantageous from a military point of view, and also near water, fish, and the fertile land of the river valley. These mounds and enclosures are now not nearly so high as they have been in the past. The natural wear of the weather and cultivation during several generations have left them much lower than they were when they were first built.

Squier and Davis' "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," Volume I of Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge

(1847), is one of the best authorities upon the subject of mounds and Mound Builders. They divide mounds (p. 140) into four classes: (1) Altar mounds or mounds containing altars, which vary in size from two feet square to fifty feet in length by twelve or fifteen feet in width. (2) Mounds of sepulture, which stand outside the enclosures in a position more or less distant from them. (3) Temple mounds, which have great regularity of form, are generally large, are pyramidal, truncated, and generally have graded avenues to their tops. (4) Anomalous (or miscellaneous) mounds, including mounds of observation. Mounds of observation are generally to be found in the most commanding places, and many of them contain human remains, undoubtedly those of Mound Builders.

Mounds and enclosures in Indiana are very numerous, although not so much so as in Ohio. If we take up, one by one, the counties that have earthworks of importance in them, we see that the number of mounds in the southern part of Indiana is much greater than in the northern. Nevertheless, mounds are found as far north as Laporte county. Mr. Foster (*Prehistoric Races of the United States*, p. 143) says that "about twelve miles from Laporte, on the banks of a small tributary of the Kankakee, there are not less than twenty in number, some of which have been explored by Dr. Higday with highly satisfactory results." At different times five skeletons and one skull have been taken from various mounds in this place, besides several copper hatchets, some earthen vessels, flint knives and what he calls "copper needles" or awls. These mounds are all different heights, the lowest that he mentions being about six feet high. He mentions one which was fifteen feet in height and another which he says was originally perhaps about twenty feet high (p. 143). Mr. Foster quotes the following from Dr. Higday: "A horizontal layer of ashes, about two inches thick in the middle and thinning out toward the circumference, was struck thirteen feet from the top. Three feet below the ashes we came upon a pipe, a copper needle, pieces of pottery and two adult skeletons, one of which was nearly entire, lying on what must have been a log of wood, but now so decayed that it could be readily pulverized by the hand" (p. 144).

Judge N. R. Overman describes the work of the Mound Builders in Howard and Tipton counties. Of Tipton county he says (*Prehistoric and Indian History of Howard and Tipton Counties*, p. 5): "From the Wabash they followed up the Wildcat to its headwaters in the northeast part of the county, and there established a colony and cultivated the soil. The southeast part of the county was still more densely populated. From their metropolis and ancient circle at Strawtown on the White river, they followed up Duck creek and formed a continuous line of settlements on its bank and through that portion of the county. There, a stone circle, several sacrificial mounds and burial mounds with highly polished implements, bear evidence of their ancient existence. Again, we find remains of that strange people in the southwest part of the county on the banks of Cicero creek." He also says (*Prehistoric and Indian History of Howard and Tipton Counties*, p. 17): "Howard county is no less fertile and probably more so than Tipton in prehistoric remains." Mr. Cox says (*Geological Report of Indiana for 1878*, p. 128): "There are a number of circular earthwork enclosures in Hamilton and Tipton counties. The principal works in Tipton county are close to Strawtown and in a cultivated field. The largest is a circle with an open gateway on one side. It has been so badly obliterated by the plow that I was unable to make a complete survey of it."

There are two accounts of the earthworks of Madison county, one of them by E. T. Cox (*E. T. Cox: Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878. Antiquities*, p. 129), published in 1878, the other by Francis A. Walker (*Francis A. Walker: Ancient Earthworks near Anderson, Indiana, Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science for 1892*, p. 51), published in 1892. The two accounts differ slightly as to the number of mounds and as to the measurements of them. This, however, may be accounted for by the great difference in the time of the two investigations. The works which are known throughout the adjoining country as "The Mounds" are about three miles from Anderson on the south bank of White river. They are situated on a bluff seventy-five feet in height in the highest position in the vicinity. The high location is an important fact, as the mound is one of defense. The system

consists of one large and six or seven smaller earthworks, the smaller ones lying south and west of the large one.

The principal work (see map, p. 131 of Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878) is a circular embankment with a ditch on the inside and a mound in the center of the enclosure. The gateway is 30 feet wide and opens to the south. The ditch terminates on each side of it, so that carriages may enter and drive around the mound. The work is a true circle, 384 feet in diameter by Cox's measurement (p. 129), or 360 feet, with an area of 2.35 acres, according to Walker (p. 51). The enclosed part within the ditch is about 140 feet in diameter, with an area of about a third of an acre. The ditch is 60 feet wide and is $10\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep according to Mr. Cox, while Mr. Walker estimates its average depth at 6.92 feet. The embankment is, at its base, 50 or 60 feet wide and has an average height of 8 or 9 feet, with a variance of 3.3 feet. The mound in the center is 4 feet high and 30 feet in diameter.

Mr. Walker says (Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science for 1892, p. 53): "About ten years ago the writer and Dr. Joseph Tingley, then of Asbury University, made an excavation in the center of the mound in the main works. At a depth of four feet we found a bed of ashes, charcoal and burned bones, the bones crumbling on exposure to the atmosphere. Dr. Tingley claimed they were not human, but small animal bones. We found no stone or any arrangement of the earth in the form of an altar, and the fire seemed to have been there before the mound was built above it. The earth was baked and reddened by the action of the intense heat of the same. * * * We dug down about two feet below this stratum, but found no further evidence of fire or any unusual arrangement of the earth, nor any evidence that the same had been disturbed further than by the construction of the central area, which had been filled as before mentioned" (p. 53).

Of the other seven mounds besides this principal one, four are circular and three are of irregular shape (see map, p. 131 of Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878), one of which has two gateways. One has one gate and another has none visible.

"On the same section (Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 133) of land, but half a mile farther up the river and on the

same side of the stream, there is another cluster of earthworks that are of nearly equal interest. In fact, the principal work is in some respects more remarkable than the large circle above. The outline is irregular (see map on page 135 of Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878), constricted on one end and at the side; at the other end there is a gateway nine feet wide protected by two small mounds now about four feet high. The wall is thirty to thirty-five feet wide at the base and about four feet high. The ditch is eight feet wide."

In Randolph county, "besides a number of well-defined made mounds in the neighborhood of Lynn station, there are frequent examples of natural mounds. These are usually much larger than the artificial mounds. Some of these mounds of modified drifts have been utilized by ancient people as burial grounds." (Joseph Moore: "Concerning a Burial Mound Recently Opened in Randolph County," Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science for 1894, p. 46.) In one, about 150 yards in circumference, an aqueous deposit, many skeletons have been found. "Some of them were in a sitting posture with the chin crowded upon the knees. The skeletons were of both sexes and various ages, some quite young. There is quite a diversity in the shape of the skulls."

"The largest walled enclosure in the State (Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 134) is situated near the town of Winchester in Randolph county. It contains thirty-one acres. The whole thing is now in a fair way to be entirely obliterated. * * * There are two gateways (see p. 137 of Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878), one on the eastern end which is twelve feet wide and has no defenses, Sugar creek and the intervening bluff probably being deemed sufficient. At the west end there is an embankment in the shape of a half circle which overlaps the gate and complicates the passageway. The enclosure is in the shape of a parallelogram with curved angles. The sides are 1,320 feet long and the ends 1,080 feet. There is a mound in the center one hundred feet in diameter and nine feet high. * * * The location was selected with due regard to protection against sudden attack of an enemy. It is at the juncture of Sugar creek

and White river, which affords protection to two sides, and the mound in the center serves as a lookout station."

"Mounds occur in Fountain county near Covington and to the north of Attica; in fact, the whole valley of the Wabash must have been, in former times, the seat of a numerous population, forming, as it did, the great artery of communication between the Ohio river and the Lake region to the north." (Foster's Prehistoric Races, etc., p. 143.)

Mr. T. B. Redding is authority for the following statement as to Henry county (Prehistoric Earthworks of Henry County, Indiana, in the Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science, 1891): "There are twenty artificial mounds and fourteen enclosures within the limits of Henry county. There are also certain mounds or elevations that have much the appearance of artificial mounds, but of which I am not sure, numbering in all twelve to fourteen, and one uncertain enclosure. Of these the strong probability is that some are artificial. There is a circular enclosure in Henry township. Its diameter is 115 feet; the height of embankment, at the highest point from the bottom of the ditch, is about three feet. There is an open space or gateway on the east side about twelve feet wide. There is the appearance of a small mound inside of the enclosure toward the west side, about fifteen feet in diameter and eighteen to twenty-four inches high. I will say here that in all the enclosures in this county the ditches are on the inside of the enclosure."

A number of mounds are reported in Vigo and Vermillion counties. (Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 128.)

Mounds are abundant in Green, Owen and Morgan counties. In the latter they have furnished a great many interesting relics. Some mounds are said to have existed at one time in the city limits of Indianapolis, but they have given way to the changes required by the growth and development of the city. (Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 128.)

In Bartholomew county there are several mounds, and several skeletons have been found in them, especially in Wayne township. "A circular mound sixty feet in diameter and about three feet high, but by cultivation now almost level with the surface of the field, is situated in Wayne township. Some years ago it was

explored and five skeletons were found besides numerous stone implements. Many articles of stone, together with fragments of bones, have since been obtained." (J. J. Edwards: Mounds and Burial Grounds of Bartholomew County, Indiana, Proceedings of Academy of Science for 1901.)

There is an ancient fort on the hill, north of Hardentown in Dearborn county, Indiana. The wall is four feet high in places, and is partly constructed of loose stones and partly of earth. There are two gateways on the north end formed by an earthwork that is nearly circular. The hill is nearly two hundred feet high and commands an extensive view over the country around. On the ridge leading to the northeast and northwest there are eight mounds.

There are a large number of mounds in the vicinity of Aurora, and quite a large mound was within the city limits, but was long ago almost entirely removed by cutting a streetway through it. (Antiquities: Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 122.)

Mr. Foster quotes the following from Mr. John Collett's report of the Geological Survey of Sullivan County (Prehistoric Races, etc., p. 142): "Numerous earthworks are found in this region of such an extent as to require for their construction time and persistent labor of many people. Situated on the river bluffs, their location combines picturesque scenery, susceptibility for defense and convenience to transportation, water and productive lands. These are not requisites in the nomadic life of the red men, and identify the Mound Builders as a partly civilized agricultural people."

The principal earthworks of Sullivan county are on the east bank of the Wabash river at Merom. This enclosure has been called Fort Azatlan, and is one of the principal ones of Indiana. It is irregular, but on the whole may be called three-sided. (See map, p. 134, of Foster's Prehistoric Races.) "On the river side the bank * * * is very steep, and forms the western line of fortification, while deep ravines add to its strength on the other sides, the weak points being strengthened by earthworks. The general course of the work is from the north, where it is very narrow, not over fifty feet, owing to the formation of the plateau, south along the river bank * * * to its widest portion, which

is here about 375 feet east and west. * * * There is a continued line, in part natural and in part artificial, which if measured in all its ins and outs would not be far from 2,450 feet.

* * * This location is the one spot of the region, for several miles along the river, that would be selected to-day for the erection of a fortification in the vicinity, with the addition of the possession of a small eminence to the north." Inside the enclosure there are five mounds and forty-five depressions, all of which are circular except one, and that is oval. (Foster, p. 136.) After having dug into two of the depressions, Mr. Putnam decided that they had been large pits that had been filled up by "the accumulation of vegetable matter and soil that had been deposited by natural action alone." A trench was dug across one of them and "the former bottom was reached at a depth of about five feet. On this bottom ashes and burnt clay gave evidence of an ancient fire, and at a few feet on one side several pieces of pottery, a few bones of animals and one stone arrowhead were found. A spot had evidently been struck where food had been cooked and eaten.

* * * The legitimate conclusion to be drawn from the facts is that these pits were the houses of the inhabitants or defenders of the fort, who were probably further protected from the elements and arrows of assailants by a roof of logs and bark or boughs. The position of all the mounds within the enclosure * * * is such as to suggest that they were used as observatories, and it may be questioned if the human and other remains found in them were placed there by the occupants of the fort, or are to be considered under the head of intrusive burials by a later race."

In Knox county, near Vincennes, there are several mounds of unusual size. (Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 127.) Mr. Foster says (Foster's Prehistoric Races, etc., p. 132): "In 1859, according to Mr. William Pidgeon, it became necessary to remove a mound * * * in the suburbs of the city. It was about sixteen feet in height, with a diameter of sixty-six feet and a section of it exhibited five distinct strata. The first or lowest consisted of a bed of human bones arranged in a circle eighteen feet in diameter, closely pressed together. Around the outer edge of this circle the stratum was thinner than in the center. Skulls, tibia, ribs and vertebrae were promiscuously mingled as

though a pile of bodies had been heaped up. * * * Mr. Pidgeon was disposed to regard this as a 'battleground'."

In Ohio county J. B. Gerard, M. D., in connection with others, opened a mound near the mouth of Laughery creek which was about one hundred feet in diameter and fifteen feet high; excavations were made at several places, and they found human bones, one whole earthen pot and a great many fragments of pottery. "Dr. Gerard has noticed from twenty to thirty mounds along the bluffs of Laughery creek and has opened a number of them, but found nothing of note except ashes, which lay at the base of them all." (*Antiquities: Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878*, p. 122.)

The great work of the Mound Builders in Clark county is called the "Stone Fort." Mr. Cox says: "At the mouth of Fourteen Mile creek and about three miles from Charlestown, the county seat of Clark county, there is one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. * * * The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen Mile creek on the west side. * * * Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment of rock entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge facing the creek. * * * Although the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in rendering its defense as perfect as possible at all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrowheads, spear points, totums, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort." (*Geological Survey of Indiana for 1873*, p. 125.)

In Vanderburgh county there is an enclosure of considerable size described by Mr. A. H. Purdue. "In the southeast corner of Vanderburgh county is a collection of mounds and earthworks. They are locally known as the 'Angel Mounds.' The remains lie between two bayous, one on the south side and one on the north. When in perfect condition there was probably an enclosure,

formed by the bank of the bayou on the south and an irregularly curved wall, presumably a rampart, either end of which was terminated by the embankment. At the present (1896) there are about 1,400 yards of this wall remaining. At intervals, usually of thirty-seven to forty yards, there are semi-circular mounds with radii of from eight to ten feet joined to the outer side of the wall. On the supposition that the wall was a rampart, these semi-circular projections from it were probably lookouts. The most striking object is the large mound. Its longest diameter is 500 feet. The width varies from 175 to 225 feet. With reference to altitude, it is divided into three parts. The third part is a dome, the highest point of which is thirty-nine feet above the ground on which the mound rests. If the trees along the Ohio river were removed, the top of this dome would afford a commanding view for several miles up and down the river. There are six other mounds within the enclosure. These are circular at the base and have rounded tops, with the exception of one, which is a truncated cone 160 feet in diameter. It is used by the neighborhood for a burying ground. Pieces of pottery such as is now made by the western Indians are common within the enclosure." (A. H. Purdue: *Some Mounds of Vanderburgh County*, *Proceedings of Indiana Academy of Science* for 1896.)

"Going down the Ohio river to the mouth of the Wabash, there are a great number of mounds and earthworks of small magnitude. * * * Mounds are particularly numerous in the vicinity of New Harmony, Posey county, sixty miles above the mouth of the Wabash. The town itself occupies the site of an immense group of mounds." (Geological Survey of Indiana for 1878, p. 126.)

**BIBLIOGRAPHY OF INDIANA LOCAL HISTORY CON-
TAINED IN COUNTY HISTORIES, ATLASES
AND COLLECTED BIOGRAPHIES.**

PREPARED BY MISS HENLEY, INDIANA STATE LIBRARY.

Adams.

Biographical and historical record of Adams and Wells coun-
ties, Ind. n. d.

Lynch, Mrs. M. C. M. Reminiscences of Adams, Jay, Ran-
dolph counties. n. d.

Allen.

Allen county (Ind.) history, with illustrations and biograph-
ical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers.
1880.

Knapp, H. S. History of the Maumee valley. 1872.

Valley of the Upper Maumee river. 2v. 1889.

Bartholomew.

Bartholomew county (Ind.) atlas, to which are added various
general maps, history, statistics. 1879.

History of Bartholomew county, Ind. 1888.

Benton.

(In Biographical history of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, New-
ton, Benton, etc.)

(In Counties of Warren, Benton, etc.)

Blackford.

Shinn, Benjamin G. Biographical memoirs of Blackford
county, Ind. 1900.

Boone.

Portrait and biographical record of Boone and Clinton coun-
ties, Ind., containing biographies of governors of Indiana.
1895.

Brown.

(In Blanchard, Charles. Counties of Morgan, Monroe and
Brown, Ind. 1884.)

Carroll.

Carroll county (Ind.) illustrated historical atlas. 1874.

Cass.

Biographical and genealogical history of Cass, Miami, Howard and Tipton counties, Ind. 2v. 1878.

Clark.

Baird, Lewis C. History of Clark county, Ind. 1909.

Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, Jefferson, Jennings, Scott and Washington, Ind. 1889.

History of Ohio Falls cities and their counties, with biographical sketches. 2v. 1882.

Clay.

Blanchard, Charles, ed. Counties of Clay and Owen, Ind. 1884.

Travis, William. History of Clay county, Ind. 2v. 1909.

Clinton.

History of Clinton county, Ind. 1886.

(In Portrait and biographical record of Boone and Clinton counties, Ind., containing biographies of governors of Indiana, 1895.)

Crawford.

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, etc.)

Daviess.

(In History of Knox and Daviess counties, Ind. 1886.)

Dearborn.

Dearborn county (Ind.) atlas, from actual of D. J. Lake and B. N. Griffing; to which is added a map of the State of Indiana, also an outline and railroad map of the United States. 1875. (Contains historical sketch.)

History of Dearborn and Ohio counties, Ind. 1885.

Decatur.

Decatur county (Ind.) atlas; to which are added various general maps, history, statistics. 1882.

Historical sketches of Fugitt township, Decatur county, Ind., papers read at the old settlers' reunion held at Mt. Carmel, June 6, 1901, and other interesting facts. 1901.

DeKalb.

DeKalb county (Ind.) atlas, to which are added various general maps, history, statistics. 1880.

History of DeKalb county, Ind. 1885.

Delaware.

Ellis, John S. Our county (Delaware), its history and early settlement by townships, entry of public lands, present owners, reminiscences of pioneer life, etc. 1898.

Portrait and biographical record of Delaware county, Ind., containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens, and biographies of the governors of Indiana.

Dubois.

(In History of Pike and Dubois county, Ind. 1885.)

Wilson, George. History and art souvenir of Dubois county. 1896.

Elkhart.

Elkhart county (Ind.) historical atlas. 1874.

Indiana State Library, col. Sketches of Elkhart county history. 1907. (Newspaper clippings mounted.)

Pictorial and biographical memoirs of Elkhart and St. Joseph counties, together with biographies of many prominent men of northern Indiana. 1893.

Stone, Wilbur L. Elkhart county railroads. 1899. (Clippings from Goshen county Daily Democrat, Jan. 6, 1899.)

Fayette.

History of Fayette county, Ind. 1885.

(In Biographical and genealogical history of Wayne, Fayette, etc.)

Floyd.

Bailey, John C. W., comp. Floyd county gazetteer, containing a directory of the city of New Albany, with an historical and descriptive sketch of the county and a directory of names, occupations and post-office address of the merchants, manufacturers and farmers. 1868.

History of Ohio Falls cities and their counties, with biographical sketches. 2v. 1882.

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, etc.)

Fountain.

Ristine, Joseph. Early settlement in Fountain county from 1826-1841. 1879 (pam.)

Franklin.

Bogart, G. Henri. History of the early courts and court-houses of Franklin county. 1908. (Clippings from the Brookville Democrat, July 30, 1908.)

Franklin county (Ind.) atlas, to which are added various general maps, history, statistics. 1882.

Indiana State Library, comp. Photographs and views and historic places of Franklin county, Ind. 1908.

(In Biographical and genealogical history of Wayne, Fayette, Union and Franklin counties.)

Fulton.

Peattie, Mrs. Elia Wilkinson. Pictorial story of America, containing the romantic incidents of history from the discovery of America to the present time (with a history of Indiana and Fulton county, Ind.). 1896.

Grant.

Grant county (Ind.) combination atlas. 1877.

History of Grant county, Ind. 1886.

Greene.

Baber, Uncle Jack. Early history of Greene county, Ind. 1875.

History of Greene and Sullivan counties, Ind. 1884.

Hamilton.

Helm, T. B. History of Hamilton county, Ind. 1880.

Shirts, Augustus Finch. History of the formation, settlement and development of Hamilton county, Ind., from 1818 to the close of the Civil war. 1901.

(In Portrait and biographical record of Madison and Hamilton counties, Ind., containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens of the counties, together with biographies and portraits of all the presidents of the U. S. 1893.)

Hancock.

Binford, J. H. History of Hancock county, Ind., 1818-1882. 1882.

Harrison.

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, etc.)

Hendricks.

Hendricks county (Ind.) atlas, to which is added various general maps, history, statistics. 1878.

History of Hendricks county, Ind., together with sketches of its cities, villages and towns, educational, religious, civil, military and political history, portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. 1885.

People's guide: a business, political and religious directory of Hendricks county, Ind.; also a historical sketch of Hendricks county and a brief history of each township. 1874.

Henry.

Hazzard, George. History of Henry county, Ind., 1822-1906. 2v. 1906.

Henry county (Ind.) topography, history, art folios, including chronological chart of general, national, State and county history. 1893.

History of Henry county, Ind., together with sketches of its cities, villages and towns, etc. 1884.

People's guide; a directory of Henry county, Ind. 1874. (Contains a historical sketch.)

Pleas, Elwood. Henry county, 1821-1871. 1871.

Howard.

Howard county (Ind.) combination atlas map. 1877.

Overman, N. R. Prehistoric and Indian history of Howard and Tipton counties, Ind. 1883.

(In Biographical and genealogical history of Cass, Miami, Howard, etc.)

Huntington.

Historical sketch of Huntington county, Ind. 1877.

History of Huntington county, Ind. 1887.

Jackson.

History of Jackson county, Ind. 1886.

Jasper.

(In Biographical history of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, etc.)
(In Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper, etc.)

Jay.

Kelley, J. Will, comp. New atlas of Jay county, Ind., comp.
from the records 1901. 1901.

Montgomery, M. W. History of Jay county, Ind. 1864.

(In Lynch, Mrs. M. C. M. Reminiscences of Adams, Jay,
Randolph counties. n. d.)

Jefferson.

Vawter, John. Pioneers of Jefferson county. 1850. (Elvin's Scrap-book, p. 68.)

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, Jefferson, etc.)

Jennings.

Jennings county (Ind.) atlas. 1884.

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, Jefferson, Jennings, etc.)

Johnson.

Banta, David Demaree. Historical sketches of Johnson county, Ind. 1881.

History of Johnson county, Ind. 1888.

(In Shelby and Johnson counties (Ind.) plat book. n. d.)

Knox.

History of Knox and Daviess counties, Ind. 1886.

Western Sun. Centennial anniversary number, 1804-July, 1904.

Kosciusko.

Biographical and historical record of Kosciusko county, Ind. 1887.

Lagrange.

Counties of Lagrange and Noble, Ind.; historical and biographical. 1882.

Lagrange county (Ind.) illustrated atlas and Columbia souvenir, showing its development in the first sixty years since organization. 1893.

Lake.

Ball, Timothy Horton. Lake county, Ind., 1834-1872. 1873.

Ball, Timothy Horton, ed. Lake county, Ind., 1884; an account of the semi-centennial celebration of Lake county, Sept. 3 and 4, with historical papers and other interesting records prepared. 1884.

(In Goodspeed, W. A., and Blanchard, C. Counties of Porter and Lake. 1882.)

LaPorte.

Daniels, E. D. Twentieth century history and biographical record of LaPorte county, Ind. 1904.

History of LaPorte county, Ind. 1880.

Packard, Jasper. History of LaPorte county, Ind. 1876.

Lawrence.

History of Lawrence, Orange and Washington counties, Ind., from the earliest time to the present; together with interesting biographical sketches, reminiscences, notes, etc. 1884.

Madison.

Forkner, J. L., & Dyson, B. H. Historical sketches and reminiscences of Madison county. 1897.

Harden, Samuel, comp. History of Madison county, Ind., 1820-1874. 1874.

History of Madison county, Ind., with illustrations and biographical sketches. 1880.

Madison county (Ind.) atlas and directory, including a directory of free-holders and official register of the county; compiled by the American Atlas Co. 1901.

Portrait and biographical record of Madison and Hamilton counties, Ind., containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens of the counties, together with biographies and portraits of all the presidents of the U. S. 1892.

Marion.

Indianapolis and Marion county (Ind.) atlas. 1889.

People's guide; a directory of Marion county, Ind. 1874.
Pictorial and biographical memoirs of Indianapolis and Marion county, Ind. 1893.

Marshall.

History of Marshall county. (History of Indiana, Vol. II. 1890.)

McDonald, Daniel. A Twentieth century history of Marshall county, Ind. 1908.

Miami.

History of Miami county, Ind. 1887.

(In Biographical and genealogical history of Cass, Miami, etc.)

Miami county, Ind., combination atlas-map, comp. by Kingman Bros. 1877.

Monroe.

(In Blanchard, Charles. Counties of Morgan, Monroe, etc.)

Montgomery.

Harrison, John W. Some early history. 1909. (Newspaper clippings from *Ladoga Leader*.)

Montgomery county (Ind.) atlas, to which are added various general maps, history, statistics. 1878.

Morgan.

Blanchard, Charles. Counties of Morgan, Monroe and Brown, Ind. 1884.

Noble.

(In Counties of Lagrange and Noble, Ind., historical and biographical. 1882.)

Newton.

(In Biographical history of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, Newton, etc.)

(In Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Ind., historical and biographical. 1883.)

Ohio.

(In History of Dearborn and Ohio counties, Ind. 1885.)

(In Switzerland and Ohio counties (Ind.) atlas. 1883.)

Orange.

Rhodes, Andrew Jackson. Wonders of Lost River: 40 miles of underground river, with its caves and hidden waterfalls,

- blind fish and other wonders. 1905.
(In History of Lawrence, Orange, etc.)
- Owen.
(In Blanchard, Charles, ed. Counties of Clay and Owen, Ind. 1884.)
- Parke.
(In History of Vigo and Parke counties. 1880.)
Parke county (Ind.) atlas, map, comp. by A. T. Andreas. 1874. (Historical and biographical sketches.)
- Perry.
(In History of Warrick, Spencer and Perry counties, Ind. 1885.)
- Pike.
History of Pike and Dubois counties, Ind. 1885.
- Porter.
Goodspeed, W. A., & Blanchard, C. Counties of Porter and Lake. 1882.
- Posey.
Hovey, Alvin P. Centennial historical sketch of Posey county, Ind. n. d. pam.
Posey county (Ind.) illustrated atlas. 1900. (Biographical sketches.)
- Pulaski.
(In Biographical history of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, Newton, Benton, Warren and Pulaski counties, Ind. 2v. 1899.)
- Putnam.
Biographical and historical record of Putnam county, Ind. 1887.
- Randolph.
Randolph county (Ind.) atlas, to which is added a map of the State. 1874.
Tucker, E. History of Randolph county, Ind., with illustrations and biographical sketches. 1882.
(In Lynch, Mrs. M. C. M. Reminiscences of Adams, Jay, Randolph counties. n. d.)
- Rush.
Rush county (Ind.) atlas and directory, historical, educational, biographical, miscellaneous. 1908.

St. Joseph.

History of St. Joseph county, Ind. 1880.

Howard, Timothy Edward. History of St. Joseph county, Ind. 2v. 1907.

(In Pictorial and biographical memoirs of Elkhart and St. Joseph counties, together with biographies of many prominent men of northern Indiana. 1893.)

Scott.

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, Jefferson, Jennings, Scott, etc.)

Shelby.

History of Shelby county, Ind. 1887.

History of Shelby county, Ind., from 1816-1842, by a committee of citizens. 1879. (pam.)

Shelby and Johnson counties (Ind.) plat book. n. d.

Shelby county, Committee of citizens. History, 1822-1876. 40 pp. 1876.

Spencer.

(In History of Warrick, Spencer, etc.)

Starke.

McCormick, Chester A. McCormick's guide to Starke county; or a past and a present view of our territory. 1902.

Steuben.

History of Steuben county, Ind. 1885.

Steuben county (Ind.) atlas, art folio, directory. 1898.

Sullivan.

Sullivan county (Ind.) standard atlas. 1899.

Wolfe, Thomas J., ed. History of Sullivan county, Ind. 2v. 1909.

(In History of Greene and Sullivan counties, Ind. 1884.)

Switzerland.

Dufour, Perret. History of Switzerland county, Ind. n. d.
(Copied from manuscript.)

Switzerland and Ohio counties (Ind.) atlas. 1883.

Tippecanoe.

Biographical history of Tippecanoe. White, Jasper, Newton, Benton, Warren and Pulaski counties, Ind. 2v. 1899.

Biographical record and portrait album of Tippecanoe county, Ind. 1888.

Tippecanoe county (Ind.) combination atlas, map, comp. by Kingman Bros. 1878.

Tipton.

(In Biographical and genealogical history of Cass, Miami, Howard and Tipton, etc.)

(In Overman, N. R. Prehistoric and Indian history of Howard and Tipton counties, Ind. 1883.)

Union.

Union county (Ind.) atlas, to which are added various general maps, history and statistics. 1884.

(In Biographical and genealogical history of Wayne, Fayette, Union, etc.)

Vanderburgh.

Vanderburgh and Warrick counties (Ind.) illustrated plat book. n. d.

Elliott, Joseph P. History of Evansville and Vanderburgh county, Ind. 1897.

History of Vanderburgh county, Ind. 1889.

Vermillion.

Biographical and historical record of Vermillion county, Ind.; portraits, biographies; condensed history of Indiana. 1888.

Vigo.

History of Vigo and Parke counties. 1880.

Oakey, C. C. Greater Terre Haute and Vigo county, closing the first century's history of city and county. 2v. 1908.

Vigo county (Ind.) atlas, map, comp. by A. T. Andreas. 1874.

Wabash.

History of Wabash county, Ind. 1884.

Wabash county (Ind.) atlas, from actual surveys by and under the direction of Hosea Paul. 1875.

Warren.

Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Ind.; historical and biographical. 1883.

(In Biographical history of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, Newton, Benton, Warren, etc.)

Warrick.

History of Warrick, Spencer and Perry counties, Ind., from the earliest times to the present, together with interesting biographical sketches, reminiscences, etc. 1885.

Warrick county (Ind.) standard atlas. 1899.

(In Vanderburgh and Warrick counties (Ind.) illustrated plat book. n. d.)

Washington.

(In Gresham, John M. & Co., comp. Biographical and historical souvenir for the counties of Clark, Crawford, Harrison, Floyd, Jefferson, Jennings, Scott and Washington, Ind. 1889.)

(In History of Lawrence, Orange and Washington counties, Ind., from the earliest time to the present; together with interesting biographical sketches, reminiscences, notes, etc. 1884.)

Wayne.

Biographical and genealogical history of Wayne, Fayette, Union and Franklin counties, Ind. 2v. 1899.

History of Wayne county, Ind. 2v. 1884.

Wayne county (Ind.) imperial atlas and art folio, including chronological charts, statistical tables. 1853.

Young, Andrew White. History of Wayne county, Ind. 1872.

Wells.

(In Biographical and historical record of Adams and Wells counties.)

White.

(In Biographical history of Tippecanoe, White, etc.)

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

DECEMBER, 1909—FEBRUARY, 1910.

*PREPARED BY MISS FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Bridges. Oldest covered bridge in State spans Whitewater canal at Brookville. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 26, 1909, mag. sec., p. 4.
- Brown, George P. Death of prominent Indiana educator. Richmond Palladium, Feb. 3, 1910, p. 8, c. 3.
- Brown county. Overshot mill built in 1835 still in operation. Terre Haute Star, Feb. 5, 1910, p. 5, c. 2.
- Bundy, Martin L. Death of pioneer resident of Indiana. Ind. Star, Feb. 18, 1910, p. 9, c. 1. Ind. News, Feb. 17, 1910, p. 1, c. 2.
- Carpenter, Walter Totten. Sketch of Richmond man who celebrates his ninety-ninth birthday. Ind. News, Jan. 1, 1910, p. 7, c. 5. Richmond Item, Dec. 30, 1909, p. 1, c. 7. Richmond Palladium, Jan. 2, 1910, p. 6, c. 2.
- Christian science. History of, in Indiana. Ind. News, Dec. 25, 1909, p. 11.
- Clark, George Rogers. First and greatest of the winners of the west. Evansville Courier, Dec. 26, 1909, p. 8.
- Confederate soldiers. Vandalia railroad deeds to U. S. lots in which Confederate soldiers are buried in Indianapolis. Ind. Star, Jan. 5, 1910, p. 14, c. 3.
- Congregational church. History of First Congregational church in Terre Haute. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 26, 1909, p. 12, c. 6.
- Constitutional elm. D. A. R. cares for it. Ind. Star, Dec. 5, 1909, mag. sec., p. 5, c. 2. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 5, 1909, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Douglass, Frederick. Once attacked at Pendleton. Ind. News, Feb. 19, 1910, p. 5, c. 2.
- Dudley, W. W. Death of. Sketch of life. Ind. Star, Dec. 16, 1909, p. 4, c. 4. Ind. News, Dec. 15, 1909, p. 1, c. 2. Rich-

- mond Palladium, Dec. 16, 1909, p. 1, c. 7. Richmond Item, Dec. 16, p. 1, c. 7.
- Dunning, Ellen Douglas. Death of widow of Paris C. Dunning. Evansville Journal-News, Feb. 1, 1910, p. 1, c. 4. Ind. News, Feb. 1, 1910, p. 14, c. 2.
- Eggleston, Edward. Stone bee house mentioned in "Hoosier school-boy." Ind. News, Feb. 7, 1910, p. 14, c. 2.
- Food. Old account books show high prices paid in Indianapolis in 1867. Ind. Star, Feb. 27, 1910, p. 30, c. 2.
- Greene, Nelson. Experience as a circuit rider in early Indiana. Ind. News, Feb. 20, 1910, p. 8, c. 4. Terre Haute Star, Feb. 24, 1910, p. 7, c. 3. Muncie Star, Feb. 21, 1910, p. 3, c. 1.
- Harris, Lee O. Death of. Sketch of life. Ind. News, Dec. 24, 1909, p. 1, c. 2.
- Harrison, William Henry. Mansion at Vincennes may be removed to Harrison park. Ind. News, Dec. 9, 1909, p. 9, c. 2.
- May be presented to city of Vincennes. Ind. Star, Jan. 1, 1910, p. 3, c. 5.
- City council refuses to lease mansion. It may be razed. Ind. News, Feb. 15, 1910, p. 2, c. 4.
- Vincennes up in arms to save mansion. Ind. Star, Feb. 16, 1910, p. 5, c. 2.
- List of Virginia soldiers who fought under Harrison in war of 1812. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Dec. 7, 1909, p. 11, c. 3.
- Heaton, Charles M. Extracts from letters written at Washington by him during Civil war times. South Bend Tribune, Dec. 18, 1909, pt. 2, pp. 6-7.
- Indiana—History—Civil war. Col. McReynolds recalls incidents of war in the vicinity of Newburg and Evansville. Evansville Journal-News, Jan. 23, 1910, pt. 2, p. 1, c. 1.
- Butternut pin and Lincoln badge recall partisan days in southern Indiana. Ind. Star, Feb. 6, 1910, p. 4, c. 2.
- Indiana State normal school. President Parsons reviews history of. Terre Haute Star, Jan. 7, 1910, p. 7, c. 1.
- Indiana University. Chronological tables giving its history. Ind. Star, Jan. 20, 1910, p. 4, c. 3.
- Indianapolis. First play produced in city. Ind. Star, Jan. 23, 1910, mag sec., p. 7. Terre Haute Star, Jan. 23, 1910, mag.

- sec., p. 3. Muncie Star, Jan. 23, 1910, pt. 1, p. 9.
- Progress of street railway equipment since granting of first franchise. Ind. News, Feb. 19, 1910, p. 15, c. 2.
 - Growth of population since 1822. Ind. Star, Dec. 6, 1909, p. 6, c. 4.
 - List of postmasters since 1822. Ind. Star, Dec. 7, 1909, p. 6, c. 4.
 - List of mayors since 1847. Ind. Star, Dec. 8, 1909, p. 8, c. 4.
 - Dates of its various charters. Ind. Star, Dec. 14, 1909, p. 6, c. 4.
 - History of Woodruff Place. Ind. Star, Dec. 20, 1909, p. 6, c. 4.
 - As it was in 1860. Ind. News, Jan. 1, 1910, p. 14, c. 1.
- Jennings, Jonathan. Records of his two marriages found. South Bend Tribune, Jan. 10, 1910, p. 2, c. 4.
- Lincoln, Abraham. Capt. Foster's impression of him at his visit to Indianapolis. Ind. Star, Feb. 8, 1910, p. 6, c. 6.
- Lincoln, Nancy Hanks. Poem which roused State to care for her grave. Ind. Star, Feb. 6, 1910, mag. sec., p. 7. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Feb. 12, 1910, p. 1, c. 2.
- Martindale, Elijah B. Death of and sketch of life. Ind. News, Feb. 28, 1910, p. 1, c. 3.
- Michigan and Erie canal. Randall's speech before New York State waterways convention. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Dec. 1, 1909, p. 1, c. 2.
- Beveridge will introduce a bill asking for survey of ship canal via Fort Wayne. Ind. Star, Dec. 6, 1909, p. 8, c. 4.
 - Bill delayed, having been referred to wrong committee. Ind. News, Feb. 7, 1910, p. 10, c. 3.
- Mills. Overshot mill of 1835 still in operation in Brown county. Terre Haute Star, Feb. 5, 1910, p. 5, c. 2.
- Muncie, Ind. East side of Walnut street, from Main street to the Big Four tracks, as it was 50 years ago. Muncie Press, Feb. 7, 1910, p. 1, c. 4.
- West side of Walnut street from Main street to the Big Four tracks, as it was 50 years ago. Muncie Press, Feb. 12, 1910, p. 4, c. 2.
 - East side of Walnut street from Main to the Granville road, 50 years ago. Muncie Press, Feb. 26, 1910, p. 8, c. 4.
- Newspapers. History of Indianapolis News. Ind. News, Dec. 7, 1909, p. 8, c. 1.

- Noble, William T. Death of former Clerk of Supreme Court. Ind. News, Jan. 11, 1910, p. 7, c. 2.
- Postal service. Contrast between present methods of delivery and those of early days as recalled by John B. Wirt. Ind. Star, Jan. 9, 1910, p. 12, c. 1.
- First rural free delivery made in Bartholomew county August 1, 1896. Growth of work. Ind. Star., Dec. 5, 1909, p. 8, c. 1. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 6, 1909, p. 3, c. 1. Muncie Star, Dec. 21, 1909, p. 11, c. 1.
- Shelbyville. History of its development. Ind. Star, Jan. 1, 1910, p. 6, c. 4.
- Spanish-American war veterans. History of organization in Indiana. Ind. Star, Dec. 12, 1909, p. 41, c. 1.
- Stone River, Battle of. Survivors will celebrate anniversary of battle. Organization of army at battle. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 19, 1909, p. 18, c. 1.
- Tenth annual meeting of National association of survivors. Terre Haute Star, Jan. 1, 1910, p. 16, c. 1.
- U. S.—History—Civil war. Interesting letters of Charles M. Heaton. South Bend Tribune, Dec. 18, 1909, pt. 2, pp. 6-7.
- Vigo, Francis. His work for the conquest of the northwest. Ind. News, Jan. 1, 1910, p. 14.
- Wallace, Lew. Recollections of Captain Negley. Ind. Star, Jan. 9, 1910, mag. sec., p. 7.
- As Meredith Nicholson knew him. Muncie Star, Jan. 9, 1910, sec. 2, p. 2. Ind. Star, Jan. 9, 1910, mag. sec., p. 8.
- James E. Taylor tells story of Wallace at Shiloh. Ind. Star, Jan. 25, 1910, p. 6, c. 5.
- Whitewater canal. Spanned at Brookville by oldest bridge in State. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 26, 1909, mag. sec., p. 4.
- Section near Brookville used for water power. Terre Haute Star, Dec. 26, 1909, mag. sec., p. 4.
- Williams, James D. As recalled by Adlai Stevenson. Ind. News, Jan. 17, 1910, p. 5, c. 6.
- Zollars, Allen. Death of distinguished Indiana jurist. Sketch of his life. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Dec. 20, 1909, p. 1, c. 7. Ind. News, Dec. 20, 1909, p. 12, c. 4.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

NOTES.

The North Central History Teachers' Association meets in Chicago at the University of Chicago buildings, Friday and Saturday, April 1 and 2. Among other items on the program is an informal dinner in honor of Professor Frederick J. Turner.

One of the most interesting sessions in the meeting of the Department of Superintendence of the National Education Association in Indianapolis was that of the afternoon of March 2, in which Professor J. H. Robinson read a paper upon "The Place of History in Industrial Schools." His main contention was that industrial development was the most appropriate basis of an outline of general history, and that a course of study thus modeled would be very valuable in industrial education. Superintendent Maxwell, of New York, in reviewing the paper, took exception to this thesis and maintained that industry is but one of the elements in man's progress and that industrial schools should teach general history rather than purely industrial history.

The annual meeting of the History Section of the State Teachers' Association will be held at Indianapolis in May. One or more sessions will be held jointly with the Indiana Historical Society.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

A HISTORY OF CLARK COUNTY.

[By L. C. Baird. Illustrated. B. F. Bowen & Co., Indianapolis.]

The author of a local history meets with one very serious difficulty. He is almost compelled to be laudatory, to overpraise citizens who are still living and whose enmity the writer feels that he dare not have. It is praiseworthy, however, that some men in Indiana are trying to preserve the early history of the

counties in which they live. Much material which the future historian must use is thrown away; a history, then, like L. C. Baird's, deserves commendation because of the author's serious effort to keep intact all the history of his locality. Clark county deserves and has received at the hands of Mr. Baird accurate treatment, especially in its early period. The author devotes his first chapter to the traditional earliest inhabitants of Clark county. He has two additional chapters on the history of the county before its organization and while it was a part of Virginia. Mr. Baird divides the history of the county into decades and then continues it in a series of chapters under heads like the following: The Military History of Clark County, in five chapters; Freemasonry in Clark County; The Roman Catholic Church in Clark County; Journalism in Clark County; The River and Steamboat Building; The Schools in Clark County; and quite a number of others.

The historical field here outlined is a large and important one, because Clark county was the first to be created out of the limits of Knox county, which was organized in 1790. Clark county was, therefore, the second one in the State. The editor's division into decades has some advantages, and makes easy reference to the periods of development in the southern part of the State, and, while the first fourteen chapters are merely annals, they are valuable, distinctly classified and therefore very easy for reference. We believe that Mr. Baird has done a very valuable work for the history of the State. There is a well-written and valuable account of the town of Springville, founded in 1799. This little town was a distinct American settlement and was the first capital of the county.

The list of families in the first decade provides an excellent foundation for the future genealogist of southern Indiana. The list includes the Bottorffs, McKinleys, Hawthorns, Carrs and others.

An interesting item is given about a teacher of an academy before the public schools were established: The old teacher (Zebulon B. Sturgus) was a strict disciplinarian. Tobacco-chewers and swearers were not allowed among his students. It is related that when the first locomotive passed over the Ohio &

Mississippi railroad, he whipped all the scholars for "imitating the engine."

The chapters on "Church History" and the "Secret and Benevolent Orders" are quite complete and satisfactory. They are much more so than the chapter on "Schools," which is quite defective because it is entirely too brief for a subject of such value to the county as that. The future historian will not be able to tell much of value about the schools from this history. They are of greater importance than the "Benevolent Orders," or "Journalism," or "River and Steamboat Building." The reviewer is compelled to call attention to some defects in this otherwise valuable history. There are attempts at fine writing which are not worthy of Mr. Baird. As for instance in the tenth chapter: "Beyond the river lay the Southland, whose legions surged to and from the border, while from the North came untold blue-clad thousands to preserve the Union established by our fathers," and in the nineteenth chapter, "placing the United States before humanity as the greatest benefactor ever known among nations." It is unfortunate also that Mr. Baird should write even one sentence like this: "He went into the tents and examined patients with his own hands, and elevated the abode of his satanic majesty, as only the old general could." There are other instances like this, all of which seriously mar the form.

In the "biographies" it would have been better to have arranged the families and individuals in alphabetical order. The author of this history was swept off his feet here by his inability to avoid praise for everybody mentioned. A simple, straightforward statement of facts would be much more scientific and creditable. It is very difficult to avoid praising your fellow townsmen, but the writing of history is a science and when it becomes merely praise it is faulty.

All the military history should be put together and not in separate chapters. The proofs were not carefully read. For instance, "liquor" is spelled without the l, "companies" is written "cam," "indefinitely" is written with two f's, and "had laid" and "laying" instead of "lain" and "lying."

The volume is fairly well illustrated.

DEMARCHUS C. BROWN.

Established 1882

New Telephone 5123

C. PINGPANK

Dealer in

Rare and Antiquarian Books



SEND FOR CATALOGUES

Books of Value Bought, Sold and Exchanged

On the Viaduct, 122 Virginia Ave., Indianapolis

PICTURES THAT WEAR WELL

We make it a special aim to meet the desire of discriminating buyers for pictures that wear well—the kind whose interest is ever fresh through years of intimate association.

THE H. LIEBER COMPANY

24 WEST WASHINGTON STREET INDIANAPOLIS INDIANA

HOMES DESIRED FOR CHILDREN

The agents of the Board of State Charities have in the past year been very successful in securing a large number of good homes for dependent children who are public wards. There are still a large number of desirable children available for placing in suitable homes. Doubtless there are many families that would make a home for a child. An important part of the Board's work is to bring the homeless child and childless home together. The Board solicits the cooperation of all who are interested in securing proper homes in families for children. For further information address

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES,
STATE HOUSE, INDIANAPOLIS.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VI

JUNE, 1910

No. 2

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN INDIANA.

BY JULIA S. CONKLIN.

[An article by Dr. O. N. Huff, of Fountain City, dealing in part with the Underground Railroad in eastern Indiana, appeared in this magazine in September, 1907 (Vol. III, pp. 133-143) under the title, "Unnamed Anti-Slavery Heroes of Old Newport."]

THE mystery connected with the Underground Railroad, the secrecy with which its business was conducted, the results of which were so far-reaching and so novel, have ever lent a charm to the history of this wonderful system which had its beginning in the Southland and ended at the boundaries of the Queen's domain; while the remarkable character of its dusky passengers, the story of their escape from bondage to freedom over this mysterious route, has added a touch of romance which strongly appeals to the imagination.

It has been impossible to trace to a definite beginning this unparalleled system—this unexplainable, mysterious corporation, organized without officers and without authority, in direct violation of the laws of both the Northern and the Southern States; but we know that it grew and flourished in defiance of all restraining authority; that it spread over the North, rapidly gaining in power until it became a strong factor in the liberation of slaves, and only ended when the stroke of a mighty pen proclaimed the freedom of all the bondsmen within the limits of the United States.

It has been maintained by those actively engaged in the cause that the Underground Railroad had its origin in the slave States, and that a portion of the system lay south of the Mason and Dixon line. However that may be, it is certain that in the South there were those who sometimes assisted the fugitives to cross

the line, hiding them in wagons, stowing them away in secret places on steamboats, or conducting them through the country at night, to the Ohio river. Once across the river the fugitives found friends who were willing to aid them on their way to Canada,—that “City of Refuge” toward which these dusky forms stole their way through southern swamps, over mountains and through valleys, in the dark hours of the night, guided by the far-off glimmer of the north star, that headlight of the wonderful engine of the Underground Railroad.

The danger to the life and property of those who aided in the escape of slaves was very great, both in the North and the South. In some of the Southern States the penalty for stealing a negro was death; while a heavy fine was inflicted for feeding or harboring a runaway slave. In the North the penalty for aiding in their escape was severe. The law imposed both fine and imprisonment on the offender, and sometimes exacted the payment of the full value of the slave assisted to escape.

Many of those engaged in the work of the Underground Railroad were men and women of irreproachable moral and Christian character, and, although they were acting in direct violation of the laws of the country, they were actuated by a sincere conviction that they were obeying God’s command to “feed the hungry and clothe the naked,” for the operations of those in the North seldom led them south of the Ohio river; their policy being to assist the fugitive after he had made his escape and not to persuade him to run away. In this they felt no condemnation of conscience. They were convinced that they were performing a heaven-appointed duty. They recognized a higher law than that made by man, and when the dictates of humanity conflicted with the laws of the country, they ignored the law, and saw the hand of Providence in each success. They were appalled by no danger, although at all times they exercised the greatest precaution, both for their own and the sake of the helpless fugitives.

In Indiana the sympathy of a large majority of the people was not with the operators of the Underground Railroad. In fact, the sentiment of a large portion of the settlers was strongly against them. Even among those who disapproved of the slave system were many who opposed the methods used by those en-

gaged in the work of the Underground Railroad, and looked upon them as no better than thieves; for, they maintained, it was worse to steal a negro than to steal a horse, for the reason that a negro was worth more than a horse.

The subject of the gradual emancipation of the slaves was agitated by many who held anti-slavery principles, and manumission societies were formed both in the North and the South—the first of the latter being at New Garden, North Carolina, which some liberal-minded slave-owners joined and advocated plans for gradual manumission. Meantime the Underground Railroad continued to spread over a large portion of the States north of the Ohio river, a number of branches passing through Indiana, and Westfield became an important station. In time, stations were established all along these routes, at distances of from ten to twenty miles apart, and a perfect understanding was maintained between those who were engaged in the work. In the *Reminiscences of Levi Coffin* the author says: "The roads were always in running order, the connections good, the conductors active and zealous, and there was no lack of passengers. Seldom a week passed without our having received passengers over this mysterious road."

The business of the road was attended with heavy expense, which increased with the constantly increasing number of passengers. Ofttimes the fugitives reached the North almost destitute of clothing, and sick from want and exposure; for these food and clothing must be provided, and they must be nursed back to health and the means for transportation secured before they could be forwarded on their way. The journeys were almost always made at night, often over almost impassable roads, along byways that were seldom traveled; every precaution to evade pursuit had to be used, for often hunters were on the track, sometimes ahead of them. Everything was done in the most secret manner, the whereabouts of the fugitives being known to as few persons as possible. Often slaves were concealed for days about the premises of a home unknown to neighbors and visitors, or even to a portion of the family.

There were a few careful managers among the colored people, but only a few; the majority could not be trusted; they lacked

shrewdness and caution and could sometimes be bribed to act as spies, or to betray the hiding places of the fugitives. It is remarkable how the movements of the slave-hunters became known to the managers of the Underground Railroad, in those days when telegraphic communication was an impossibility; and it is remarkable how the names of those actively engaged in the work and the names and location of anti-slavery strongholds became known, not only to the slave-owners, but to the ignorant slaves in the cotton fields of the South. There seems to have been an Underground Telegraph system as well as an Underground Railroad. Thus it was that Westfield came to be regarded in quite a different light from the standpoint of the fugitive slave who hoped to find friends here who would help him on to freedom, and from that of the slave-holder, who regarded it as an abolition hotbed where he could receive no justice; for it was said by slave-hunters that when a runaway "nigger" got to Westfield it was not worth while to look for him.

It is impossible to ascertain the number of slaves who, by means of the Underground Railroad, made their escape from bondage. Levi Coffin said that in 1844 it was estimated that the number then in Canada was about forty thousand. That was more than fifteen years before the beginning of the Civil War, and the number constantly increased until that period. Besides this, many of the fugitives found friends and protection this side of the line, and never crossed into Canada. How many perished in the attempt to gain their freedom none can tell. How many were recaptured and carried back to end their days in slavery will never be known.

A number of interesting incidents in connection with the Underground Railroad occurred at Westfield. It is impossible to give the names of all those who were actively engaged in the cause of the fugitive slave, for time has dimmed the memory of those who remain to tell the story. It will be remembered that in the beginning the movement was very unpopular, both within and without the Friends' church, the members of which composed a large portion of the community in and about Westfield, and the pioneers in the anti-slavery movement were almost ostracised from the society of their neighbors and some of them were "dis-

owned" by their "meeting." To be an Abolitionist required great strength of character and a strong sense of moral obligation. To be an operator in the Underground Railroad required not only this but physical courage as well. The odium attached to the calling was very undesirable; those engaged in it often being classed with thieves and robbers. Yet, in the face of all scandal and disgrace, a few courageous men and women quietly continued the work, and endured the slights and insults of former friends and neighbors until the community experienced a revolution of sentiment. Then abolitionism became popular in this section of the country. The Society of Friends opened its doors to take back, without acknowledgment, all those who had been disowned on account of their anti-slavery proclivities, and many of those who had most bitterly opposed the Underground Railroad took up the work themselves and continued it until their services were no longer needed.

Among the pioneers in the movement should be mentioned Asa Beals, one of the founders of the village; Judah Roberts, Louis Roberts, Simon Moon, another founder of Westfield, and his sons, William and Riley; Curtis Hiatt, Nathan Hiatt, Aaron and Elizabeth Lindley, Jonathan Hammer, Joel Denny, Dr. Jacob Pfaff, William Walgerman, William Frost, Border Jackson, Daniel Lighter, Samuel Johns, Milton Stanley and Ephraim Stout. Later came the White brothers, Mordacai, Lilburn and Mikajah; Elijah Talbert, Peter Rich, Levi Pennington, the Baldwin brothers, David and Isaac, and many others. North of Westfield, in the vicinity of Deming, the active workers in the Underground Railroad were Elihu Picket, Jesse, Joseph and Anna Baker, Martin Anthony, Owen Williams, John White, Daniel Hasket, Uriah Hodson, Joseph Hadley and a number of others. In the operation of the Underground Railroad the women were as active as the men and their work was just as effective. Perhaps they did not personally conduct the fugitives through the forests and swamps, but they opened the doors of their homes and took them in, sick as many of them were, ragged and dirty as they all must have been, coming in direct contact with them, and performing all sorts of disagreeable service. They cooked food for the fugitives, and spun and wove the cloth which they made into

clothing for them. The sick they put into their own dainty beds and nursed them back to health, and if the words of our Savior, "Whatsoever ye do unto the least of these, ye do it unto Me," have any meaning, surely they have entered into their reward.

Louis and Judah Roberts were born in Highland county, Ohio. When young men they were employed to work for a cousin who lived at some point on the Ohio river. There they became interested in the operations of the Underground in which their cousin was engaged. In 1834 they moved to Indiana and settled near Westfield. Soon afterward some fugitives were shipped from their old neighborhood on the Ohio river to their home in Hamilton county, and thus a branch of the Underground Railroad was established through Westfield. In the beginning the nearest station north of Westfield was New London, in Howard county, a distance of fifty or sixty miles in these days of gravel roads and excellent facilities for travel, but much farther in those times when the blazed pathway lay through the dense forest and almost impassable swamps. The use of any sort of vehicle was not to be thought of, the only means of travel being on horseback or on foot.

Fugitive slaves were shipped to Westfield from many points. They came from Lafayette, Darlington and Thorntown; from Mooresville, and various points in Henry county, and from Indianapolis. Sometimes they came singly; sometimes a number were together. One night two or three parties, numbering in all twenty negroes, arrived at the home of Judah Roberts, near Westfield. They were all fed and properly cared for and safely forwarded on their journey.

On the spot now occupied by the residence of Anderson Perry once stood a barn belonging to Asa Beals. It differed from the ordinary barns of that period in that it was larger, was built of frame, and had a cellar beneath it; the latter, however, was not generally known. Into this cavity many a dusky form was secreted in the darkness, food and drink given through the opening above, the trap-door securely fastened, a bit of hay or straw scattered carelessly over it; and here the fugitive remained until the time and opportunity came for smuggling him away.

A slave named George Hoard escaped captivity with his wife

and children and was traced by his master to Westfield. Here he engaged Nathan Hunt to assist him in the search for the family, which had scattered through the woods. Nathan was a staunch Quaker, and, unknown to the slave-hunter, was a firm friend to the runaway negroes; but he went with him in the hope of being able to lead him off the track. By and by they spied a little woolly head and a pair of frightened eyes hid in a pile of brush. The master roughly pulled the child out and gathering it in his arms, remarked, "Here is three hundred dollars saved." Nathan could stand it no longer. He forgot all about his advocacies of peaceful arbitration, and, with a decidedly combative instinct and much physical force, he drew the stout stick which he carried in his hand, and, perhaps with less calmness of voice than is usually employed in connection with the use of the "plain language," he said: "Thee put that child down; it is none of thine." How much moral persuasion was conveyed by the stick and the force with which it was wielded I do not know, but the child was liberated. The case came to trial and money was collected to recompense the slave-owner for the loss of his property.

A tavern was kept by Mrs. Luvica White where now stands an old shop across the alley from the residence of postmaster Charles Smith. One night a fugitive slave woman was brought here and placed in an upper room. Scarcely was this done when two strange men came and applied for lodging, which was given them. It soon became apparent that they were slave-hunters and were on the track of the woman upstairs, having traced her to Westfield. To leave her in the room would lead to almost certain discovery; but there was no way of getting her out of the house except to pass through the room in which the men were sitting. However, Mrs. White was equal to the emergency. She dressed the negro woman in her own clothes, with bonnet and veil, prepared herself for the street, and the two quietly left the house together without exciting the suspicion of the master. Mrs. White took the woman to the house of her son, Mikajah White, where now Nathan H. Clark lives. There she was secreted until the danger was past. This was about the year 1850.

Louis Talbert escaped from Kentucky and through the influence of friends became a student in the Union Literary Institute,

in Randolph county. He made two unsuccessful attempts to rescue his sisters from slavery, each time bringing with him a number of runaway slaves. Determined to make another attempt to bring his sisters out of bondage, he confided his plans to a fellow student, a young man from Westfield, who, becoming interested in his story, offered to accompany him on his perilous mission. A few months later Louis presented himself in Westfield and reminded his friend of his promise. He was taken to the house of Levi Pennington, who tried to dissuade him from his purpose; but Louis was determined and confided his plans to Nathan Willits, who agreed to go with him. Nathan, however, unwisely told a friend of their intentions; this friend told another person, who knew Louis's master in Kentucky, and wrote to him, disclosing the plot. The result was that when Louis reached Indianapolis he was confronted by his master and carried back to slavery. A short time afterward he again made his escape, again bringing a number of slaves with him. It was estimated that Louis carried off \$37,000 worth of slave property.

Perhaps the most exciting event connected with the Underground Railroad in this vicinity was the attempt to capture and carry back to slavery a family named Roads. One dark night in the year 1837 John Roads and his wife, Rhuann Maria, and their child, arrived at the home of Joseph Baker, near Deming. They were brought thither in a closely covered wagon driven by a conductor of the Underground Railroad and placed in hiding for a few days, when it was expected to forward them to Canada. John and Rhuann were the property of Mr. Singleton Vaughn, who lived in Missouri, where the slaves were born. John and Rhuann were married, and after the birth of their child Mr. Vaughn removed with them to Illinois, where they remained in his service for some months. After awhile it began to be said that, having been kept in a free State by their master for more than six months, they were, according to the law, entitled to their freedom. These rumors reaching the ears of Mr. Vaughn, he discreetly moved them back to Missouri. John in the meantime had heard of the Underground Railroad and of the friendship of the Abolitionists for the slaves, and he cherished the hope that by

the help of these good friends he might some time escape to the land of freedom.

One day a strange man came to see their master, and, by listening to their conversation, they learned that Rhuann was to be sold to a Southern planter and taken away. They at once concluded to make an effort to secure the coveted freedom. With a few simple tools and a small bundle of clothing, they stole from their cabin one dark night and started for Canada. After long days of hiding and weary nights of travel they reached the Mississippi river. Making a flimsy raft of logs, bound together with grapevines, they succeeded in crossing. Before they reached the shore, however, the child became frightened and cried so loud that, fearing it would lead to their discovery, John, driven to desperation, threatened to stop its crying by throwing it overboard; but the mother plead for the child's life, and they reached the shore without putting the terrible threat into execution. Their pursuers were close upon them, however, and they were captured and taken to jail to await trial. Through the efforts of the Abolitionists in Illinois they escaped one night, and were spirited away on an Underground Railroad car, across the prairies of Illinois, and their pursuers lost all trace of them. Believing they would be safe, some of their friends persuaded them to remain in the vicinity of Deming, Indiana. John was given employment, and after awhile was able to purchase a bit of ground, upon which he built a cabin; but he never lost the fear of being recaptured. No windows were made in his cabin, and the strong oak door was always securely barred at night and an ax stood beside his bed while he slept.

For several years they enjoyed their new-found freedom; other children were born to them and John was kept busy supplying the needs of his family. Unfortunately, a man from Strawtown, Indiana, removed to Missouri and settled near John's old master, and in an evil hour Mr. Vaughn learned the whereabouts of his slaves. He employed this man to assist him, and, armed with the necessary proofs, he started to Indiana to recover his property. Arriving at Strawtown, he procured a warrant for the arrest of the negroes, and with a posse of rough men, proceeded at night to the Roads cabin.

John was awakened and told that he must surrender himself and family and return with his master to Missouri. This he refused to do, and with his ax in hand stood at the door, threatening to kill the first man who crossed the threshold. Fearing the desperate man, who was ready to defend his liberty with his life, the men turned to the chimney, hoping to effect an entrance through the fireplace; but Rhuann, equally desperate, kept up such a fire with the broken pieces of furniture, burning her beds when all other fuel was exhausted, that they were defeated in the attempt, and the master received such a blow from a hardened piece of clay in the hands of Rhuann, after they had demolished the chimney, that they were glad to abandon the plan.

Bravely the negroes held their position until day began to dawn, calling loudly for help the while. Owen Williams and Jesse Baker, hearing their cries, started to the rescue, but were met by the armed men and turned back. The alarm spread rapidly; runners were sent to Westfield and to Deming to carry the news and to notify the people along the line.

Joseph Baker was the next to arrive upon the scene; he refused to be halted by the besiegers and was admitted into the cabin by John. Soon other neighbors began to arrive and Mr. Vaughn was questioned as to his intentions; he replied that it was his intention to take the negroes before the proper officers for identification, after which he intended to take them South. A consultation was held which led to the proposition that if Mr. Vaughn would consent to go to Westfield for trial the friends of John would advise him to surrender. This was agreed upon and the entire party, slaves, officers and master, were taken to the home of Martin Anthony, where breakfast was served.

By this time the whole country was aroused and people began to gather for miles around. Those who had horses came on horseback; those who had not came on foot. After some delay a team was procured and John and his family placed in the wagon, guarded by the slave-owner and his armed men, and escorted by the friends of the negroes to the number of one hundred and fifty or two hundred.

Arriving at a point where the road divided, one branch leading

to Noblesville, the other to Westfield, Mr. Vaughn and his men placed themselves in front of the team and demanded that the slaves be driven to Noblesville; at the same time armed men seized the horses by the bridles and attempted to turn them in that direction. This caused great excitement, the friends of the negroes insisting that they should be taken to Westfield for trial. Amid the confusion Daniel F. Jones, a young man from Westfield, sprang into the wagon, seized the reins, which the driver gladly relinquished, and warning the men to get out of the road; that they might shoot if they dared, but that he should take that team to Westfield, he gave the horses a cut with the whip which caused them to spring suddenly forward; the tongue of the wagon struck the horse of one of the officers in front, hurling him out of the road and disarming him. Deftly turning the horses into the road leading to Westfield, Mr. Jones started on as brisk a trot as the condition of the roads would permit. So swiftly did he drive that the entire cargo was spilled; or, as some one has expressed it, "the bottom dropped out of the wagon" and the negroes were lost in "Dismal Swamp," through which they passed. Here they took passage on the Underground Railroad and Mr. Jones drove the horses and empty wagon to Westfield.

Mr. Vaughn and his party proceeded to Noblesville, where he began suit against those who had assisted in the escape of the slaves. A long, protracted trial followed, which was carried to Marion county, and resulted in the finding that John and his wife, having been worked by their master in Illinois, a free State, for more than six months, they were entitled to their freedom. It cost the defendants \$600 in attorney's fees, besides much loss of time. John again entered upon the life of a free man and lived in the community until his death.

Mr. Isaac Roberts, of Westfield, has in his possession an interesting old relic of the Underground Railroad, of which the following story is told: Fifty years ago two runaway slaves, a man and a woman, were brought to the home of his father, Judah Roberts, where it was thought best to detain them for awhile. They had been two years in traveling the distance from their plantation home to Westfield, hiding much of the time in south-

ern swamps and forests. The man carried with him a scabbard in which was a dagger about two feet long, with which to defend himself should he be overtaken, and to protect himself against bloodhounds. The weapon, which is of fine workmanship, was probably stolen from some gentleman, and may have played an important part in the exercise of southern chivalry.

One day Mr. Roberts came to Westfield and found the citizens somewhat excited over the arrival of some strange men who were supposed to be slave-hunters. Hastening home, he warned the fugitives of their danger and prepared to send them to a safer refuge. The slaves were greatly alarmed, and in their eagerness to start forgot all about the dagger, which has remained in the Roberts family ever since.

SETTLEMENT OF NOBLESVILLE, HAMILTON COUNTY.

BY J. G. FINCH.

[The following narrative in typewritten form was given to the State Library of Indiana by W. W. Woollen, of Indianapolis. It is the recollection by J. G. Finch in 1893 of the settlement in which he took part as a boy of nine or ten years. Parts of the manuscript are omitted below. The narrative is interesting not only as describing the settlement of an important part of the State, but as showing conditions of travel and settlement everywhere.—EDITOR.]

IN THE spring of 1819 a company was formed in Connersville, Fayette county, for the purpose of making a settlement on the horseshoe prairie, which lies just below Noblesville; a large scope of territory had been purchased of the Indians the winter before and they were anxious to have the first choice of land. That company was composed of the following persons: Solomon Finch and family, Israel Finch, William Bush and two sons, and James Willison. Israel Finch, Bush and Willison were going to put in a crop and return for their families some time during the summer. Besides these there were Aaron Finch and Amasa Chapman, son and stepson of John Finch, who, himself, expected to follow towards fall. There were three wagons in the company, Solomon Finch's family in one, Bush in another, and Willison in another. They left Connersville on the first day of April, as near as I can recollect. I was between nine and ten years old at the time and can only recollect such things as would come under the notice of a child of that age.

The first incident of the journey I recollect was that they had me on an old gray horse they had with them. It was snowing hard and they making their way along very slowly with their ox-team, driving some stock and cutting the road as they went. I got to crying and they came to see what was the matter. I told them I was so cold that my back was cracked. They found I was in pretty bad condition, so chilled that I could hardly sit on the horse. Israel Finch carried a kettle of coals so that they would not be detained so long by having to make a fire by the slow process of flint and steel. They took me and the fire and

went on ahead to where was an old Indian camp called Sage Green's camp, where they expected to stay all night, and by the time the team came up he had me pretty well warmed up.

The next event of any note was when we reached Blue river, where Newcastle now is. That stream was very high and no chance to cross it except by bridging it, so they pitched their tents and prepared for the work. That night it rained so hard that everything in the wagons and tents were thoroughly wet through and through. As soon as they could they went to work at the bridge. The river there seemed to be a mere ditch, winding along between the tall trees in the bottom, and it was but little trouble for them to find trees long enough to reach across the stream, so they felled two of them and got the trunks together, cut other trees and made puncheons of them by splitting them as thin as they could and covered the logs already prepared for them so that the wagons passed over them in safety. George Shirts and Charles Lacey had preceded this company a few days on pack horses, following the same Indian trail we were on. Lacey was going on to put in a crop and return for his family. Shirts had his family and was going to work for Bill Conner, who was then an Indian trader and living with an Indian wife about two miles below where we were going to settle. We would frequently see where they had camped for the night.*

Our trail led us past Andersontown, now Anderson, which was then nothing but an Indian town. We reached the river [White river] just at the mouth of Stony creek. The river was very high and locked [backed] Stony creek up so that it looked more like a lake than a creek. Whilst we were waiting for the men to get a canoe four or five little Indians came to us with bows and arrows. They stood around for some time looking at us in perfect silence; then each one shot an arrow at a beech tree some distance off and they disappeared in the forest.

As soon as they got everything across the river they started up where the dam used to be and then crossed the prairie to the ridge where the old mill-race turns south. There they unloaded and pitched their tents and went to work with a will. Bush lo-

*The trail this party followed from Connorsville via Newcastle and Anderson was practically the railroad route of to-day.—*Editor.*

cated a little south of the Finches and Willison was to have settled still south of him along the ridge, but he changed his mind before his family came and built on the bluff at the mouth of Stony creek. Some went to cutting logs for the cabin, some to hauling and others to making clapboards to cover the house with. They had all their effects in the tent, dishes piled on the table, and one day the wind was blowing, a limb fell from a tree on the dishes and broke nearly all they had. Lacey one day shot a fine deer, of which they all got a part. As soon as the cabin was fit to shelter them they all went to work to put in a crop of corn. Indians visited us almost daily, and with one of the parties that called on us was a fine young darkey, always with the same family. In the spring of 1820 this darkey went to work for Conner and that fall a Kentuckian was through looking at the country, saw the darkey. went home, got a posse of men and came and took him, claiming he was his slave, but the negro went off declaring he had never been a slave.

All the playmates I had from April until July were little Indians. My favorite was one with a red head. I used to go with him hunting with bow and arrows for ground squirrels and birds or to the river for fish. One day he commenced singing some Indian song which scared me, so I started for home. That still sounds in my ears; it was, "Yoh an awa gow haw." That was just repeated over and over. I was so scared that I struck across the prairie for home, though he begged me to go on. I thought my time had come and that was my scalp song.

About the first of July Israel Finch, Bush and Willison went back for their families and soon after they got there we began to get sick. Uncle John came in some time in August and we had to give up that cabin to him, as he had furnished most of the labor, and my father built a little cabin about 100 or 150 yards southwest. In September sickness set in in earnest; nearly every one would be down at the same time, not one to help another when the ague was on. Our provisions gave out and sixty or seventy miles to the settlement. Conner had a little corn, which he sold them at a dollar a bushel. This they had to pound in a mortar, sift out the finest of it for bread and boil the coarser of it and eat it with milk. They called it samp. O, how tired I

got of such fare! but no help for it. They would pound the corn after the ague went off and the fever subsided a little.

In the fore part of October Amasa Chapman died and also George Finch. Some time during the summer George Shirts' wife died. She was buried down on the Conner farm.

As soon as the corn was hard enough to grate they made a grater of tin, something after the fashion of a nutmeg grater. It made much better meal than when pounded. Some time during the fall or winter Bush made a little hand mill, the burrs as large as a good-sized grindstone. He drilled a hole near the edge of the top burr, drove a peg in it by which it could be turned after the fashion of a millstone. During the winter they built a horse mill. People began to settle in the spring of 1820 where Indianapolis now is, and they came up there to do their grinding on the horse mill. A part of the Indians came and camped on Cicero creek about two hundred yards from the mouth. They had some whisky, got drunk, used their knives freely on each other. I don't recollect the number of deaths, but one of them lay all winter so bad they were expecting him to die.

The nettles grew very plentiful in Cicero bottoms, and during the winter it was found they had as good a lint as flax or hemp, and in the spring they were in good condition for working up. We all had shirts, pants, towels, sheets and under bed ticks made of these nettles. They seemed to be something to us about like the manna was to the children of Israel. One little fellow was going to gather nettles enough to make him a pair of leather pants.

Baxter came in the spring of 1820 or the fall of 1819. In the spring of 1820 the settlers thought the bald eagles, of which there were a great many along the river, were catching their lambs. They shot some of the eagles, but I have always thought the lambs were caught by wildcats. This spring [1820] a man named Jacob Andrick came to the prairie and bought Bush's improvements and Bush moved down by Conner's. Andrick had no family [children], but his brother-in-law, Judah, was with him. Andrick built a new and much better house than Bush had; the logs were hewn and two rooms to it, with a porch between. Some time during the summer Mrs. Andrick died and later on her

brother Judah died. Then we moved into the Andrick house. Andrick had expected to buy the prairie land and had agreed to pay the settlers for their improvements, but Conner outbid him at the sales and never paid them a cent for their improvements, claiming that the improvements he was going to make in the country would more than pay them. He was going to put up a saw mill, a grist mill, a carding machine and a distillery, which he did in the summer of 1823.

In the summer of 1820 Sarah Finch taught a school there in the little cabin where Israel Finch had lived. I think there were but seven scholars—Rebecca Finch, F. M. Finch, Angeline Finch, Marcella Finch, William Finch, Almine Finch and J. G. Finch. A few days before the Fourth of July Curtis Mallery came to the prairie. I think he came from Massachusetts or Vermont. The settlers thought they must have a Fourth of July celebration this year, and about the time Mallery came they were making preparations. They drove forks in the ground, laid poles on them and then covered it with brush with the leaves on. Under this shade they ate their dinners and drank their toasts with great glee and hilarity. At night they had a dance. There was no such thing as a fiddle in fifty miles of them, so they had to depend entirely on vocal music.

About the first of September sickness set in again, but it was not so bad on those that were there the year before. Mallery's family were all down and two of them died. In November my little brother Augustus got so badly scalded by upsetting a kettle of boiling water on himself that he died in about twelve hours. Thaddeus Owens died this fall, I think.

In the spring of 1821 my father moved down to Conner's to help Shirts raise a crop of corn for him. That spring a keel-boat came up from Indianapolis and took off the corn the darkey had raised for Conner the year before. A great many Indians left that year and went down the river in canoes. Amongst the number was one of John Conner's children. John had also been a trader and had a squaw for a wife, but had kept the lad with him when he settled at Connersville. But when the Indians were

leaving he sent him, now a young man, to his brother's to be ready to leave with the other Indians.*

The land came into market and Conner, having bought the settlers' improvements, came on to carry out his plans for his improvements. [It was quite a common thing for settlers to locate before land was officially surveyed and thrown open to entry and purchase by settlers. The universal custom prevailed that the "squatters" should either be allowed to enter their land themselves or be paid for their improvements by those who did enter it.—Editor.] My father and George Shirts took the contract for digging the mill-race, broke up and got nothing for their work except what they took up for hired help and other expenses. Conner finished it himself. Between the river and the ridge where the race turns south they found a bed of broken crockery ware. It had apparently been dried in the sun as the Mexicans dry their idols.

After the sale of the lands Uncle John settled upon Little Stony creek. Bush bought the land where the carbon works now [1893] are and sold it to Ridgeway. Willison bought all the land south of Bush to the mouth of Stony creek, sold it to Potter, and Potter to Frybarger. Mr. Baxter bought up joining Conner's land, including a small piece of the prairie, and built another cabin on the ridge northwest of where the first cabin was built. Lacy bought up the land on the west side of the river down by Conner's. Solomon Finch settled about a mile southeast of the Sohl farm, which Judge John Finch bought of Congress. He gave Israel Finch some land adjoining his. Aaron settled on Stony creek down toward Hall's mill. There was a school taught in 1823 just across that little branch north of the Indian graveyard.

I believe this ends the story of the settlement. I am sorry I could not put it in better shape, but I am no writer.

*The Indians left the various tracts of land purchased from them by the United States government, moving to tracts not yet sold.—*Editor*.

BROOKVILLE'S ROUNDED CENTURY—JUNE, 1908.

BY HUBERT M. SKINNER.

[A short sketch of "The Beginning of Brookville," by Amos W. Butler, was published in this magazine, December, 1905 (Vol. I, p. 209). In the same number there is an article, "Recollections of Early Brookville," by John M. Johnson (p. 195), an article on "The Whitewater Valley" (pp. 204-208), and on "The Richmond and Brookville Canal" (pp. 189-194).]

FAMOUS old Brookville, in the forks of the Whitewater river, in Indiana, is now celebrating its centennial. It will not be many years until a number of other old towns in the Hoosier State will be entitled to the same privilege; but as for Brookville, it has been slumbering for some years upon its rights, it would seem. One hundred and four years ago, we are told, Michael Pilky and Charles Zelier, who seem to have been Frenchmen, had been residing for some time upon the banks of the East Fork, somewhere near the confluence of the two streams; and Amos Butler, a young and enterprising Pennsylvanian, was on the spot, planning the erection of a mill and selecting sites for homes for his family and friends. A year later, in 1805, Butler's mill arose, and the company of immigrants who came with the proprietor on packhorses formed a considerable village.

It was in 1808, however, that the town was regularly surveyed, a blockhouse was built for its protection, and the settlement received the name of Brooksville—which name was subsequently modified by the dropping of the sibilant letter. A tavern was erected for the entertainment of sojourners, and various shops were opened for a variety of industries.

The age of Brookville, however, is by no means its chief distinction. Nor can it boast of having ever had a large population. Probably its inhabitants have never numbered more than its three thousand souls of to-day. Brookville's fame rests upon the astonishing number of distinguished men who have gone forth from the town, through the successive decades, to win laurels in various fields of endeavor. When visitors to the town have seen there the former residences of six famous Governors, they have uttered expressions of surprise. But, really, this showing is a

matter of little moment to the genuine Brookviller, for there are so many others—so many, when you come to think of them all—who are no less worthy of remembrance.

Without any great names to its credit, Brookville would still be famous for the singularity and beauty bestowed upon it by the hand of nature. On either side the clear rivers flow, and at the south end of the town they unite in a broad stream. Round about are piled high hills, which display an ever-present panorama of the changing seasons, as if painted on the sky. To the north is Butler's Hill, and between the ridges Butler's run hurries down "to join the brimming river."

In 1810 the village had become so populous and so secure that the blockhouse was not deemed necessary for defense, and it was enlarged and turned into a store and a hotel, becoming noted far and wide as the "Yellow Tavern." But in the War of 1812 the town was kept in a constant state of alarm, for it was threatened by hostile Indians. Saylor's Fort was erected about three miles below, to which the people might retreat if the worst should come to the worst. Meanwhile, it was a common thing for the houses to be provided with loopholes for use in sudden emergencies.

A reminder of that period is the Little Cedar Grove Church, which the Baptists dedicated in 1812, three miles to the south-east of the town, on the Harrison pike, and which, though now unused, looks much as it did in generations gone. It is built of hard bricks, of large size. It has a commodious gallery, supported by massive hewn pillars; and in the center of the church is a stone hearth, upon which charcoal was burned in cold weather—for stoves were not common in the West in that early day.

It is a legend of Brookville that the building of this church was a result of the "warning" given by the great earthquake of the previous year, 1811, which was felt very generally throughout the Mississippi valley, and which the preachers of that day utilized to great advantage in terrifying sinners. The first complete minutes of the "Little Cedar Grove Church Book" date from October 5, 1806; and the record, which is still preserved, comes down unbroken to April 3, 1830. In 1820 was built the old brick

church which stands in the cemetery near the old Brookville College, which is now the public school building of the town.

Immediately following the admission of the State, Brookville achieved high rank among the manufacturing centers of the new West. Grist mills, a sawmill, a fulling mill, a tannery, a rope-walk, a carding mill, a hat factory, a pottery factory, and shops of tailors, blacksmiths, carpenters, shoemakers, saddlers and harnessmakers, weavers and wagonmakers were humming with industry. There were numerous stores, and a bank of wide circulation. The Whitewater was navigated in favorable seasons by boats of light draft, and cargoes of products were shipped direct to New Orleans.

In 1833 the cotton factory of Brookville turned 1,600 spindles and a dozen power looms. The lumber, flour, wagons, plows and other agricultural implements, rope, cotton and woolen cloths, paper, leather, hats, etc., manufactured in the town were widely famed and brought to the place a lively trade. The inhabitants began to build fine, large mansions. Stone pavements were laid. Cool, clear water was brought down from Butler's run and distributed through the town in wooden pipes.

The once famous canal, with its costly locks and viaducts, was opened on the 8th of June, 1839, when the "Ben Franklin" came from Cincinnati with its first boatload of passengers. The canal did service as a freight line until the close of the Civil War, after which its towpath was used for the construction of the present railway line.

But it was of the famous men of Brookville that I started to write. Let us, in imagination, visit the town in, say, the year 1820. Here is the land office, in charge of Robert Hanna, the childhood companion and lifelong friend of Thomas Jefferson, now in retirement at Monticello. Here is a store kept by Samson Powers, who lives with his widowed mother. Her other son is a clerk in Cincinnati, Hiram Powers, who is to become a famous sculptor. Here is the Eads store. William H. Eads is the proprietor. He is a member of the State Senate. His brother Tom is with him. Tom's son is the James B. Eads who is to build the great St. Louis bridge over the Mississippi, and to construct the greatest system of jetties that the world has ever

seen. There is another boy, about six years old. They call him "Abe." This is Abram S. Hammond, destined to be Governor of Indiana in the critical period immediately preceding the great war.

We shall find here a tavern kept by Andrew Wallace. Two of his sons, David and Thomas, are not at home. The former is at West Point, where he is to be graduated later with honor. He will yet be Lieutenant-Governor, then Governor, of his State. Later, as a member of Congress, he will secure, against fierce opposition, the appropriation of money by Congress to test the experiment of Morse—the magnetic telegraph—and thus give the world the great boon of that wonderful invention. Thomas Wallace, the other son, now at Annapolis, is to win laurels in the navy.

There is another boy also, young Oliver H. Glisson, who is to achieve celebrity as rear admiral of the United States navy.

Here is the blacksmith shop of the unkempt and careless Herndon, whose son, W. L. Herndon, is to be one of the world's heroes. Young Herndon will perform valiant service in the Mexican War, and will manage the great, proud Naval Academy, and, as a naval officer, will explore the Amazon region. Later, as commander of that ill-starred vessel, the "Central America," with its five hundred passengers, and its two million dollars in gold, he will sail from old "Aspinwall" (now the city of Colon, in the Canal Zone), on the 3d of September, 1857. In the awful ocean storm of the 12th he will refuse to desert his ship, but will put all the passengers and crew into the lifeboats, and, standing on the wheelhouse, glass in hand, a heroic figure marked against the sky, will take the awful plunge with the ship which he has commanded. A daughter of Herndon became the wife of President Chester A. Arthur.

On the hill is the house of James Noble, a forceful member of the United States Senate. Noah Noble, now sheriff of the county, is to be Governor of Indiana for two terms. Near him lives James B. Ray, who is to be Governor of the State for seven years—to serve as acting Governor, and to be twice elected for three-year terms. A noteworthy residence is the home of John Test, who has resided here since 1812, and who is to become a

noted Congressman. Jesse L. Thomas, a former resident of Brookville, now represents the State of Illinois in the United States Senate, where, in this very year—1820—he is to originate and carry through to enactment the Missouri Compromise restriction of slavery, so long mistakenly attributed to Henry Clay—a law which largely determined the ultimate overthrow of slavery in the Union.

Succeeding decades after 1820 did not show a retrogression of the town in respect of its citizens, though its industrial and commercial importance sadly declined. People of Brookville will point out to you the birthplace of General Lew Wallace, Governor of New Mexico, minister to Turkey and author of "Ben-Hur" and "The Prince of India." They will show you the old home of John P. St. John, the historic Prohibition Governor of Kansas and candidate for the Presidency. They will point out the birthplace of Maurice Thompson, the poet and naturalist, of whom the State is so proud. They will tell you of the boyhood home of Edward Eggleston, author of "The Hoosier Schoolmaster," who created a new school of authorship in English literature. They will show you the old Tyner homestead, recalling memories of Postmaster-General Tyner, of Grant's administration. They will tell you of the boyhood of General James S. Clarkson, surveyor of the port of New York, and long prominent in the leadership of the Republican party. They will point out to you the home of Dr. John R. Goodwin, once Comptroller at Washington. Amos Butler, scientist and sociologist, president of the National Conference of Charities and Correction, is another of the one-time citizens of Brookville.

The Brookville of to-day does not seem nearly so old as seemed the Brookville of a quarter-century ago. Old towns grow younger in dress and in spirit as the generations pass and the antiquated is replaced by the modern. Relic after relic disappears from the landscape.

Near the East Fork is preserved the old Speer mansion, known as "The Hermitage." This is now the home of the artist, J. Ottis Adams, who took the first prize this year in the exhibit of the Western Artists' Association at Chicago, and who received the gold medal at the St. Louis Exposition of 1904 for his painting

portraying a bit of the east bank of the Whitewater facing the mansion. T. C. Steele is likewise associated with the place, having made it one of his chief resorts for years.

These artists, already long famous, are growing in reputation with each passing year. About them are wont to gather, in the summer season, the artists and art-lovers of a wide circle. Forsyth and Meakin, painters; Barnhorn, the sculptor, and Nakagawa, the Japanese water-colorist, are among the best known of these, whose works as well as their visits testify to the beauty of Brookville's scenery.

AN EARLY CONTRIBUTION FROM THE FRIENDS TO THE INDIANS.

An Extract from "Seth Smith's Baltimore, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Four, According to the Present Callendar."

THE meeting was last year informed that the western Indians, in the Neighborhood of Fort-Wayne, were desirous of engaging in the cultivation of their lands, that they had requested the assistance of friends—And that the President of the United States was authorized to prohibit the introduction of spiritous liquors amongst them.—This being the situation of the business; some of the Committee were impressed with a belief, that it was necessary something should be done in it, and accordingly procured last spring, for the use of the Indians; 6 sets of Plough Irons, and their appurtenances, such as clevises, &c; 10 leather collars, 10 pair of Haims, 10 Pair of iron chains, & 10 Backbands, 50 Axes, 6 Mattocks, 6 iron wedges, 6 Maul rings and 50 Hoes—which were sent to Pittsburg, from whence they were to be immediately conveyed to Fort-Wayne, and delivered as a present from the Society of Friends here, to the Little Turtle and other chiefs, to be disposed of to such of their people as they knew were desirous of using them.—We also wrote a letter to the Indians, and one to William Wells (the agent at that place), and have received his answer; informing that on the 25th of the 7th month, he had an account of the Articles being on their way from Cincinnati and he expected they would arrive in a few days, and he would deliver them as directed, would also receive the reply of the Indians, to our letter to them, and forward it to us. This we have not yet received.—

The agent also informs that since there has been no spirituous liquor in the Indian Country, they are very industrious, and appear to be fond of raising stock. And gives it as his opinion, that the suppression of spirituous liquor in that Country, is the best thing that ever was done for them by the United States. That there has not been one Indian killed in that Neighborhood this year; and there has not been a year before since the treaty of

Grenville, in which there were less than 10 killed and some years as many as 30.—The Agent further adds, that the Indians appear very desirous of procuring for themselves, the necessaries of life in our way; but say, they do not know how to begin,—some of their old men say to him, “The white people want for nothing.—We wish them to show us how to procure the many good things we see amongst them. If it is their wish to instruct us Indians, in their way of living; as they tell us it is; we wish them to make haste and do it.—For we are old and must soon die.—but we wish to see our women and children in that Path; which will lead them to happiness before we die.—”

INDIANA'S FIRST SUNDAY-SCHOOL CONVENTION.

BY GEORGE S. COTTMAN.

THE first Sunday-school convention in Indiana was held in Indianapolis fifty-three years ago, or, more specifically, on October 27, 28 and 29, 1857, and was in response to a call issued by a few zealous men who deemed that in the religious instruction of the children lay the hope of the church. The State had for years been active in Sunday-school work, and, according to the statement of one of the workers, Indianapolis was "regarded as the greatest Sunday-school city in the Union." The idea of conventions was already in the air, several having been held in other States, and the first suggestion for one here was made by J. W. McIntyre at one of the monthly meetings of the Indianapolis Sabbath-School Association. Acting on this suggestion, a committee canvassed the State by letter and circular and elicited an encouraging response. The press generally was hospitable to the idea and most of the railroads offered half-rate transportation to delegates. Hence the call was issued, the object of the convention, as specified, being: "To seek out the best ways of conducting and teaching Sabbath-schools, and to promote a more general interest in the religious education of the young, and greater results from Sabbath-school instruction."

The attendance and interest evinced quite equaled the expectations of the promoters of the convention. Delegates came from all parts of the State. Of these there were 341 who enrolled and many besides who did not give their names to the secretary. At some of the meetings the old Wesleyan Chapel, on the Circle, was taxed to the utmost to accommodate the attendance.

The 341 enrolled delegates at this convention represented 166 schools, in the following denominational proportion: Methodist, 65; Old and New School Presbyterian, 37; Union Sabbath-Schools, 23; Baptist, 14; United Brethren, 8; Christian, 8; Lutheran, 3; Cumberland Presbyterian, 2; Congregational, 2; Friends, 1; Protestant Methodist, 1; Episcopal, 1; Associated Re-

formed Presbyterian, 1. The Methodists led all the others with 138 delegates.

Tables of statistics compiled as part of the work of this convention name 223 Sunday-schools in the State with an aggregate attendance of a little less than 17,000 pupils.

The majority of these schools report an increasing prosperity, but during the war period they evidently shared in the general setback, for in the convention of 1865 there were but 150 delegates, representing 125 schools, with 14,600 pupils. After the war the movement gained strength, and in 1873 it forged ahead with a showing of 3,116 schools and 252,000 pupils, which was far in advance of the previous year. In 1877 Indiana attained to third rank in the Union as a Sunday-school State, for which credit is given to the labors of W. H. Levering, of Lafayette, who was a zealous worker in this field.

In 1887 Indiana had the largest delegation of any State in the Union at the fifth International Convention, held at Chicago.

The convention of 1857 is so sunk in oblivion that Mr. Timothy Nicholson, in a historical address on the subject, credits the convention of 1865 as the first State meeting. Between these two dates no other seems to have been held, but since 1865 the annual convention has been continuous.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF TOWN AND CITY HISTORIES IN THE INDIANA STATE LIBRARY.

BY LILLIAN E. HENLEY.

Cannelton.

American Cannel Coal Company. Cannelton, Perry county, Ind., at the intersection of the eastern margin of the Illinois coal basin, by the Ohio river; its natural advantages as a site for manufacturing. 1850.

Corydon.

Lemmon, D. F. Ancient capital of State of Indiana, Corydon, Harrison county. 1891. (Pam.)

Indianapolis Star. Old letter tells of former capital. State House custodian unearths epistle giving history of Corydon. 1907.

Crawfordsville.

Crawfordsville Journal. Souvenir edition, Oct. 19, 1894. 1894.

Evansville.

Evansville Evening Tribune. Art souvenir of representative men, public buildings, private residences, business houses. 1894.

Parrett, W. E. Early history of Evansville. 1880.

Robert, C. E. Evansville. 1874.

Fort Wayne.

Brice, W. A. History of Fort Wayne. 1868.

French Lick.

Rhodes, A. J. Souvenir; French Lick and West Baden, history and story from 1810-1904. 1904.

Goshen.

Bartholomew, H. S. K. History of the county-seat (Elkhart county). 1905. (Taken from Goshen Democrat, Sept. 6, 1905.)

Goshen Daily News. Twentieth century Goshen, illustrated history edition. 1901.

Indianapolis.'

- American Journal of Progress. Special extra number, descriptive of and illustrating Indianapolis, Indiana. 1899.
- Bicknell, E. P. Indianapolis, ed. by Edgar H. Evans. 1893.
- Bolton, Nathaniel. Early history of Indianapolis and central Indiana. 1897. (Pam.)
- Brown, Ignatius. History of Indianapolis from 1818-1868. 1868.
- Commemorative biographical record of prominent and representative men of Indianapolis and vicinity, containing biographical sketches of business and professional men and many of the early settled families. 1908.
- Fletcher, J. C. Early Indianapolis; the Fletcher papers. (n. d.)
- Gravure Illustration Co. Art work of Indianapolis. 9 pts. 1908.
- Graydon, M. M. Early Indianapolis. 1907.
- Historical sketch of Indianapolis. (In Howard, A. C. Directory for the city of Indianapolis. 1857. p. 1-64.)
- Holloway, W. R. Indianapolis. 1870.
- Howe, D. W. Making a capital in the wilderness. 1908.
- Hyman, M. R. Handbook of Indianapolis, an outline history and description of the capital of Indiana. 1909.
- Indianapolis of to-day, compiled by Consolidated Illustrating Co. 1896.
- Indianapolis. 1889.
- Indianapolis—Commercial Club. Souvenir of Indianapolis. 1907.
- Indianapolis News. Souvenir, 1900. (Pam.)
- Indianapolis Sentinel. Indianapolis and its resources. 1891.
- Merrill, Catharine. Indianapolis in war time. (In her The man Shakespeare and other essays. 1902. p. 66-89.)
- Nowland, J. H. B. Early reminiscences of Indianapolis. 1870.
- Nowland, J. H. B. Sketches of prominent citizens of 1876.
- Pictorial and biographical memoirs of Indianapolis and Marion county, Ind. 1893.

Stickney, I. S. Pioneer Indianapolis. 1907.

Sulgrove, B. R. History of Indianapolis and Marion county. 1884.

Jeffersonville.

History of Ohio Falls cities and their counties with . . . biographical sketches. 2v. 1882.

Ladoga.

Anderson, W. L., ed. Early history of Ladoga, also containing a brief account of its rise and of the community surrounding it. 1909.

Lafayette.

Hassam, Loren. Historical sketch of Lafayette, Ind., its attractions as a home. 1872.

Souvenir of Lafayette and the many beautiful places in the vicinity, including Purdue University and the Soldiers' Home. n. d.

Logansport.

Collins, Charles. Complete description of Logansport, Ind. Its history from its first settlement to the present day. 1876.

Marion.

Leader. (Marion, Ind.) Marvelous Marion, the Queen City of the Indiana gas belt; souvenir. 1892.

Mechanicsburg.

Weeks, Emily. History of Mechanicsburg, Ind. 1907.

Michigan City.

Evening News. Michigan City, illustrated historical, descriptive and biographical. Review of a half-century's advance. 1900.

Oglesbee, R. B. History of Michigan City, Ind. 1908.

Muncie.

City of Muncie, Delaware county, Ind., its advantages as a manufacturing center and its railway and other facilities. 1882.

New Albany.

Commercial and manufacturing advantages of New Albany. 1857.

- History of Ohio Falls cities and their counties with . . . biographical sketches. 2v. 1882.
- Robbins, D. P. New Albany, Ind., its advantages and surroundings; history of a progressive manufacturing city, comp. under the auspices of the Commercial Club. 1892.
- Scribner, H. R. Early days of New Albany, a paper read before the Fortnightly Club of New Albany, Mar. 16, 1901.
- New Harmony.
- Brown, Paul. Twelve months in New Harmony. 1827.
- Corbin, Mrs. C. F. Position of women in socialistic Utopia. 1901.
- Faux, W. Memorable days in America, being a journal of a tour to the U. S. 1823.
- Lockwood, G. B. New Harmony communities. 1902.
- New Harmony movement, with a collaboration of Chas. A. Prosser in the preparation of the educational chapter. 1905.
- Podmore, Frank. Robert Owen, a biography. 2v. 1907.
- Richmond.
- Bartel, F. J. Institutional influence of the German element of the population of Richmond. (Pam.)
- Directory of the city of Richmond, together with a historical sketch by J. T. Plummer. 1857.
- Dalbey, E. F., & Dalbey, W. L. Pictorial history of the city of Richmond, Ind. 1896.
- Rushville.
- Johnson, G. L., and Campbell, G. W., comp. Commercial history of Rushville and Rush county, representing the manufacturing, professional and commercial interests and resources of the county in general. 1899.
- Terre Haute.
- Art souvenir of representative men, public buildings, private residences, business houses, and points of interest in Terre Haute. 1894.
- Hassam, Loren. A historical sketch of Terre Haute, Ind., its advantages for manufacture and attractions as a home.

Vincennes.

Baker, O. F. History of Knox county. Pt. 1. Vincennes. n. d. (Pam.)

Cauthorn, H. S. History of the city of Vincennes, Ind., from 1702-1901. 1901.

Faux, W. Memorable days in America, being a journal of a tour of the U. S. 1823.

Law, John. Colonial history of Vincennes. 1858.

(The) Old Post; a souvenir of historical Vincennes. n. d.

Smith, H. M. Historical sketches of old Vincennes . . . its institutions and churches, embracing collateral incidents and biographical sketches of many persons and events connected therewith. 1902.

Western Sun. Centennial anniversary number, 1804-July, 1904.

West Baden.

Rhodes, A. Souvenir; French Lick and West Baden, history and story from 1810-1904. 1904.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

MARCH, 1910—MAY, 1910

PREPARED BY MISS FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Adair, Joseph W. Death of well-known jurist. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, April 7, 1910, p. 1, c. 7.
- Bloomington academy. History of. Indianapolis News, April 16, 1910, p. 15, c. 2.
- Blue Spring community. History of. Terre Haute Star, April 10, 1910, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Catholic church. History of St. Andrews, oldest Catholic parish in Richmond. Richmond Palladium, May 15, 1910, p. 3, c. 1.
- Chapman, John. Story of Johnny Appleseed. Evansville Journal-News, April 10, 1910, mag. sec., p. 5.
- Civil war. Battle of Pleasant Hill, La., as described by the diary of an Indiana officer. Terre Haute Star, May 22, 1910, p. 33, c. 4.
- Civil war nurse talks of old days. Terre Haute Star, May 22, 1910, p. 25, c. 1.
- Democratic party. Democratic rooster is of Hoosier origin. Indianapolis Star, May 22, 1910, mag. sec., p. 5. Muncie Star, May 22, 1910, sec. 2, p. 2. Terre Haute Star, May 22, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Dubois county. Extracts from Wilson's history of Dubois county. Evansville Courier, May 30, 1910, p. 2, c. 1.
- Dudley, W. W. Posthumous document explains "blocks of five" system. Terre Haute Star, March 16, 1910, p. 1, c. 1. Muncie Star, March 16, 1910, p. 5, c. 1. Evansville Courier, March 18, 1910, p. 32, c. 3. Indianapolis Star, March 16, 1910, p. 2, c. 5. Indianapolis News, March 16, 1910, p. 17, c. 2.
- Evansville. Story of its founder. Evansville Courier, March 27, 1910, p. 25.

- Amateur theatricals in old days in Evansville. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 55, c. 1.
- Recollections of early days. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 55, c. 6.
- First piano brought to Evansville. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 50, c. 5.
- First furniture made in city. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 50, c. 1.
- Gay side of Evansville life in days gone by. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 43.
- First merchant. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 26, c. 1.
- How it looked in 1820. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 26, c. 1.
- Man for whom city was named. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 27, c. 1.
- Prominent citizens of. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 27.
- Early churches. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 27, c. 4.
- Mr. Bray's recollections. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 27, c. 7.
- Development of early transportation lines. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 29, c. 6.
- Old school days. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 30, c. 1.
- Old reporter's reminiscences. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 30, c. 6.
- Development of transportation on the Ohio. *Evansville Courier*, March 27, 1910, p. 31.
- Food. Old ledger of pioneer grocer of Washington, Ind., shows prices paid in 1844 and 1855. *Muncie Star*, May 30, 1910, p. 5, c. 5. *Indianapolis Star*, May 29, 1910, p. 7, c. 2.
- Fort Harrison. History of. *Terre Haute Star*, May 22, 1910, p. 20.
- Harrison, Benjamin. General Kennedy's recollections of him as president. *Indianapolis Star*, May 25, 1910, p. 6, c. 6. *South Bend Tribune*, May 26, 1910, p. 6, c. 4.

- Posthumous statement by T. C. Platt, charging him with breach of faith. Indianapolis News, March 8, 1910, p. 1, c. 1.
- Denials of charges. Indianapolis News, March 9, 1910, p. 2, c. 2; March 10, p. 19, c. 2; March 12, p. 13, c. 1. Indianapolis Star, March 9, p. 1, c. 1; March 10, p. 1, c. 7; March 13, p. 24, c. 1. Terre Haute Star, March 10, p. 2, c. 1. Muncie Star, March 14, 1910, p. 5, c. 1.
- Harrison, Robert Hanson. Letter written to him by Washington and one concerning him by Lafayette. Terre Haute Star, March 14, 1910, p. 2, c. 1. Ind. Star, March 13, 1910, p. 5, c. 1.
- Harrison, William Henry. Cullop introduces bill in Congress asking for appropriation to save mansion. Indianapolis Star, May 27, 1910, p. 5, c. 3.
- Indiana—Military history—49th regiment. Extracts from manuscript history by James Keigwin. Indianapolis News, April 23, 1910, p. 3, c. 4.
- — 157th regiment. Will hold reunion. Sketch of its history. South Bend Tribune, May 4, 1910, p. 5, c. 1.
- Indiana legion. Senate committee on pensions praises its work during civil war. Indianapolis Star, March 2, 1910, p. 6, c. 6.
- Indianapolis. Street names in Indianapolis. Many changed since early days. Indianapolis News, May 30, 1910, p. 8, c. 3.
- An old teacher's recollections of Indianapolis schools. Indianapolis Star, May 2, 1910, p. 6, c. 7.
- West New York street, once the home of notables. Indianapolis News, March 26, 1910, p. 15, c. 2.
- Map, showing extension of boundaries in last ten years. Indianapolis News, March 15, 1910, p. 8, c. 2.
- Johnson, John Wright. Death of a founder of the "underground railroad." Richmond Palladium, May 17, 1910, p. 2, c. 5.
- Kindergartens. First kindergarten in U. S. and second in world established at New Harmony. Indianapolis Star, May 26, 1910, p. 6, c. 4. South Bend Times, May 27, 1910, p. 8, c. 4.
- Law. Humor and hardships of early days of Indiana justice. Muncie Star, March 20, 1910, pt. 2, p. 7. Indianapolis Star, March 20, mag. sec., p. 3.
- McGary, Hugh. Story of founder of Evansville. Evansville Courier, March 27, 1910, p. 25.

- McGinnis, George F. Death of and sketch of life. Indianapolis Star, May 30, 1910, p. 1, c. 3. Indianapolis News, May 30, p. 1, c. 1. Lafayette Courier, May 30, 1910, p. 9, c. 4.
- Michigan and Erie canal. Importance of proposed canal. South Bend Tribune, April 30, 1910, p. 9, c. 1.
- Minerva. First woman's club founded at New Harmony. Evansville Courier, May 16, 1910, p. 3, c. 1. Indianapolis News, May 14, 1910, p. 17, c. 1.
- Mother Theodore. Founder of St. Marys-of-the-Woods may be canonized. Terre Haute Star, March 15, 1910, p. 6, c. 1.
- Muncie. West side of Walnut street, from Main to the Granville road, as it was fifty years ago. Muncie Press, March 14, 1910, p. 8, c. 1.
- Main street as it was fifty years ago. Muncie Press, April 4, 1910, p. 4, c. 5; April 7, p. 8, c. 3; April 19, p. 6, c. 5; April 25, p. 2, c. 3; May 31, p. 4, c. 3.
- New Harmony. First woman's club founded at New Harmony. Evansville Courier, May 16, 1910, p. 3, c. 1. Indianapolis News, May 14, 1910, p. 17, c. 1.
- First kindergarten in United States and second in world was established at New Harmony. Indianapolis Star, May 26, 1910, p. 6, c. 4. South Bend Times, May 27, 1910, p. 8, c. 4.
- Newspapers. Historical sketch of Courier and other Evansville newspapers. Evansville Courier, March 27, 1910, p. 39.
- Evansville Courier celebrates its sixty-fifth anniversary. Evansville Courier, March 27, 1910, p. 57.
- Newton county. Celebrates its fiftieth anniversary. Muncie Star, April 22, 1910, p. 6, c. 3.
- Owensville. Attempt made by Legislature in 1825 to declare it vacated. Evansville Courier, April 15, 1910, p. 5, c. 4.
- Republican party. Delaware county Republican election ticket of 46 years ago, owned by Muncie man. Muncie Press, March 15, 1910, p. 3, c. 4.
- Revolutionary soldiers. Delaware county in the American revolution. Muncie Star, May 3, 1910, p. 4, c. 4; May 4, p. 5, c. 2; May 5, p. 4, c. 4; May 9, p. 4, c. 4; May 10, p. 4, c. 5; May

- 11, p. 4, c. 3; May 12, p. 4, c. 3; May 13, p. 4, c. 4; May 14, p. 4, c. 4; May 17, p. 4, c. 4; May 21, p. 4, c. 3.
- D. A. R. decorates grave of John Gullion, only revolutionary soldier buried in Howard county. Indianapolis Star, May 29, 1910, p. 34, c. 7.
- Tecumseh. America's noblest Indian patriot. Evansville Courier, April 24, 1910, p. 13.
- Terre Haute. History of "Old Curiosity Shop." Terre Haute Star, May 22, 1910, p. 6, c. 1.
- Vigo county. First county to offer troops for civil war service. Regiments furnished and sketches of their history. Terre Haute Star, May 29, 1910, p. 21, c. 1.
- Vigo county soldiers' and sailors' monument. Dedication of. Terre Haute Star, May 26, 1910, p. 1, c. 3.
- History of. Terre Haute Star, May 22, 1910, p. 33, c. 1.
- Wallace, David. Once condemned for his belief in railroads and telegraphs. Atlantic cable celebration at which he spoke. Indianapolis News, May 24, 1910, p. 4, c. 3. South Bend Tribune, May 27, p. 4, c. 1.
- Wayne, Anthony. Description and story of Wayne flag, now in possession of Dr. Moore, of Wabash. Indianapolis Star, May 15, 1910, mag. sec., p. 7.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

HISTORY SECTION OF THE STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

The annual meeting of the History Section of the Indiana State Teachers' Association was held at the Claypool Hotel, in Indianapolis, Friday and Saturday, April 29 and 30. Aside from the announced program, the members in attendance had the opportunity of listening to two talks to the Indianapolis teachers by Professor Frederick K. Turner, of the University of Wisconsin, president of the American Historical Association.

Officers chosen for 1910-1911 are: President, Frank A. Bogardus, Terre Haute; vice-president, Christopher B. Coleman, Indianapolis; secretary, Miss Harriott Clare Palmer, Franklin; additional members of executive committee, J. O. Batchelder, Marion, and J. W. Kendall, Bloomington. A committee was also appointed to participate in the arrangements for the American Historical Association meeting at Indianapolis, December 27-30, consisting of J. A. Woodburn, Harlow Lindley, J. R. H. Moore, J. Walter Dunn and Mabel Ryan.

The next meeting is to be held at Indianapolis at approximately the same time of year in 1911 as this meeting.

Our readers will all be interested to know that Mr. George S. Cottman, who has taken a leading part in historical work in the State, has returned to Indianapolis to live. His address is 339 Whittier Place.

FUNERAL NOTICE OF A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

FUNERAL.

Yourself and family are respectfully invited to attend the funeral of Mr. Suel Gilbert, from the residence of Mr. William Gilbert, to-day at half past 9 o'clock a. m. The funeral sermon

will be preached at the court house at 11 o'clock by the Rev. Robert Irvin.

The deceased will be interred with military honors.

Muncietown, November 9-1843.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

WILSON'S HISTORY OF DUBOIS COUNTY.

[By George R. Wilson. Illustrated. 412 pp. Published by the author at Jasper, Indiana, 1910. \$4.]

Dubois is an Indiana county with a French name and a German population mixed with English and Irish elements. What an interesting field for the historian! Like many another district in the southern part of the State, when organized as a county (1817) in the decade after the battle of Tippecanoe, it took its name from one of the heroes of that action. Captain Toussaint Dubois, of Vincennes, thus became its patron saint. Its spiritual father, however, and the moulder of its early days, was not a man of the sword, but of the cloth, the Reverend Joseph Kundeck, Vicar General of the Catholic Diocese of Vincennes. Father Kundeck came to Vincennes from Austria as a missionary, and in 1838 was installed at Jasper. Until his death in 1857 he was a veritable apostle to the German Catholics of southern Indiana. He built up congregations at Jasper, Ferdinand, Fulda, Troy and Madison, was instrumental in founding St. Meinrad's, and when the second court-house of Dubois county proved too much for other contractors, he showed himself approved in secular as well as sacred things by undertaking it and finishing it in the most satisfactory manner to all concerned.

Mr. Wilson is the first historian of the county. He has been interested in it for years and has examined most of the available sources of information. He covers the ground from "primitive days to 1910," including also a geological and physical description of the county. His work seems to be accurate and complete. Much material for the history of the county joined the mass of such Indiana documents beyond the reach of the historian when

the first court-house at Jasper burned with all its records in 1839.

The book unfortunately has no index, though a full table of contents and alphabetical list of illustrations in part supplies the defect. In view of the relatively large foreign population, one would like to have a better account than Mr. Wilson gives of immigration into the county both from Europe and from other localities in this country. There is in the book, in fact, no systematic treatment of the way in which the population of the county came to be there. With these exceptions, however, it is a most excellent county history. Everyone in Dubois county ought to get a copy of it, and most Indianians would be interested in looking over it.

C. B. COLEMAN.

A HISTORY OF SULLIVAN COUNTY.

[Thomas J. Wolfe, Editor. Illustrated. 2 v., pp. 384, 425. The Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago. 1909.]

The Lewis Publishing Company is now in full swing of effort to exploit Indiana historically. It has reduced to a system the method employed sporadically by others. Each county taken up affords material for two large volumes—volume one a history of the county, and volume two a collection of the sketches of all who subscribe for the work. Both volumes must be bought together and both are sold by subscription before the work is published. The price charged is so high that it not only covers the value of the books but entitles the subscriber also to a biographical sketch among the notables of the county. The work has back of it, therefore, the three-fold force of whatever historical interest there may be in the community, the vanity of those who want to see their life story in print, and the business advantage of being included among the well-known citizens. It follows, of course, that volume one and volume two must be judged entirely separately, though they must be bought together. The Lewis Company, it must be said, usually secures the best qualified man in the county to write volume one. He is given free rein, and, to judge by the samples which have already been published, gives us, if not a history of the county, at least a fairly good lot of sketches of various things in the county. The biographical

sketches which constitute the whole of volume two can not be improved on; they can always be taken as the absolute truth for they are practically written by the subjects of the sketches themselves though retouched by an employe of the publishing company. Volume one is seldom if ever illustrated at all. Volume two is profusely illustrated with portraits of distinguished citizens. From a technical point of view the work is to be criticised for containing no map and no index of illustrations.

The History of Sullivan County in volume one is largely the work of Thomas J. Wolfe, of Sullivan, now more than seventy-eight years of age, whose own memory extends over much of the ground he covers. This county is no exception to the general rule in Indiana, for all its early records were destroyed in the burning of the court-house (Sullivan, February 7, 1850.) Some of the imported facts in the county history, therefore, have been lost and accuracy in other matters can not be attained. Mr. Wolfe does not give a history of the county and its inhabitants, but a series of twenty-eight chapters upon various subjects, chiefly institutions in the county, e. g., Military Annals, Education, Churches.

A HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY.

[William Travis. Illustrated. 2 v., pp. 627, 537. The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago, 1909.]

This is a Lewis Publishing Company history with the merits and weaknesses described above. Perhaps volume one should be noticed as making even less pretense than usual to being a consecutive history. The last 228 pages are devoted to four hundred detached reminiscences of various affairs, many entirely unimportant. The lack of a detailed index renders this of very little use. Among the chapters of especial interest are those on Indian Occupation and Relics, and the Wabash and Erie Canal and Feeders-Reservoir War.

Again the reviewer is confronted with the tragedy of Indiana history in the apparently universal destruction of early records. All records of Clay county prior to 1851, except those in the recorder's office, were destroyed by the court-house fire at Bowling Green on November 30, 1851.

Established 1852

New Telephone 5125

C. PINGPANK

Dealer in

Rare and Antiquarian Books



SEND FOR CATALOGUES

Books of Value Bought, Sold and Exchanged

On the Vladuct, 122 Virginia Ave., Indianapolis

PICTURES THAT WEAR WELL

We make it a special aim to meet the desire of discriminating buyers for pictures that wear well—the kind whose interest is ever fresh through years of intimate association.

THE H. LIEBER COMPANY

24 WEST WASHINGTON STREET INDIANAPOLIS INDIANA

HOMES DESIRED FOR CHILDREN

The agents of the Board of State Charities have in the past year been very successful in securing a large number of good homes for dependent children who are public wards. There are still a large number of desirable children available for placing in suitable homes. Doubtless there are many families that would make a home for a child. An important part of the Board's work is to bring the homeless child and childless home together. The Board solicits the cooperation of all who are interested in securing proper homes in families for children. For further information address

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES,
STATE HOUSE, INDIANAPOLIS.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VI

SEPTEMBER, 1910

No. 3

THE PUBLIC DOCUMENTS OF INDIANA.

BY JOHN A. LAPP,

Legislative Reference Librarian, State Library.

"HISTORY is past politics; politics is present history." These oft-quoted words of Freeman emphasize the importance of the official publications of a state in preserving the records of present politics so that they may be crystallized into accurate history in the future.

Public documents have been the source, largely, from which all history has been written. The records of courts and governments being the most complete, unbroken and voluminous of all sources, have been especially tempting to the historian. Thus history has been emphasized on the political side. The meager sources of the social and industrial life of a people have been neglected. The labor of bringing the scattered facts of social and industrial progress into anything which approaches completeness has discouraged the writer of history, and he has turned to the public documents as his source, and has written from them the record of politics and government. It is not at all strange that very little of the real life of the people has found its way into our histories. The public documents have in the past told little of the social and industrial life. The same is true of all states and countries, but grows less and less to be the case with the progress of humanitarian government. When governments establish agencies which are devoted particularly to human welfare, they have a source of information from which valuable reports may be compiled and real history written.

In common with progress all over the world, this state is fast developing a new kind of public document. The history of this state at the present time, if written from the public documents, could be

devoted quite largely to the social and industrial progress of mankind. The advance of government activity into fields of social and economic thought will make it still easier in the future to study the history of man as a social being from the records of the state's activity.

There is a popular belief, unfortunately widespread among scholars themselves, that public documents are dry and uninteresting. They are often treated as so much junk and denied shelf room even in some otherwise progressive libraries. As a matter of fact, public documents are usually clear, well written, and contain material which can not be obtained from any other source.

The public officer is in a fortunate position to know the field in which he is engaged. He is at the source of information. He knows the problems; he knows the demands which are made upon him; and he knows, too, the difficulties of administration. From his experience and observation he is able to give careful, unbiased reports. Who, for example, in the state has information concerning charities at all comparable with the secretary of the board of state charities, or of health conditions, comparable with the secretary of the state board of health? We might go down the whole list of public officials with the same conclusion that the public officer is in a position to know best the condition of the field in which he works. The public document is, or should be, the exposition of this knowledge to the public.

In his admirable pioneer work, "The Official Documents of Indiana," published in 1890, Judge Daniel W. Howe said:

"I presume that most persons look upon 'official publications' as belonging to that class of books which are characterized by James Russell Lowell as 'literature suited to desolate islands.' I admit that they are not as fascinating as the latest novel, but I affirm that there is a great deal of valuable and interesting reading in them. The books enumerated in this catalog contain information which is indispensable to one who wishes to be familiar with the history of the state. They contain a great deal upon many topics of interest to the educator and student. They show the record of Indiana from a beginning in the wilderness to the front rank of states—a record splendid in war and in peace."

When Judge Howe wrote this judgment of the value of Indiana's

official publications, those documents contained only a small part of the human interest which may be found in them at the present time.

We have had marked advances in government activity since 1890. New phases have been developed, and the increased interest taken by the people in the affairs of the government has tended to promote an intelligent interpretation of the state's activity through official reports.

A glance at the list of new offices created since 1890 and an examination of their reports will show the marked advance of educational and social activity in the state's work. Some of those created since 1890 are, the labor bureau, library commission, factory inspector, railroad commission, state entomologist, state veterinarian, food and drug commissioner, state board of accounts, state board of forestry, free employment bureau and tax commission. The work of the state board of health, board of state charities, state geologist, state statistician, state library and others has been largely increased, making a progress along educational and industrial lines unparalleled in the history of the state.

The public document of to-day is different from that of 1890, when Judge Howe declared its value as historical material. It is more educational and reaches some of the most human phases of life. It is not now merely an official record, but a record of social, economic and educational progress. While not yet as absorbing as the "latest novel," the majority of documents will repay the most careful study. The future historian will find in them a wealth of material from which to tell the tale of progress.

Great as is its value, however, this material is largely inaccessible. It is a rich store of knowledge of the affairs of Indiana without an index. It takes patience to go through the many volumes in search of a connected story of any particular thing.

Judge Howe did a notable service in describing the official publications of the state from the beginning to 1890. The state library has since cataloged the documentary journal, and the catalog was published in 1899. The catalog of the state library, published in 1903, brings the catalog of documents down to that date. Since that time there has been no published catalog, the card catalog of the state library being the only check list of the documents since 1903.

Valuable as are these lists and descriptions in blazing a way

through the mass of material, they are of small service in research on any particular topic. For example, take the report of the state geologist. The catalogs merely state that for each year given a report was issued. It is merely a check list to show that the required duty of making an annual report had been complied with. What the investigator needs most is a cumulative index of all such reports, so that he may locate a particular topic in the report of the state geologist, superintendent of public instruction, governor's message, or in any other state document. Such an index should be provided. It would make the public documents live again to tell the past experience of the state government in all its activities. It becomes increasingly important with the advance of such activities.

Documents which are merely office records of a regular yearly routine do not need such an index. Their contents being identical from year to year, all that is necessary is a check list to show that the volume was issued and published for each year or biennial period. Few documents are, however, of this nature. Those which are most useful contain data and discussions on the pressing problems of the time, and as those problems change from year to year, the contents of the reports are always changing. Take the report of the board of state charities as an example. The work of the board is always progressing into new fields. As old problems are solved, new ones arise because of the growing complexity of society and an awakening humanitarian interest. An index to each detail of the reports and bulletins of the board would be invaluable. Likewise with the other reports which are issued for educational purposes. The one pressing need for historical purposes is an index covering all the documents of the state, including the special reports to the legislature made by officers and committees.

With these general statements concerning the use of public documents as historical material and the need of a subject index, it will be useful to consider the character of the present state documents. These documents are published separately. Some of the reports are later bound together in the documentary journal, but of late this unnecessary duplication of publication seems to be going out of favor and the number has been cut to the minimum. The documentary journal does not contain all of the reports. Some of those which are most educational are omitted and published only

in separate form. It is in this form that they attain the widest usefulness.

For many years the number of documents issued was fixed by law without regard to the present demands. The legislature in 1909 passed a law giving the commissioners of the public printing, binding and stationery the power to fix the number of all documents. This was a wise provision, which allows the money appropriated for the purpose to be spent on those publications which fill a real public need. It is subject to the danger, however, that meritorious publications may sometimes be turned down for reasons which do not have the public interest in view. A wise policy which takes account of the public service of good official documents will, however, be possible under this law.

The state publications may be divided roughly according to our general classification of the powers of government into legislative, executive and judicial documents. [For a fuller description of the present state documents, see the *Public Library Occurrent*, March and June, 1910, published by the Public Library Commission, Indianapolis.]

The published legislative documents consist of the journals of the house and the senate, legislative bills, rules of the two houses, the legislative and state manual, the report of the legislative investigating committee and special reports made from time to time.

The journals are the records of the proceedings of the General Assembly, and are indispensable in tracing the history of any legislation. They must, however, be always used with care. They are hastily prepared, are not printed from day to day, and no opportunity is given for correction.

The legislative bills are preserved in the state library. The originals for the years since 1859 are on file, and bound volumes of printed bills since 1899 are kept. The legislative reference department has recently completed an index of all bills introduced in the sessions of 1905, 1907 and 1909, thus making it possible to quickly trace the history of legislation during those years.

The legislative and state manual has been issued biennially since 1899, except for 1901. It is devoted to information concerning the

state officials, biographies of members of the legislature, party platforms, rules of the two houses and the constitution of the state.

In 1901 it was provided that a committee of one senator and two representatives should be appointed by the governor, after the November election, to visit the institutions and offices of the state and report on their needs. The provision for this committee was an intelligent attempt to get at a scientific basis for appropriations. Special reports to the legislature are not common in this state. We have had few commissions working through the recess of the legislature, such as are found in other states. When such committees work on specific problems their reports are invaluable. The use of this method to promote good legislation should be encouraged.

The foremost executive documents are the messages of the governor. It would be safe to say that an impartial history of the best political thought of Indiana could be written from the files of the biennial and special messages of the chief executive. The governor is intimately in touch with the conditions of the state, and all sources of information are open to him. His recommendations for legislation invariably point the way to better conditions. The state library has collected separates of these messages and bound them in two volumes. An index to the regular messages down to 1850 was recently published by the legislative reference department, and a card index has been made for the regular, special and veto messages since 1890. As soon as practicable this work will be carried to completion.

The reports of the auditor of state, including the report of the insurance department, bank department and building and loan department, the attorney general, state treasurer and secretary of state, need no special description. The material contained in them is uniform from year to year.

The report of the superintendent of public instruction touches some of the most important phases of social life. The administration of the educational affairs of the state places the superintendent in an ideal position to determine the needs of the schools. An experienced educator in so fortunate a position to observe every phase of the educational system, and charged with administrative duties

which make his observation intensely practical, is able to make a report which goes to the heart of the educational problems.

Two other elective offices produce reports of a scientific educational character, namely, the state geologist and the chief of the bureau of statistics. The primary purpose of these offices is educational. To each, however, has been attached certain administrative duties. Thus the geologist appoints the state mine inspector and deputies and the natural gas supervisor, and the chief of the bureau of statistics has charge of the state free employment bureau and licenses private employment agencies. The report of the state geologist deals with the natural resources of the state; the statistician's report is a census of social and economic facts. Both are exceedingly valuable.

We hear much in these days of government by boards and commissions. It is not a new form of government, but the extension of government activity has brought it more prominently into use. The board system has been the accepted form for the management of institutions for a long period, and is in almost universal use in this country. Commissions have come into use largely through the increased regulation of business of a public service nature. They fill their best function in those matters which are judicial or semi-judicial, affecting property or personal rights; thus the fixing of rates of railroads and regulation of their service are judicial in their nature, hence a commission is deemed the best form to insure fairness. In Indiana there are eighteen boards of trustees having general charge of different educational and charitable institutions. Each board makes an annual report, which sets forth statistics of the work done and the financial conditions of the institutions, together with the report of the president or superintendent in charge. There are seven examining boards to license practitioners in the following subjects, namely: Medicine, pharmacy, nursing, optometry, veterinary medicine, dentistry and embalming. Only the first two publish reports.

The character of the history of this generation, when written by the impartial future historian, will be much affected by the public documents issued by the officers and commissions which deal with the social and economic life of our people. The reports of the board of state charities, state board of health, state board of agri-

and economic basis for their decisions within the strict letter of the law and constitution. Court cases are now an essential check in the writing of history. The decisions affect so much the scope and validity of statutes that no fact can be stated with certainty concerning any law until the decisions of the supreme and appellate courts have been examined.

In this discussion of the state documents no attempt has been made to point out defects in any document or series. That there are many defects and inaccuracies can not be doubted. Change of officers and methods, difference in classification and in time periods, and the degree of liberality of financial support by the state are some of the conditions which affect the completeness and accuracy of reports. Like all historical matter, the state document needs careful analysis and collateral support.

The public documents of Indiana have been neglected in spite of the admirable provisions made for their distribution. There is a prejudice against them as dry, uninteresting material. They doubtless are dry to the average reader who seeks entertainment, but to the student of social welfare they are a source of living information. They should be studied for the light which will be thrown on the true history of the state, and for the effect which their critical use will have in their improvement through the interest which the public official sees manifested in his work.

THE BISON, OR BUFFALO, IN THE UNITED STATES.

[Reprinted in part from the *Indianapolis News*, September 3, 1910. Consult also J. A. Allen, "The American Bisons" (Cambridge, 1876), and W. T. Hornaday, "Extirpation of the American Bison," in Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1887.—*Editor*.]

THE seal of Indiana shows a wild buffalo fleeing before civilization, represented by a pioneer felling a tree. Whoever devised the seal was not wrong, historically speaking, for the buffalo was once found in Indiana, though never in as great numbers as he was farther west. His natural range and habitat covered a larger extent of country than most persons think. There is a consensus of authorities that this range extended from north of the Great Slave lake, in Canada, latitude about 63 degrees north. To the west it extended as far as the Blue mountains of Oregon and east to include the western portions of New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia. There is no reasonable doubt that the animals were once found in Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and all of the northern, western and northwestern states. This does not mean that all parts of this extensive region were equally inhabited with buffaloes at all times, or that they always appeared in large herds. They were migratory in their habits, moved while feeding, and, though they generally moved slowly, they covered long distances.

For obvious reasons historic evidence as to the prevalence of buffaloes is scant, but there is reason to believe that they once inhabited this continent from the Arctic slope to Mexico and from Virginia to Oregon. The Indians hunted them long before the white man did, and, for all anybody knows, the mound builders may have hunted them long before the Indians. They roamed the wilds of America long before the white man joined in the work of extermination. The early explorers were constantly astonished by the multitudinous herds which they met with, the regularity of their movements and the deep paths they cut in traveling from place to place. Some of the earliest roads in the middle west were laid out along buffalo trails. Ebenezer Zane, an early pioneer and surveyor in

Ohio, for whom Zanesville was named, laid out some of the early roads in that state on buffalo paths.

An article on zoology in a natural history of New York, published by authority of the state, says:

"The bison, or American buffalo, has long since been extirpated from this state; and, although at present it is not found east of the Mississippi, yet there is abundant testimony from various writers to show that this animal was formerly numerous along the Atlantic coast, from New York to Mexico."

Aside from fossil remains and the marks of "buffalo beats" which were still visible a generation or two ago, there is reliable evidence that buffaloes once ranged over Ohio and into Pennsylvania and New York. La Salle, who made a journey in 1680 from the Illinois river to Quebec, passing south of Lake Erie and across the present states of Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and a part of western New York and Pennsylvania, mentions "wild bulls" among the animals encountered, and says the Indians "are continually hunting them." Charlevoix, who traveled nearly the same country in 1721, says that "on the south side of the lake (Erie) there are vast herds of wild cattle." Other early French explorers referred to the wild cattle, which, of course, were buffaloes.

Fifty years ago there were old men living in Ohio and Pennsylvania who had heard from their fathers or grandfathers of buffaloes being killed in those states.

Perhaps buffaloes were never very abundant in Indiana, but this region was once embraced in their range, especially the western counties of the state. Dr. Hahn, formerly of the National Museum at Washington, says:

"In Indiana buffaloes were not so numerous as west of the Mississippi, but were doubtless as abundant as in Kentucky. Indeed, there seems to have been a regular migration from the prairies of the west across Indiana to the salt licks and bluegrass meadows of Kentucky. One of their trails crossed the Wabash river nine miles south of Vincennes."

W. T. Hornaday places the date of their last appearance in Indiana in 1810, but a foreigner who spent the winter of 1832-'33 at New Harmony said they were still abundant on the Illinois prairies, a few days' journey from there. The man who made the brick for

the Harrison mansion at Vincennes saw buffalo near there in 1808; and a man named Bailey, who came to Vincennes in 1806, said he could have killed buffalo just east of the town as late as 1810.

A buffalo skull was found a few miles from Vincennes about fifteen years ago. When found it was several feet below the surface, and was partly unearthed by the caving in of the bank of a deep ditch. Though somewhat decayed, the horns were well preserved, and measured more than three feet from tip to tip. This specimen was sent to Earlham College, and probably is still preserved there. Several buffalo horns and bones have been brought to State Geologist Blatchley from different parts of the state.

But the principal habitat of the animals was on the great plains west of the Mississippi, and they herded there in vast numbers. All the early explorers, travelers and hunters gave wonderful accounts of those great herds. Lewis and Clarke, Colonel Fremont, Colonel Pike, Major Long and other army officers who made early explorations tell about them. An early traveler in the west, Farnham by name, says in his diary:

"On the 23d (June) the buffaloes were more numerous than ever. They were arranged in long lines from the eastern to the western horizon. The bulls were forty or fifty yards in advance of the bands of cows, to which they were prepared to give protection. June 24: The buffaloes during the last three days had covered the whole country so completely that many times it appeared extremely dangerous for our cavalcade to attempt to break its way through them. We traveled at the rate of fifteen miles a day. The length of sight on either side of the trail, fifteen miles; on both sides, thirty miles; * * * 1,350 square miles of country so thickly covered with buffaloes that when viewed from a height one could scarcely see a square league of land uncovered by them."

There are persons still living who have seen them on the western plains in vast numbers. When the Kansas Pacific railroad was first built its trains were frequently detained by herds crossing the tracks in front of the engines, and as late as 1870 a train was "held up" three hours by this cause. At first the engineers tried the experiment of running through these passing herds, but after their engines had been thrown from the tracks they learned more wisdom and gave the buffaloes the right of way.

But the Indians and whites both made war on them. The Indians depended on them largely for subsistence and used their skins for tents and robes. They hunted them the year round and killed them recklessly. Later, when the white population increased and a demand sprang up for the skins, the Indians did a large business in that line. In 1843 a Mr. Sanford, partner in the American Fur Company, made a report to Lieutenant, afterward General John C. Fremont, in which he said:

"The total number of buffalo robes annually traded by ourselves and others will not be found to differ much from the following: American Fur Company, 70,000; Hudson Bay Company, 10,000; all other companies, probably 10,000, making a total of 90,000 robes as an average annual return for the last eight or ten years. In the northwest the Hudson Bay Company purchased from the Indians but a very small number, its only market being Canada, to which the cost of transportation nearly equals the cost of the furs, and it is only within a very recent period that it has received buffalo robes in trade; and out of the great number of buffaloes annually killed throughout the extensive region inhabited by the Comanches and other kindred tribes no robes whatever are furnished for trade. During only four months of the year, from November to March, are the skins good for dressing; those obtained in the remaining eight months are valueless to traders, and the hides of bulls are never taken off or dressed as robes at any season. Probably not more than one-third of the skins are taken from the animals killed, even when they are in good season, the labor of preparing and dressing the robes being very great; and it is seldom that a lodge trades more than twenty skins in a year. It is during the summer months and the early part of the autumn that the greatest number of buffaloes are killed, and yet at this time a skin is never taken for the purpose of trade."

THE EARLIEST INDIANA SCHOOL JOURNAL.

[We publish herein part of the second number of the first volume of *Common School Advocate*. The first number, so far as known, is lost. This number was found by Mr. Jacob P. Dunn bound in the back of an early number of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener* in the Indianapolis Public Library. It is not only interesting for its age, but instructive as well for the information it contains on the state of education in Indiana before the formation of its public school system and on the agitation which produced the change. The reader will notice that this paper is dated October 15, 1846, nearly two months before Caleb Mills's first address to the legislature appeared in the *Indianapolis State Journal*.—*Editor.*]

COMMON SCHOOL ADVOCATE.

Devoted to Common Schools—the only guaranty of our Republic.

VOL. 1.

INDIANAPOLIS, OCTOBER 15, 1846.

No. 2.

H. F. WEST, Editor.

OUR SECOND APPEAL.

Public opinion, a powerful means of correcting abuses, has for a long time slept over the Common Schools of our country. It is but a few years since it was aroused upon the subject of intemperance, and its influence has, as it were, revolutionized the world. It has to individuals, to families, to society, averted calamities more to be dreaded than war, pestilence and famine. Not only this, it has raised from the lowest depths of degradation and misery the brutalized husband, the father, the brother, the son, and clothed them in their right minds, wiping the tears from a wretched mother, and spreading light, and happiness, and comfort, around the fireside of a disgraced and beggared family. And now, how are we to awaken public opinion, and bring its omnipotence to bear upon the interests of the Common Schools of our country? What can unsepulchre this sleeping dust, galvanize it into life, and make its mighty power subservient to the cause of education? We answer, THE PRESS.

The Press has within itself the power of creating public opinion. It has but to concentrate its power, turn its focal light upon the

subject, and cause it to shine steadily and faithfully upon it, and soon the people will see a light spring up in their dwellings; they will see clearer and clearer their privileges, their duties and their responsibilities. The Press has but to hold up to the public mind that ignorance is the high-road to infamy and that a government based upon the virtue and intelligence of the people is only to be perpetuated by the education of our children, and public opinion will make it as disreputable for parents who do not provide for their children the best possible instruction in their power, as it did, and now does, those who spend their lives in drunkenness and debauchery. There is no error, however great or small, that can stand before the concentrated thunder of the Press. Although iniquity may clothe itself with the habiliments of the just, and raise its brazen front to heaven, yet the Press can strip it of its covering and lay it naked before the world.

The Press of our own State has just come out of a political contest, where one portion of it has been resolutely arrayed against the other, and while the dust of the battle-field is still upon its armor, a call from the institutions of our country will be made a common cause, and, as the voice of one man, it will be unitedly responded to. And now we ask our brethren of the Press, if there is one thing within the whole range of their duties that has so strong a claim upon their labors as the Common Schools of our State. You appreciate the importance of Education, and it is in your power to call the attention of the people to this subject. And wherever there is such a controlling influence, as the Press wields over the destinies of individuals, of States, and of the nation, let it not be forgotten that there is fastened to that influence a corresponding responsibility from which there is no escape.

We ask the Press to co-operate with us in bringing public opinion to bear upon the absolute necessity of a thorough reformation in our Common Schools. We want school laws that will be efficient, and such as the people can understand. We want to know definitely the amount of the available school funds of the State, and how they are and have been expended. We want to know the amount of funds that are not available, if any; the amount of unsold lands, if any. We want to know how many school districts there are in the State, and how many of these districts there has no school been kept in for

the last two years, and how many school districts never received a dollar of the public money. We want to know how many children are enumerated for the purpose of drawing the school funds, that have never been to school a day in their lives. We want some plan devised by which the thousands of children in our State, that neither read nor write, *shall* have a Common School education. There are a great many other wants, such as comfortable schoolhouses, appropriate school books, qualified teachers, all of which the Press understands, and feels the importance of the reform we are trying to bring about. And we once more solicit the aid of the Press in the arduous undertaking we have commenced.

OUR SCHOOL SYSTEMS—SUGGESTIONS.

The following amendments of our school laws are respectfully suggested to the people for their consideration, and especially for the executive and legislative branches of our State government:

The school system of the State of Indiana is, with some exceptions, a good system. There are, however, defects, and some of them of such importance as to render the whole almost valueless. Without remodeling over the whole system, we propose some few alterations, and give our reasons for the same.

In the first place, if possible, consolidate the school fund.

2. Let the distribution be made annually, instead of semi-annually, and on the fourth Monday of February. Our reasons for these two alterations are: It will be far less complicated to have the entire school moneys paid into the State treasury and apportioned to each county in one amount, than to have it pass through so many different hands in collecting, keeping, apportioning and disbursing. By distributing the school moneys annually instead of semi-annually, to the townships, a great amount of time and expense will be saved, and it answers every purpose. The schools in the country generally close the last of February, and the money will then be ready to pay the teacher. The Commissioners' Court being held on the first Monday of March, is another reason for selecting the fourth Monday of February.

3. Make township clerks superintendents of Common Schools for their respective townships; let them draw the public money

and distribute it to the different school districts, according to the number of children between 5 and 21 years of age. Make it their duty to obtain a correct list of all the children in their respective townships—number that have attended school within the last year—number of school districts—select or private schools—school-houses—their condition—the branches taught—number of male teachers—number of female teachers—the amount of public money expended in their townships, and the purpose for which it was expended. Make it their duty to visit each school at least once in each session, and report the whole to the county auditor between the first of September and the first of October, annually. Let the State furnish two blanks for each township, prepared for the above report, one to be filed in the office of the county auditor, and the other in the office of the township clerk. Let these officers be paid a per diem allowance for each and every day's services rendered in their official capacity, and let them give security for a faithful performance of their duty.

4. Make it the duty of the county auditors to report to the State Superintendent the whole information furnished in the township clerks' reports, on or before the first day of November, annually. By adopting this or a similar plan, information, so necessary to a thorough improvement in our schools, will be regularly diffused throughout the State. The law requires the State Superintendent to report to the legislature, and through his report and the action of that body, the people will be advised of everything in relation to the schools of our State. We shall then know the condition of our school fund, and those who are benefited by it, as well as those who are receiving no advantages from it. We shall then be able understandingly to correct abuses, and make such improvements as our present condition requires. By this simple arrangement, the intelligence we need comes up fresh from the people, and the public money returns, based upon that intelligence, through a plain, straight channel to every township whose clerk has not failed to make the required report. For it will be recollected that the apportionment must be made upon the number of children between the ages of 5 and 21. If any township neglects to furnish the county auditor with the required report by the specified time, that township will lose its proportion of the public money, as upon this plan it will

have to be apportioned among those who promptly and faithfully do their duty. The weak districts, as well as the strong, will receive their just proportion, the same as they do under the present law, and each member of every school district will understand that it is for his interest that the school laws are strictly enforced and faithfully lived up to.

5. Elevate the standard of qualification for teachers of our district schools. Let no teacher obtain a certificate from the examiner who is not qualified to teach reading, orthography, arithmetic, grammar, geography and history. These are the branches that other States require their teachers to understand, while we only require the examiner to certify what branches the teacher is qualified to teach. If a teacher can teach spelling in words of two syllables, and has a good character, a certificate can be obtained, and the public money appropriated for his services. This low standard holds out no inducements for teachers to make the least exertion to high attainments, and the effect of this is the poverty—the wretched and beggarly preparation—of a vast amount of our children, for the great purposes of life that are before them. We may rest assured, if we *do not* require a high standard of instruction, we will not call into action those high and noble faculties of the human mind, but if *we do*, we shall soon see those desirous of being teachers putting forth their energies to come up to the required standard.

Six reasons for the amendment of this school law: In the first place, it is a disgrace to the State to have so low a standard. Second, it encourages ignorance, by not giving countenance to intelligence. Third, all its tendencies are directly downward. Fourth, self-defense. Ohio, on one side, and Illinois, on the other, have raised their standards, and at this present time teachers who are not qualified to teach the children of Illinois are coming into Indiana, knowing they are abundantly qualified to teach the children of our State; and teachers residing in our State, qualified to bear an examination in Illinois, are leaving for the latter. Fifth, as is the teacher, so is the scholar. Sixth, raise the standard, and teachers will throw aside their qualified ignorance and exert themselves to honor its demands. Raise the standard, and other States will give us credit and future generations will bless our memory.

PARENTS, A WORD WITH YOU.

If we were to ask you if it were your honest and earnest intention to give your children a good Common School education, you would consider it a gross insult. If we were to ask you if you do really and candidly desire a good school in your neighborhood, you would think us insane. If we should ask you this question, Do you know what a good school is and what is necessary to establish and keep up a good school? you would certainly think we ought to have a straightjacket put upon us, and sent forthwith to the lunatic asylum. But let us investigate these matters fairly and honestly, for if any are in error, it is for their own interest to be made acquainted with it, and much more for their credit to acknowledge and abandon it.

Hundreds of parents have repeatedly said to us, "If we never give our children a dollar, we are determined they shall have a good education; they shall not be turned off upon the world, as we were, just barely able to read and write." These are good resolutions, but they would be far better if they were always lived up to. There is no use in parents boasting of their children's education, if the children have not got it. And the great things parents are *going* to do for their children may be *guessed* at by what they have already done for them. And we ask *you* parents who have been telling how much you would do for your children, ever since you have had a child old enough to go to school, How much education have your children got? We will try and assist you in ascertaining the amount, for if you have been honest and truthful in all your pretensions, the result will be most truly gratifying. Let us construct an imaginary scale, ranging from zero to 50 degrees. Let us suppose that the lower order of animals, and man uneducated, stand upon the same level, at zero. Reading shall mark the first degree upon the scale; spelling the second; writing the third; figures the fourth; geography the fifth; grammar the sixth; history the seventh, etc. Now we wish you to be the judges in this examination, and we ask you to select some easy lesson and let your children read it to you. If the reading does not come up to the standard of what you consider good reading, you will perceive they are not, by the education you have given them, raised one degree on the scale. Suppose we place spell-

ing first; take the spelling book and test their attainments. If they can not spell well, you need not expect them to read well, and you may stop there. Now, is this the good education you have talked so much about giving to your children?

The second query, "whether you do really and candidly desire a good school in your neighborhood," we will take for granted an affirmative answer. We suppose it to be fair to judge of the honesty of men's professions by their actions. We read: "The tree is known by its fruit." What have you individually done to obtain a good school? Have you spent one week, or even one day, in endeavoring to improve your school? Have you given one dollar extra for the purpose of having a qualified teacher instruct your children? Have you made the schoolhouse comfortable for them? Have you furnished them with suitable books? Have you taken any interest at all in the school? Have you ever crossed the threshold of the schoolhouse within the last year for the purpose of ascertaining the condition of your school, suggesting improvements and correcting abuses? If you have done none of these things, we would advise you as a friend to say no more about your anxiety to have good schools. Say no more about "miserable teachers," "wretched schools," "poor encouragement to give your children schooling," etc. We will ask you one or two more questions on this point. How much time and money have you expended within the last year to improve your cattle, your swine, your grasses, grains, implements of husbandry, of the mechanical arts? And how much for the instruction of your children? Your honest answers to these questions will show you precisely where you stand. Do not understand us, that we do not approve of all your exertions to better your grains, to improve your stock, for we assure you we highly commend and encourage all such improvements, but at the same time we can not help thinking of the question our Savior put to the Pharisees: "How much better then is a man than a brute?"

The third and last query suggested would be deemed impertinent, if there were not such a variety of opinions as to what constitutes a "*good school*." We will not attempt in this number to go into this "legion" of opinions, but reserve them for a separate article; but will assure you, that the school is good and the instruction beneficial, that advances your children thoroughly and rapidly, and at the same

time softens their dispositions, refines their manners and gives a healthy tone to their morals. And is not that school worse than valueless, where your children go from week to week, and no visible attainments made in their studies? Where their manners are coarse and vulgar? Where you can hear nothing but the low, cant phrases of the day, such as are picked up from the clown of a circus, and retailed through the country by every low-bred specimen of depravity? Now, parents, what has been the improvement in your children for the last year? You must be the judges. If you have good schools, and you have done your duty, you can see a great difference in the morals, manners and attainments of your children.

In order to keep up a good school, you must visit it, you must watch over it, encourage it by your counsel, and co-operate with the teacher. And more than this, you must try to awaken an interest in your neighborhood, you must *know* and *feel* the responsibilities that rest upon you as parents, that you are accountable to your children, to society, to your country, and to God, for any and every neglect in the education of your children; that you have got to meet all these responsibilities face to face sooner or later, and "there is no darkness or shadow of death where you can hide from them."

MARK THE DIFFERENCE.—Some of the school district trustees are already in the market, cheapening teachers, trying to find one to take charge of the children over whom they have a temporary supervision, for about *six dollars* per month. They state, what everybody knows to be true, they are ignorant themselves, and then erroneously infer that a teacher who does not know much, is just as good for them as one who is capable of refining and improving their children, provided he will teach cheap enough. They often go to the examiner, and request him to give a teacher they have already bargained with, a certificate, so they can draw the public money, where the examiner knows the candidate has not one qualification requisite for a school teacher. But where people are enlightened, and duly appreciate the blessings of good schools, we see them pursuing a different course. Read the following from the Lebanon Star, Ohio:

"A TEACHER WANTED, to take charge of a fall and winter school in fractional school district No. 3, Turtle-creek township. Good morals, a thorough English education, energy, promptitude,

and decision in the management and government of the school, are qualifications that the applicant must be in possession of. Liberal wages will be given. Apply soon to either of the undersigned directors."

EDUCATION.

The following descending scale of education in the United States in 1840, shows the proportion of white persons in each State above the age of 21 years, who can neither read nor write, to those who can:

No.	1. Connecticut	1 in 311
	2. New Hampshire	1 in 150
	3. Massachusetts	1 in 139
	4. Maine	1 in 72
	5. Vermont	1 in 58
	6. Michigan	1 in 44
	7. New York and New Jersey	1 in 29
	8. Pennsylvania	1 in 28
	9. Ohio	1 in 27
	10. Iowa	1 in 26
	11. Louisiana	1 in 16
	12. District of Columbia	1 in 15
	13. Maryland and Wisconsin	1 in 13
	14. Indiana and Mississippi	1 in 10
	15. Florida	1 in 9
	16. Illinois and Arkansas	1 in 8
	17. Missouri	1 in 7
	18. Delaware and S. Carolina	1 in 6
	19. Virginia, Alabama, Kentucky and Georgia	1 in 5
	20. N. Carolina and Tennessee	1 in 4

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

JUNE, 1910—AUGUST, 1910

*PREPARED BY FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Alley, John. A poet-prophet of early Indiana. Ind. Star, June 26, 1910, p. 12, c. 5.
- Beard, John. Father of Indiana's school fund system. Ind. News, Aug. 5, 1910, p. 18, c. 4.
- Biddle, James. Death of civil war colonel. Ind. News, June 10, 1910, p. 1, c. 4.
- Campaign Songs. Whig songs for 1844. Muncie Press, June 18, 1910, p. 5, c. 4.
- Carpenter, Walter T. Sketch of life. Richmond Palladium, Aug. 30, 1910, p. 1, c. 5.
- Cass county. Old Sally's village and the Indians of early Cass county days. Muncie Star, Aug. 1, 1910, p. 6, c. 1.
- Charities. Development of state charities as shown by pamphlet issued by board of state charities. South Bend Tribune, Aug. 23, 1910, p. 3, c. 3. Ind. Star, Aug. 21, 1910, p. 9, c. 7.
- Confederate soldiers. Government anxious to identify burial places of Confederate soldiers. Terre Haute Star, June 12, 1910, p. 19, c. 1; Muncie Star, June 12, 1910, p. 2, c. 1.
- Constitutional elm. Corydon women start movement to preserve it. Ind. News, Aug. 2, 1910, p. 14, c. 7.
- Dexter, Henry T. Story of man who made Evansville an important port of the Ohio. Evansville Courier, July 31, 1910, p. 8, c. 1.
- Eggleston, George Cary. Extract from "Recollections of a varied life." Ind. News, June 18, 1910, p. 15.
- Engleman, Joe. Succeeds Godfroy as chief of the Miamis. Muncie Press, Aug. 18, 1910, p. 4, c. 6.

- Evansville. Old-time bad men and brave men. *Evansville Courier*, Aug. 28, 1910, p. 20, c. 2.
- Emmanuel Lutheran church celebrates its fifty-fifth anniversary. *Evansville Courier*, Aug. 22, 1910, p. 8, c. 2.
- Sports of Evansville boys of long ago. *Evansville Courier*, Aug. 21, 1910, p. 17.
- Evansville women fight to save historic Burnes mansion. *Muncie Star*, Aug. 14, 1910, pt. 2, p. 3; *Ind. Star*, Aug. 14, 1910, mag. sec., p. 8.
- Godfroy, Gabriel. Death of. *South Bend Tribune*, Aug. 16, 1910, p. 7, c. 1; *Muncie Star*, Aug. 15, 1910, p. 1, c. 4; *Ind. Star*, Aug. 15, 1910, p. 1, c. 6; *Ind. News*, Aug. 15, 1910, p. 11, c. 3.
- G. A. R. Auten post will celebrate forty-fourth anniversary. Organization and charter members. *South Bend Tribune*, Aug. 20, 1910, p. 2, c. 1.
- Indiana—Description. Early days in Indiana; reminiscences of Mrs. Rachel A. Sparr. *Muncie Press*, July 12, 1910, p. 2, c. 6.
- Indianapolis. Development from stage coach station to aviation center. *Ind. News*, June 11, 1910, p. 15.
- Origin and development of Crown Hill cemetery. *Ind. News*, July 9, 1910, p. 3, c. 1.
- Life in the early days. *Ind. News*, July 23, 1910, p. 16, c. 1.
- Pioneer steam flour mill which failed for lack of fuel. *Ind. News*, June 4, 1910, p. 16, c. 3.
- Indians. Old Sally's village and the Indians of early Cass county days. *Muncie Star*, Aug. 1, 1910, p. 6, c. 1.
- Joe Engleman succeeds Godfroy as chief of the Miamis. *Muncie Press*, Aug. 18, 1910, p. 4, c. 6.
- Chieftainship of Miami tribe. *Muncie Press*, Aug. 18, 1910, p. 4, c. 6.
- Miamis will renew efforts to secure annuities said to be due from government. *Muncie Star*, Aug. 23, 1910, p. 2, c. 3; *Ind. Star*, Aug. 23, p. 5, c. 1.
- Irwin, Joseph I. Death of. *Muncie Star*, Aug. 14, 1910, p. 5, c. 5; *Ind. Star*, Aug. 14, p. 1, c. 4; *Ind. News*, Aug. 13, p. 1, c. 2.
- Jasper. History and description of. *Evansville Courier*, Aug. 29, 1910, p. 3, c. 1.

- Lincoln, Abraham. Description of ballot of 1864. Muncie Star, Aug. 29, 1910, p. 10, c. 4.
- Kennedy, Andrew. Sketch of his career. Muncie Press, July 12, 1910, p. 6, c. 3.
- Kil-so-quā. Story of granddaughter of Little Turtle. Plans for celebration of her 100th birthday. Ind. News, June 4, 1910, p. 14, c. 1.
- Celebration of 100th birthday. Ind. Star, July 5, 1910, p. 5, c. 3.
- Milroy, Robert H. Monument erected to him in Jasper county. Ind. News, July 14, 1910, p. 14, c. 3.
- Mother Theodore. May be canonized. Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette, July 28, 1910, p. 5, c. 2; Evansville Courier, July 26, 1910, p. 3, c. 3.
- Muncie. Main street fifty years ago. Muncie Press, June 16, 1910, p. 3, c. 6; June 27, p. 14, c. 1; July 25, p. 4, c. 6; Aug. 2, p. 7, c. 4.
- Kindergarten work in Muncie. Muncie Press, June 16, 1910, p. 4, c. 6.
- Jackson Street Christian Church celebrates forty-second anniversary. Muncie Press, June 27, 1910, p. 15.
- Muncie twenty years ago. Muncie Press, July 22, 1910, p. 5, c. 4.
- Reminiscences of county fairs held in early days. Muncie Press, Aug. 17, 1910, p. 6, c. 2; Aug. 18, 1910, p. 2, c. 2.
- History of the public library. Muncie Press, Aug. 18, 1910, p. 4, c. 3.
- Newspapers. Description of Muncie Press for April 1, 1866. Muncie Press, June 25, 1910, p. 5, c. 6.
- Description of State Sentinel for October 10, 1846. Muncie Press, July 2, 1910, p. 3, c. 6.
- Description of Delaware County Times for November 26, 1868. Muncie Press, July 8, 1910, p. 2, c. 1.
- New Harmony. Description and history of. Evansville Courier, July 3, 1910, p. 4, c. 1.
- First kindergarten in U. S. established there. Evansville Courier, July 24, 1910, p. 4, c. 1.

- Northwest territory. Story of pioneer life in the northwest territory. *Ind. News*, June 4, 1910, p. 18, c. 1.
- Posey county. How it came to have a Hooppole township. *Ind. Star*, June 26, 1910, mag. sec., p. 5.
- Princeton. 100th anniversary of founding of United Presbyterian church in Princeton. *Ind. News*, Aug. 27, 1910, p. 5, c. 3.
- Regimental histories. Historical sketch of 30th regiment. *Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Aug. 24, 1910, p. 11, c. 3.
- Revolutionary soldiers. Tablet containing names of those buried in Putnam county is unveiled. *Ind. Star*, June 15, 1910, p. 5, c. 3.
- D. A. R. will mark graves of those buried in Grant county. *Ind. News*, Aug. 29, 1910, p. 16, c. 2.
- School fund. History of Indiana's school funds. *Ind. News*, Aug. 5, 1910, p. 18, c. 4.
- Slocum, Frances. Monument to her memory unveiled at Scranton, Pa. *Ind. Star*, June 19, 1910, p. 6, c. 2.
- South Bend. Growth of Methodist Episcopal church and prominent men in the work. *South Bend Tribune*, Aug. 20, 1910, p. 10, c. 1.
- Tecumseh. Said to have been buried on St. Anne's island. Bones exhumed. *Muncie Press*, July 30, 1910, p. 7, c. 1.
- Templeton, Leroy. Some reminiscences of. *Terre Haute Star*, Aug. 2, 1910, p. 1, c. 1; *Muncie Star*, Aug. 2, 1910, p. 1, c. 1; *Ind. Star*, Aug. 2, 1910, p. 1, c. 1.
- Terre Haute. Old log tavern gives way to modern building. *Terre Haute Star*, Aug. 5, 1910, p. 11, c. 1.
- Early days recalled by pioneer settler. *Terre Haute Star*, July 25, 1910, p. 5, c. 1.
- Wayne county. Death roll of old settlers within the last year. *Richmond Palladium*, Aug. 20, 1910, p. 4, c. 5.
- Y. M. C. A. First college Y. M. C. A. building was erected at Hanover. *Terre Haute Star*, June 26, 1910, p. 2, c. 5; *Ind. Star*, June 23, 1910, p. 4, c. 2.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, INDIANAPOLIS, DECEMBER 27-31, 1910.

The meeting of the national Historical Association in Indiana will be the most important event of this generation for all our organizations for the study and teaching of history. The American Historical Association comprises in its membership all the better known historical workers of this country and Canada. It also includes a large proportion of teachers of history in universities, colleges, high schools and grammar schools. Some four thousand persons are directly interested in its work. It is not too much to say that it is one of the most successful of the societies which are bringing America to the front, not only in industrial and commercial matters, but in scholarship and in contributions to the intellectual life of the world. In all of its activities the annual meeting is the central point. Committee conferences, decision upon lines of work, and public addresses make the meeting every year a notable event. The attendance ranges from three hundred to nearly a thousand. It is probable that we will have in Indianapolis at least four hundred of the leaders in historical interests.

Indiana must rise to this occasion. Our historical activities, though not discreditable, have not in the past been as great nor as successful as they should have been. This is the time to bestir ourselves. These are some of the things we should do:

1. Join the American Historical Association. Its membership is not limited to men of fame and distinction, but is open to any who are interested in history. The annual fee of three dollars entitles one to the valuable reports of the association and to the *American Historical Review* (quarterly), the importance and the interest of which to any historical student can not be overemphasized. The ed-

itor of this magazine will be glad to forward applications for membership to the proper officer.

2. Interest local and state officials in historical matters, so that we can secure their aid in getting appropriations which the law provides for county and state historical societies. Our state and local records have been shamefully neglected in the past, and it is time that we should awake to the necessity of developing our state and local libraries, and our historical collections, as is being done in other states.

3. Attend the meeting in Indianapolis, December 27-31, this year. It is the first time the American Historical Association has met in our state. Most of us have not had for years and could not have a more convenient meeting place for the association. This is the time to come, to see what it is like, and to get into touch with what is going on in historical circles. It will more than repay any expenditure of time and money. Come to Indianapolis on Tuesday, December 27. The headquarters will be in the Claypool Hotel.

NOTES.

A new "Elementary American History and Government," by Professor James A. Woodburn, of Indiana University, and Professor Thomas F. Moran, of Purdue University, has been issued by Longmans, Green and Company.

A paper on "William Clark, the Indian Agent," by Professor Harlow Lindley, of Earlham College, which appeared in the Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association for the Year 1908-1909, has been reprinted in pamphlet form.

RECENT INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY PUBLICATIONS

Volume IV, Number 4. Making a Capital in the Wilderness. Daniel Waite Howe.

Volume IV, Number 5. Names of Persons Enumerated in Marion County, Indiana, at the Fifth Census, 1830.

Volume IV, Number 6. Some Elements of Indiana's Population; or, Roads West and Their Early Travelers. W. E. Henry.

Volume IV, Number 7. Lockerbie's Assessment List of Indianapolis, 1835. Edited by Eliza G. Browning.

Volume IV, Number 8. The Scotch-Irish Presbyterians in Monroe County, Indiana. James A. Woodburn.

MAKING A CAPITAL IN THE WILDERNESS.

A story that barely misses being romantic is that of the making of Indiana's permanent capital. The act of Congress in 1816 granting the state which was then coming into full membership in the Union four sections of land, to be located under the direction of the legislature for the seat of government—that began the trouble. Then George Pogue, on March 2, 1819, and John McCormick, on February 27, 1820, according to what Judge Howe considers the best evidence, both of them unconscious of their future greatness, settled on the land marked by destiny for Indiana's capital. The General Assembly, on January 11, 1820, passed an act appointing commissioners to select and locate a site for "the permanent seat of the government." After viewing several locations, the commission, on June 7, 1820, decided upon the present site of Indianapolis. This report was approved, and the name Indianapolis given on the suggestion of Jeremiah Sullivan, of Jefferson county, in an act of January 6, 1821. The pay of John Tipton, one of the leading commissioners, was \$58—"not half what I could have made in my office. A very poor compensation," for locating a future capital, as he says in his journal. Settlers came in considerable numbers, and beginning October 10, 1821, lots were sold at boom prices. County government (Marion county) was organized under an act of December 21, 1821. In the fall of 1824 the state's funds and records were moved to Indianapolis, and in 1825 the legislature met there.

The details of these events and the early development of Indianapolis Judge Howe tells in an interesting and authoritative narrative of thirty-five pages. His account is based as far as possible on original sources and makes a valuable addition to our local history. It would be an excellent pamphlet for use in educational institutions, especially in the central part of the state.

NAMES OF PERSONS ENUMERATED IN MARION COUNTY, INDIANA, AT
THE FIFTH CENSUS, 1830.

This pamphlet of thirty pages is sufficiently explained by the title. The original returns of the population of Marion county in 1830, grouped by families under the names of the heads of the families, have been hitherto unpublished. The copying of the list was supervised by Mr. R. R. Bennett. The chief interest attaching to the paper is that the census of 1830 was the first taken after the organization of Marion county.

SOME ELEMENTS OF INDIANA'S POPULATION; OR, ROADS WEST AND
THEIR EARLY TRAVELERS.

The sub-title of this pamphlet is the better designation of its contents, for it is concerned almost wholly with a description of the routes from the East into the Mississippi valley. Mr. Henry is well known to students of Indiana history as the former efficient state librarian, now pursuing his vocation at the University of the State of Washington. This work is the outgrowth of a paper read before the Indianapolis Literary Club. It presents in an interesting way the geographical conditions which determined the course of the great trails over the Alleghany mountains. The author is inclined to accept the theory that they originated for the most part in old buffalo tracks, followed first by the Indians and then by the pioneers and settlers.

LOCKERBIE'S ASSESSMENT LIST OF INDIANAPOLIS, 1835.

George Lockerbie was assessor for the town of Indianapolis for the year 1835. He was of Scotch birth, moved to Germantown, Pennsylvania, in 1809, went to Lexington, Kentucky, after the war of 1812, but freed the slaves which he had there acquired, and in 1830 came to Indianapolis. He was a man of character and of more than ordinary ability and attainments. His assessment list gives not only the roll of persons, lands, town lots and chattels, but also a full census and notes on the occupancy of pieces of real estate. Miss Browning, librarian of the city library of Indianapolis, in editing this list and in prefacing it with a short sketch of Lock-

erbie himself, has put in permanent form very important material for local history.

A few of the totals made from the list are of general interest. The total valuation of lots is given as \$231,356; buildings, \$136,745; personal property, \$127,647; total assessed valuation, \$495,748; whole amount of tax, \$1,898. The totals of population are, males 859, females 743. This included a colored population of 81.

THE SCOTCH-IRISH PRESBYTERIANS OF MONROE COUNTY, INDIANA.

Professor James A. Woodburn, head of the department of American history, Indiana University, has not only been identified for many years with the State University at Bloomington, but comes of stock long associated with that town. In this brochure he gives a very scholarly, and at the same time interesting, account of an important element in its history. His account is not only a contribution to local history, but valuable also as a thorough study of a development typical of many other communities in the middle west.

The Scotch-Irish of Monroe county came both from the original Scotch-Irish settlements in Pennsylvania and from the southern extension of those settlements in the Carolinas, chiefly from the latter. Presbyterian churches of various types were established at Bloomington by Scotch-Irish settlers, beginning with the Reformed Presbyterian congregation in 1821. Of the people and their church life Professor Woodburn gives a sympathetic but judicious account. Those who are inclined to decry the recent immigrants from southern Europe for their crowded lodging houses may well read the following description (page 478) of pioneer conditions among our best ancestral stock. Two families of Scotch-Irish settlers "arrived in Bloomington on December 31, 1830—in the dead of winter—and for their first night they were taken into the home of Mr. Dorrance B. Woodburn, who had come from South Carolina but a few months before. The whole company that night, counting Mr. Woodburn's family of twelve, numbered forty adults and children. Presumably they must have slept twelve or fourteen in a room, and mostly on the floor. People lived the simple life in those days, and their hospitality was simplicity itself. Guests did not have their dinners in courses nor their bedrooms in suites; they lived in log cabins, and they climbed by a common ladder to the lofts, sleeping

in small bedrooms whose furniture consisted chiefly of beds." After mentioning a number of cases in which church members and even elders were disciplined for drunkenness, Professor Woodburn makes the interesting confession: "I shall not mention further names, as that would be to mention the ancestral names of people now highly respected and honored in this community."

The truth is that poverty and migration involve hardships which inevitably mean the loss of many of the refinements and restraints to which longer settled peoples attach importance. The hardier virtues, courage, self-reliance, determination, are fostered by immigration into a new country, but breadth of view, tolerance, culture, temperance and self-restraint wait on the coming of later generations and an easier life. The commonest failing of our pioneer days was intemperance in spiritous liquors. To this the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians of our review added intemperance in theological controversy.

To mention these things, however, is perhaps misleading, for they are inevitably exaggerated. No greater race of men entered into the making of the American nation than the Scotch-Irish. They were conservative, yet adventurous and enterprising; they were inured to hardship, yet not embittered; they were industrious and thrifty, yet not worldly. Pious, God-fearing people, more than any others, they made the Mississippi valley what it is to-day, the heart of a great nation.

C. B. COLEMAN.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VI

DECEMBER, 1910

No. 4

DUTY OF THE STATE TO ITS HISTORY.

BY JACOB PIATT DUNN.

[A paper read before the Indiana Historical Society and the Civic Improvement Committee of the Commercial Club of Indianapolis, December 9, 1910.]

TACITUS said, "This I hold to be the chief office of history, to rescue virtuous actions from the oblivion to which a want of records would consign them, and that men should feel a dread of being considered infamous in the opinions of posterity from their depraved expressions and base actions."

Tacitus lived in a day of absolute monarchy, when the all-important thing for good government was to have a good ruler, and a king or an emperor who was reasonably decent was hailed as a blessing to the commonwealth. It was indeed desirable that the ruler should be inspired by the belief that his good deeds would be recorded, and praised by future generations, and that his evil deeds would be held in execration. In reality, the expression of Tacitus is equivalent to a declaration that the chief use of history is to promote good government, which was true at his time, and is equally true now, but in a different way. We have passed, to a large extent, from the era of monarchical rule, and have come to a period when the people make such provision for their own rule as they deem desirable. Of necessity, this course is largely experimental. Many measures are tried that are failures, and many produce results that are not anticipated. Now, history in our times is the record of progress in civilization and government. It is the record of the experience of the state, and a state should profit by its experience just as an individual does. But there is this difference: An individual carries the memory of his experience with him, while the governing powers of a state are frequently changed, and the experience of one genera-

[illegible]

SECRET

[illegible]

the county officials, as a rule, took no care of the copies sent to the counties. As a result of this, when the historical revival began in this State, some twenty-five years ago, the State itself did not own complete sets of its own laws, or House, Senate and Documentary Journals.

Judge D. W. Howe was the pioneer in the work of rehabilitation. His attention was first called to the laws, and he aided in preparing the republication, in 1886, of the territorial laws from 1801 to 1806, including the laws of the Governor and Judges and of the first and second sessions of the Territorial Legislature. At that time the only known printed copy of the laws of the Governor and Judges was owned by Hon. John Stotsenburg, of New Albany, and the only known copy of the laws of the second session of the Legislature was owned by the Massachusetts State Library. In the same year the Indiana Historical Society was revived and reorganized, and Judge Howe's "Laws and Courts of the Northwest and Indiana Territories" was its first publication. He next turned his attention to the Senate, House and Documentary Journals, and in 1890 published his invaluable "Descriptive Catalogue of the Official Publications of the Territory and State of Indiana," which first gave the public a reliable list of these publications. When Mrs. Scott was State Librarian, the writer made a special effort to fill the sets of these publications, and went to the county seats of thirty-eight counties in the attempt to get full sets of the Senate, House and Documentary Journals for the State Library, the City Library and the Indiana Historical Society. The Documentary Journals, which began in 1835, were secured, but some of the early Senate and House Journals are still lacking. But the effort to build up the State Library as a local historical library has been kept up ever since, especially under Mr. Henry and Professor Brown; and we now have a very creditable collection of local historical material.

But to return to documents. The city of Indianapolis has been publishing its Council Proceedings since 1863, and yet it was only by extended effort that I succeeded in making up a set of them for the State Library, and all but one for the City Library. When Mr. George Merrill removed to California, his copy of the missing volume was given to the City Library, and its set was made full.

One of the most potent causes of this disappearance of documents is the lack of a place to keep them. You would suppose there was room in our court-house, and there is, with proper care; but a large part of the original records of this county are bundled into what is called "the bum room," in hopeless confusion, and so covered with soot and dust that it takes a bold man to look for anything. When John R. Wilson was clerk he got some shelving put in, and put them in order, but since then they have again fallen into a disgraceful state. The usual condition in the court-houses of the State is as bad or worse. You would think there would be room in our State House, but it is very much overcrowded, and there are quantities of original papers piled in the basement in hopeless confusion; while the State Library is badly crowded, after utilizing all available space, and especially in its storage facilities. In fact, this has been the case as to the latter for a number of years past. When I was State Librarian I was also engaged in an effort to revive the township libraries. When they were started, provision was made for supplying each of them with the laws and journals. After they had gone to pieces the same number of documents continued to be printed, but everybody had forgotten what they were for, and the most of them usually went for waste paper. I decided to keep them for the township libraries when they should be restored, and had them boxed and stored in the basement. In the course of years they filled the room, and imagine my astonishment on learning that State Librarian Henry had got a law passed authorizing him to retain one hundred copies of each and dispose of the rest, and the great mass of them had gone to the paper mills. In passing, I would mention that the chief cause of the destruction of the township libraries was the lack of places to keep them. They were simply put in custody of the township trustee, and he put them in his cellar or his barn or anywhere else that was convenient, and, as a rule, they received about as much care as would be given to an orphan apprentice. This is one part of our history that we are now profiting by, and the libraries that have been started in the last dozen years are supplied with permanent and usually adequate buildings, at least for the time being.

Fortunately, we are arriving at a period in this country when there is some appreciation of the importance of profiting by experience in

legislation, and history is simply the record of experience—or the truth of experience unrecorded. As Carlyle puts it, "History is the wisdom of events." There is no more notable example of profiting by experience than the Common Law, for it is in fact a crystallization of experience—of customs developed by experience, and gradually added to by judges, without the delay of law-making, as new cases arose that called for the development of existing principles. It is true that the reasons of some of its rules have almost been lost in the haze of antiquity, and the reasons for some of them may have wholly disappeared in the changes of a developing civilization, but it is safe to assume that all of them were based on sound reason at the time of their adoption, and that the reason was founded in experience. But of statutory law there is a vast amount that is founded on neither experience nor reason; and there is no valid excuse for it. In this country the several States are so similar that the experience of one is practically the experience of all, and yet there have been numerous examples of foolish laws enacted in one State, tried and found failures; and then the same laws enacted in other States, with the same results, and sometimes actually re-enacted in the same State. Fourteen years ago, at the supper for the American Economic Association, in this building, I urged the importance of a more careful study of comparative legislation, especially in preparation for economic measures; and the most encouraging feature of legislative work to-day is the movement in that direction. New York led off with the compilation and publication of a digest of the current legislation of all the States; and this has been followed by the institution of legislative reference departments in a number of the State libraries, whose special function is to supply legislators with all sorts of information concerning desired measures. Young as it is, I believe it is safe to say that the most important branch of legislative work in this country to-day is this legislative reference work. It is preventing more hasty and ill-advised legislation than any one agency I know of, by furnishing legislators with the available records of experience and the best thought on various subjects.

There is, however, one weak spot in it. However competent a reference librarian may be, he can not know everything; and when entirely new legislation comes up he usually lacks material for it, be-

cause the real material is in a broader field of history than he deals with. The English are in a much better condition as to new legislation than we are, because, as an incident of cabinet government, whenever the administration desires to introduce a reform measure, it appoints a commission to study and investigate the question, and to learn, if possible, the real causes of the evil desired to be remedied. And in this it does not, as is usually done in this country, appoint a commission of partisans whose minds are made up to begin with, and who devote their efforts to bolstering up their preconceived ideas. It appoints men of differing views, who take evidence on all sides and try to get at the actual facts. The results of this are almost startling. I know of no more useful book on legislation than Richardson's "The Health of Nations," which is practically a summarization of the life and writings of Edwin Chadwick—the man who served on more of these British commissions than any other man, and who attained a reputation for legislative wisdom without precedent. In regard to this commission work, Mr. Chadwick makes the astounding statement (p. 127) that he never knew any one investigation "which did not reverse every main principle, and almost every assumed chief elementary fact, on which the general public, parliamentary committees, politicians of high position, and often the commissioners themselves, were prepared to base legislation."

This seems almost incredible, but the reason of it is simple when you reflect on it. For any evil there is usually suggested to most men some simple and seeming obvious remedy; but when you come to a chronic evil it is practically certain that there is no simple and obvious remedy for it, because if there were it would have been applied long ago. Such evils are like diseases of the blood, which the ignorant seek to cure by applying salves and lotions to the skin, but which still remain till wise men seek out the causes of the disease and devise the "cure" that cures them by removing the causes.

Now, what was it that these English commissions learned by their investigations? Simply the facts—the actual experience of the public—the history of the evil. It is just like a physician diagnosing a case, in which he acquaints himself with the personal history of his patient for a greater or less period, in order to account for the symptoms then presenting themselves. If you want intelligent legisla-

tion you must first find out just what is wrong, and then devise the remedy for that wrong.

In conclusion, we come back to the axiomatic principle—or principle which should be axiomatic—that a state that does not profit by its own experience is as foolish as an individual who does not profit by his own experience; and a state can not possibly profit fully by its experience unless it provides for handing it down from one generation to another by the preservation of its history.

THE FIRST INDIANA BANKS.

BY LOGAN ESARY,

Winona College.

THERE was very little specie or paper in circulation in Indiana before its admission in 1816. The period from 1807 to 1816 was the worst era in our history for wildcat banking. So great was the prejudice of the Western Democrats against a national bank, however, that they would rather endure all the evils of a private bank system than see a national currency circulated by one strong bank. Paper money at this time ranged in value all the way from the notes of the Massachusetts banks, worth 20 per cent. above national treasury notes, to the counterfeits that deluged the country.

A Western bank in these early days was a very simple affair. Any man inclined to start a bank hired an engraving company to print him a few thousand bills, and then opened an office in some convenient town. Since these banks rarely received deposits and only served the one function, a place to discount notes, they were opened usually one day in the week or two half days—either all day on Saturday, or Tuesday and Saturday afternoons. If business prospered and the banker floated much of his money at a fair price, he remained. If the situation did not prove favorable, he packed his capital in his grip and sought a more favorable spot. This might be called the Nomadic Age of banking. The earliest Indiana banks, at Brookville and New Harmony, were of this kind.

However, the Territorial Legislature, sitting at Corydon, in the summer of 1814 chartered two banks. [Acts of Indiana Territory, 1814, p. 95.] On Monday, August 21, 1814, William Polk, representing Knox county, laid before the House a petition, signed by Nathaniel Ewing and others, praying for a charter to establish a bank at Vincennes. The petition was read and referred to a committee of three—Polk, Ferris and Clark. On the same afternoon Mr. Polk reported a bill for a bank. This was read the first time that same evening, and the second time next day, Tuesday. It was at once referred to a committee of the whole, and made the order of the day for Wednesday. On Thursday amendments were called

for, and on Friday it was placed on its passage. [See MSS. of record of Territorial Legislature in office of Secretary of State, Indianapolis.] Three days after this bill was introduced, Mr. Brown asked the Legislature to charter a similar bank for Madison, Indiana. This bank was to be known as the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison. These two charters were alike, were to run twenty years, and by special amendment the banks were not to dissolve until they had redeemed all their notes and paid all their debts. The incorporators further agreed to wind up their affairs at once after the expiration of their charter.

Though these two territorial banks started under like charters and similar circumstances, their later careers were very unlike. The Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, at Madison, was organized by John Paul, John Ritchie, Christopher Harrison, Henry Ristine, N. Hurst and D. Blackmore. John Paul was chosen president and John Sering cashier. The charter was signed by William Hendricks, speaker, and Jesse L. Holman, president of the council. The bank had the right under its charter to issue notes payable on demand in silver or gold. The capital stock was not to exceed \$750,000. The territorial government reserved the right to locate a branch bank at Vincennes, with a capital of \$125,000, one-half of which the Territory might subscribe. The bank agreed to loan the government \$5,000 to pay officers' salaries, and to advance any sum the territorial government might need in anticipation of taxes. The rate of interest was not to exceed 6 per cent. on any money lent by the bank.

The town of Madison was small at this time, not having over seven or eight hundred inhabitants. The trade was correspondingly limited, the stores handling such goods as are usually kept in large country stores. For the purpose of making change and aiding in exchange generally, all merchants issued "shinplasters" of the denomination of 50, 25, 12½ and 6¼ cents. These were redeemed in banknotes of the Commonwealth Bank of Kentucky, if presented at the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank in sums of \$1.00 or more. The bank furnished valuable aid to the farmers of Jefferson and adjoining counties in making payments on their land.

The Madison Bank used the old brick building, standing on the east side of Main street, pretty well up from the river. [Elvin's Scrap Book, p. 68, copied from *Madison Free Press*.] Its notes

corporators was to acquire a complete monopoly of the banking business of the State. The first branch, with a capital stock of \$20,000, was to be organized by Joseph Pegg, Aaron Martin and John Sprow, at Centerville. The organizing board for the second branch was William H. Eads, Robert John and John Jacobs, and it was to be located at Brookville and have a capital stock of \$35,000. Isaac Dunn, John Gray and David Rees were appointed to open the third branch at Lawrenceburg, with a capital stock of \$35,000. At Vevay, John Gilliland, Lawrence Nichol and Daniel Dufour were to organize the fourth, with a capital stock of \$20,000. David H. Maxwell, John Sering and Alex. A. Meek were selected to open the fifth at Madison, with \$30,000 capital stock. At Charleston, James Scott, Evan Shelby and A. P. Hay were to accept subscriptions of \$35,000 for the sixth branch. The seventh was to be situated at Brownstown, under supervision of John Ketchem, Alex. C. Craig and John McCormick. They were authorized to raise \$10,000 for this branch. Paoli was to have the eighth branch, with \$10,000 capital stock. The Legislature intrusted its organization to John G. Clendennin, William Lindley and Thomas Fulton. Marston G. Clark, John Lyon and Samuel Craig were to organize the ninth branch at Salem, with \$30,000 stock. Corydon had the tenth, with \$35,000 capital stock, in the hands of Allen D. Thom, David Craig and Milo R. Davis. Brownstown, Paoli, Salem and Corydon were in adjoining counties and were only about fifteen miles apart. The eleventh was to be at Troy, in Perry county. John Stephenson, Solomon Lamb and Thomas Morton were to organize it, with \$10,000 capital stock. At Darlington, then one of the promising towns of the southwestern corner of the State, a branch was to be opened by Daniel Grass, Hugh McGary and Ratliff Boon, with a capital stock of \$10,000. Fred Rapp, Thomas E. Castlebury and Thomas Gibson, and William Prince, Robert M. Evans and James Jones were to organize the thirteenth and fourteenth branches in Posey and Gibson counties, respectively, each with a capital stock of \$10,000.

Books were to be opened at each place by the board of commissioners on the first day of April, 1817. Each bank was to accommodate three counties, and none but residents of these three counties were to be allowed to subscribe for stock. There would still remain \$325,000, which the directors were to place to the best advantage.

All the banks were constituent parts of the parent bank at Vincennes. Each bank should have eleven directors chosen by the bank and three chosen by the State. A monthly statement was to be made to the Governor and an annual report to the Legislature, showing capital stock, debts, deposits, notes in circulation and specie on hand. Six per cent. was to be the rate of discount. The State might borrow a maximum of \$50,000, but no director could borrow over \$5,000 or be security for more than \$10,000.

The plan seemed to be comprehensive, but for some reason it did not gain the confidence of the people. It was provided that the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison should become a part of the State Bank, but its officers and stockholders refused. The list of stockholders of the State Bank included enough of the politicians of the State to control the Legislature at any time. They were sure of the patronage of the State, and nearly all of the United States officers from the State were interested financially, many officially. Stock subscription came in slowly, and all the branches but three failed to organize. The best field for banking in the State was then fully occupied by the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank in Madison. There was little money in the State. Ninety out of every hundred men were farmers, and intent only on meeting the payments on their homesteads. Banks were of little use in this, since the government gave liberal time to its customers. In some cases, as in the thirteenth and fourteenth districts, there were not even villages in which to establish banks; while Troy, where Anderson joins the Ohio; Darlington, on Pigeon creek; Paoli, Charleston and Brownstown were little, struggling villages, without commercial enterprise of any kind. With scarcely seventy-five thousand people, it was attempted to organize fifteen banks in one day and float among them bank stock, all told, to the amount of \$2,225,000, an average of about \$30 per capita.

Branch banks were finally organized at Brookville, Corydon and Vevay. From the beginning there was opposition to the system. The leader in this criticism was Elihu Stout, editor of the *Western Sun*, of Vincennes. The cause of the bank was as warmly supported by Editor Wiseman, of the *Centinel*, also of Vincennes. Wiseman was an officer of the bank, and hence had the better of Stout as far as authentic information was concerned. In general, what was

called the aristocratic party of Vincennes, Corydon and Brookville controlled the bank. What later became the Jacksonian Democracy opposed it. [O. H. Smith's *Recollections*, p. 84.] James Noble, Jonathan Jennings and William Hendricks were the political owners of the State and distributed its offices at will. During two years there was little said about the banks except at election times. [*Centinel*, June 5 and December 18.] Semi-annual dividends of 8 per cent. on all stocks were paid in 1819; the first was declared by the directors in June, the second December 18. The notes of the parent bank were accepted at the United States Land Office. But opposition was gradually gaining force and assuming definition. It was charged [*Western Sun*, July 1, 1820] that the State, through the aid of the Governor, had been "worked" by the bank for \$10,000 in the Jeffersonville canal affair, by depositing that amount of specie and accepting bank paper; and this at a time when there was not enough cash in the State treasury to pay the State officers.

At the fourth session of the State Legislature a resolution was offered by General Samuel Milroy, calling for a thorough investigation of the bank, but the resolution failed. [*Centinel*, July 15, 1820.] Those who opposed the measure were charged with being agents of the bank. One of the Representatives so charged, Thomas H. Blake, representing Knox county, gave as his reasons for not supporting the measure that this was the duty of the Governor under the law; that the State had lived off the bank and then owed it \$30,000, and that the legislators had to depend on the bank for their own pay. He had voted against Representative John H. Thompson's bill requiring the bank to pay specie or forfeit its charter, because no other Western banks were paying specie. However true these reasons may have been, the people continued to complain that the banks made hard times and they refused to re-elect Mr. Blake to the Legislature. The murmuring against banks was heard throughout the Western States as well as in the South and East. [*Western Sun*, August 19, 1820.] Worse charges than these were appearing against the Vincennes Bank. Its integrity was being questioned. Nearly all its loans were said to be to its directors and political supporters. Many of these loans were more than questionable from a financial standpoint. [*Western Sun*, July 28, 1820.] It would not issue any of its own notes, but dealt entirely in those of its shaky branches.

Some of these notes were said to be unsigned, some were time notes, to be paid only after two years from issue. Some were issued outright to the "Steam Mill." These notes were not redeemed anywhere. The best that the holder could do was to exchange them for notes of other branches. Agents of the Vincennes Bank were said to be stationed in the towns along the eastern line of the State to exchange these branch bank notes for Eastern paper money or specie. Then, to get money receivable at the land offices, this depreciated paper had to be discounted heavily. The Vincennes Bank was one of the worst of these note shavers.

The law required the parent bank to redeem its paper in specie. This it attempted to do in a novel way. [*Western Sun*, August 26, 1820.] The report of 1820 shows that the branches had issued notes to the amount of \$167,158, while the parent bank had only \$13,000 in notes outstanding. These were of large denomination, few under \$75, and hence not in circulation. Over half the circulation was issued through the Brookville branch, and exchanged for specie and Eastern bank paper brought in by the settlers. For this reason every settler became the inevitable enemy of the banks. The United States land offices ruled the Western banks. There was published weekly a list of banks whose notes were accepted by the agent. The one printed in the *Western Sun* for October 7, 1820, by the agent, J. C. S. Harrison, is a fair example: All Boston banks, five New York banks, eight Philadelphia banks, eight Baltimore banks, Columbia Bank at Washington, D. C., Union Bank of Georgetown, eight other District of Columbia banks, Farmers' and Merchants' Bank of Madison, Ind., Vincennes bank-notes over \$75.

The newspapers circulated among a very small number of people, and many a prospective settler saw his resources divided in the middle by the note-shaver when he went to buy land. The Vincennes Bank was a repository for United States money, and the receiver of public moneys usually an officer of the bank. [*Western Sun*, November 4, 1820.] As soon as the specie was collected it was deposited in the bank and used again to shave branch bank-notes.

The State election of 1820 was contested on the bank and currency questions. Shall the bank be made to redeem its own notes? Shall shaving go on? [*Western Sun*, December 16, 1820.] Few friends of the bank were returned. Over one-third of the members were

new. The new session convened November 27, 1820, and the question of the bank was taken up. In the meantime a letter appeared in the *Western Sun* stating that the parent bank was on the brink of ruin. Its outstanding debts were given at \$230,000, with resources of \$105,000. The letter was represented as coming from Corydon, but no one knew the author. All the editor would say was that his information was most reliable. It was known that the government deposits were in specie and would have to be paid first.

The letter at first caused surprise and then fear. People did not then keep money in bank, as now, so there was not a run on the bank; but they felt uneasy lest the notes of the bank and its branches should become worthless. The value of the notes was in direct proportion to the soundness of the bank. In answer to the *Sun's* letter the *Centinel* printed the last report of the cashier of the Vincennes Bank. This showed [*Centinel*, December 23, 1820.] :

Debts owed by the bank.....	\$243,898
Resources:	
Individual loans.....	\$228,000
Specie	33,000
Currency of other banks.....	26,000
Deposited with other banks.....	17,000
Total	\$304,000

This showed a balance of \$61,000 in the bank's favor. The *Sun's* article was passed up as political gossip, not worthy of notice unless in court, where the editor should be arraigned for libel.

Everybody waited with anxiety to see the forthcoming report to the Legislature. In a few days this appeared, but brought little assurance. It showed [*Western Sun*, December 23, 1820.] :

Notes discounted.....	\$128,000
Loans to individuals.....	29,000
Specie	33,000

Besides a few other small items. On the other side of the account were [*Western Sun*, January 27, 1821.] :

Notes in circulation.....	\$ 13,000
Branch notes in circulation.....	167,000
United States deposits.....	215,357

Elias Boudinot was cashier, Nathaniel Ewing president, and Judge Benjamin Parke agent. The report showed the bank to be on the edge of bankruptcy, and before the people could realize it the crash came. On Tuesday, January 2, 1821, the bank suspended specie payment. [*Western Sun*, January 6, 1821.] Following close on this announcement came a similar one, that the Bank of Kentucky had failed, with \$923,000 on deposit and \$1,833,000 notes in circulation. To meet these liabilities it had less than \$700,000 in resources.

Meanwhile Governor Jennings was asked by the Legislature to make personal investigation of the Indiana Bank, but found convenient excuses in the rush of business connected with his office, and also on account of the difficulty of travel. [*Western Sun*, January 20, 1821.] An investigating committee of the Legislature reported that Governor Jennings had placed \$5,000 of the 3 per cent. fund intended for the Jeffersonville canal in the bank at Corydon, and it was probably lost. Otherwise the report was very favorable, so far as the Corydon branch was concerned. Only one fact was suspicious—that Benjamin Parke, United States circuit judge for the Indiana district, and also agent for the "Steam Mill," had arranged to borrow \$10,000 from the Vincennes Bank and credit the loan to the Corydon branch. It seems that when State Treasurer Lane visited Vincennes in March, 1820, to pay interest on the State's loan, he, Lane, had made arrangements for the loan to the "Steam Mill," but later denied all knowledge of, or consent to, the deal. At any rate, the parent bank was notified that its custom of issuing notes on the Corydon branch must cease, and that branch at once began to reduce its circulation.

The Legislature either could not or would not help the situation. [House Journal, 1820-'21, p. 16.] On January 6, 1821, it elected Abijah Bayless, Benjamin V. Beckes and Marston G. Clark directors on the part of the State. A committee composed of Enoch D. John, of Franklin county; E. Powell, of Dearborn; Joseph Holman, of Wayne; Samuel Merrill, of Switzerland, and Charles I. Battell, of Posey, spent the time of the session in the investigation of banks, but no report was given. [House Journal, 1820-'21, p. 229.] The Legislature passed an act placing a 5 per cent. tax on irredeemable currency. A bill making it a crime to falsify bank records failed. [House Journal, 1820-'21.] A bill to prohibit issue of irredeemable

currency was lost. A bill empowering the Governor to borrow \$1,800 from the bank, to pay interest, was also lost January 2, 1821.

A notice was posted on the bank door at Vincennes, on February 3, 1821, calling a meeting of the stockholders for February 5, to examine the bank with a view to protecting depositors and stockholders, and to discuss surrendering its charter. [*Western Sun*, February 3, 1821.] This notice was signed by the stockholders, the leading men of the borough:

Arthur Patterson, G. R. C. Sullivan, John C. Reily, William Burtch, Robert Elliott, G. W. Johnson, S. P. Striker, John McDonald, Daniel McClure, William Polk, Samuel Tomlinson, Charles McClure.

At the meeting a new board of directors was chosen, as follows [*Western Sun*, March 24, 1821.]: David Brown, John D. Hay, Arthur Patterson, Nathaniel Ewing, Robert Buntin, Wilson Lagow, Dr. E. McNamee, William Burtch, George Ewing, Samuel Tomlinson, William E. Breeding, Fred Rapp. David Brown was made president. A committee of three was selected to examine the bank. This committee was soon discharged, and another—Robert Buntin, Arthur Patterson and Samuel Tomlinson—appointed in their stead, with notice to make a complete report on the condition of the bank May 5. [*Western Sun*, March 31, 1821.]

In the meantime, on the dark and windy night of February 10, the people of Vincennes were awakened by a light in the north part of town. [*Centinel*, February 17, 1821.] Some one had set fire to the "Steam Mill," and when morning came the chief source of pride and jealousy in Vincennes was in ashes.

The cashier of the bank, E. Boudinot, resigned in May. [*Western Sun*, June 2, 1821. *Centinel*, June 2, 1821.] He was succeeded by Valentine Bradley, who served till October, and was succeeded by Samuel Jacobs, the cashier of the Brookville branch. Jacobs gave up the job at once and was followed by Carter Beamon. The pretended investigation went on from week to week, and the impatient stockholders became more impatient. May 31 they were astonished by the announcement that the directors had voted a 10 per cent. dividend for the last six months on all paid-up stock, and this at a time when the bank was an acknowledged bankrupt. [*Western Sun*, June 16, 1821.] The sentiment of the people was well expressed by Richard

Daniel at a banquet given in honor of General Harrison, who was then visiting the "Old Post." He proposed this toast: "The State Bank of Indiana, more corruption than money." [*Western Sun*, June 23, 1821.]

At the June meeting of the directors, President Brown informed the stockholders that the bank was insolvent. He further reported that the chief cause of the failure of the bank was its close alliance with the "Steam Mill" venture. The promoters of this concern, one of the first of its kind in Indiana, were the officers of the bank, and had embezzled its funds to the amount of \$91,000. A committee at once waited on the Steam Mill Company to see if they could pay any part of their debt. Judge Parke promised to turn over all his property to the bank. He owed, he said, only a few other debts. Other members of the Steam Mill Company, and nearly all were stockholders of the bank, gave no assurance. Mr. Parke assured them that if the debt was nearly as much as represented, the Steam Mill Company could never pay it. It was then resolved to close up the affairs of the bank as rapidly as possible. Those owing the bank were allowed to surrender their stock, if they had any, and receive a corresponding credit on their indebtedness; in other words, the worthless stock was cashed at par with other people's money. It was further resolved not to jeopardize business by calling in loans too rapidly, and it was ordered that not more than 12 per cent. be collected annually. The president, Nathaniel Ewing, and cashier, Elias Boudinot, were censured for betraying the bank by drawing false bills of exchange on members of the Steam Mill Company. Lastly, it was agreed to compromise with creditors and thus save the directors from loss.

This report was first printed in the *Louisville Public Advertiser*, and for that reason the failure was known in the eastern part of the State before it was in Vincennes. [*Western Sun*, July 28, 1821.]

The Corydon branch at once took measures to protect itself. A meeting of its officers was called April 27, 1821. D. C. Lane, State treasurer, was president. Joseph Merrill, Davis Floyd, John Tipton, R. C. Boone and Dennis Pennington were some of its directors. They protested against the parent bank issuing any more notes on them. [*Western Sun*, June 20, 1821.]

Realizing that the State was involved, Governor Jennings called an

extraordinary session of the Legislature, to meet early in November. [Senate Journal, 1821, pp. 11, 147.] The State had borrowed \$20,000 from the bank, for which the bank held bonds. Expecting to pay this debt from current revenues, the State had accepted bank-notes in payment of taxes. The Governor was now unable to pay principal or interest, or any other expenses of the State, with the money in the treasury. [Senate Journal, 1821-'22, November 28.] The Madison Bank refused the Governor a loan on the basis of the 3 per cent. fund; in fact, that bank was now about to go out of business. [*Western Sun*, December 1, 1821.]

In obedience to a joint resolution of the Legislature, passed December, 1821 [*Western Sun*, December 29, 1821], D. C. Lane, State treasurer, reported that he had tendered the branch bank at Vevay \$7,081 on December 20; on the 22d he had tendered the branch at Brookville \$12,216; on the 27th he had tendered \$448 to the Corydon Bank, and two days later he had offered the latter \$1,455 more. [Senate Journal, 1821, p. 147.] In all, he had tendered \$21,200, and the bank had refused it. This was offered in the bank's own paper. A short time afterward Treasurer Lane went to Vincennes and counted down to the cashier of the Vincennes Bank \$10,000 in its own currency, and asked for State's bonds in equal amounts. The cashier answered that the State owed the bank nothing and that the bank had none of the State's bonds. He had already turned these over to the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, W. H. Crawford, as collateral security.

Before the Legislature adjourned in 1821, it ordered the circuit court of Knox county to issue a *quo warranto* writ against the bank. [*Western Sun*, January 19, 1822.]

At a meeting of the directors, early in the year 1822, a dividend of 40 per cent. was voted, and also \$3,500 to Nathaniel Ewing for service as president. [*Western Sun*, March 16, 1822.]

As soon as the United States Secretary of the Treasury learned that the bank was insolvent, he sent an agent, who met the board of directors and made arrangements for payment of debts due the United States. [United States State Papers, 2d session 17th Congress, Vol. 5.] The directors turned over what securities they had at hand, and also the real estate belonging to the bank. The deed to this latter was so imperfectly executed that it took a suit in the Su-

preme Court to ascertain whether they had actually made the transfer or not.

Among other securities given to the United States government were bonds of the State aggregating \$32,750. As soon as Governor Jennings learned that the State bonds had come into the hands of the United States government he protested to the Secretary of the Treasury. Not receiving any answer, Governor Jennings called a special session of the Legislature to advise him what to do in the matter. The State had received near \$30,000 in bank currency, which was worthless if not credited on the State's bonds.

On March 2, 1822, the Secretary of the Treasury returned these bonds to the Vincennes Bank, to be redeemed in the worthless paper the State had received for taxes. [*Western Sun*, April 6, 1822.] All the affairs between the State and the federal government were amicably settled, and the tax-payers of the State were saved about \$30,000, a full year's taxes. [State Papers, as above.]

The report of the bank to the Governor for January, 1822, is interesting. The capital stock of all the branches was \$129,363; \$30,000 each for the branches and \$39,000 for Vincennes. Vincennes had \$30 in specie and \$3,218 in other currency. The debts owing to it totaled \$184,733, of which the "Steam Mill" owed \$116,248, and different directors \$17,333. On its board of directors at the time were Davis Brown, postmaster and a member of the Legislature; Wilson Lagow; Nathaniel Ewing, president of the bank, United States pension agent for the State, and agent for the "Steam Mill;" John D. Hay; Elias McNamee, city councilman for many years; Arthur Patterson, a leading merchant; William Burtch, a merchant and importer; Samuel Tomlinson, dry goods merchant; Robert Buntin, clerk of the circuit court; Dennis Sayre, over whose grocery store the bank was located; George Ewing, and George R. C. Sullivan, ex-postmaster and member of the Legislature. [*Western Sun*, January 12, 1822.]

The Corydon branch had \$4,053 in specie, \$13,897 in notes in circulation, \$3,590 on deposit, with \$42,007 debts. [*Western Sun*, January 12, 1822.] On its board are many names well known in early Indiana history: A. Brandon, Dennis Pennington, R. C. Boon, John Depauw, Davis Floyd, Joshua Wilson, John Tipton, Joseph Merrill, James Kirkpatrick, Jordan Vigus, Benjamin Adams.

The Brookville branch reported paid-in capital of \$14,009; deposits, \$8,630; debts, \$95,319. Its directors were John Test, Enoch D. John, William E. Eads, James Noble, United States Senator; Robert John, John Allen, Nathaniel Gallion, Joseph Brackenridge, John Jacobs, James Backhouse, and Noah Noble, later Governor of the State.

Vevay had specie to the amount of \$1,997; capital, \$4,651; paper in circulation, \$423,783; debts, \$72,287.

Comment on this kind of banking is not necessary. Some of these men were dishonest—embezzlers; the 40 per cent. dividend was outright theft; but it is just as certain that, taken as a whole, these directors were the leading men of the State. They soon realized that the bank was a failure; and the new board, elected on the first Monday of March, 1822, were nearly all from Brookville. William Eads headed the committee to wind up the affairs of the bank. He gathered up what was left in the way of furniture and securities, and prepared to meet the creditors and the circuit court.

Senator James Noble undertook to settle the difficulty between the bank and the United States. [State Papers.] In place of the State bonds which were returned to the bank, he accepted private notes and mortgages. The bank had embezzled \$168,453 of United States money in specie on deposit. The property of the "Steam Mill," and that belonging to Judge Parke and others in Vincennes, passed to the United States, together with not less than seventy lots in Brookville. These latter show the amount that Brookville stockholders lost in the Vincennes Bank.

At the June term of the circuit court of Knox county a *quo warranto* suit brought the bank to an end. [Western Sun, July 13, 1822.] The jury found the bank officers guilty of violating the charter in several particulars, and the judge, in overruling a motion in arrest of judgment, sustained their verdict. [See Circuit Court Records at Vincennes, under above date.]

The State Supreme Court, on appeal, Judges Scott and Holman, affirmed the decision so far as it related to the charter, but reversed it so far as it related to property of the bank, so that the property reverted to the original donor. [Blackford Reports.] The bank creditors were left entirely without remedy and the debtors to the bank were discharged. [Western Sun, November 22, 1823.]

Echoes of the failure of this bank are met with frequently in the political literature of the times. When State Treasurer Lane was succeeded by Mr. Merrill, the former insisted on turning over the State funds in the form of these old bank-notes. A mandamus suit was necessary to decide the question. [Merrill vs. Lane, Blackford.]

When Governor Jennings went to Congress he called for the papers concerning the bank, and attempted to make out a case of collusion between the bank and United States officers in Indiana. [State Papers.] The House of Representatives called for the papers, but it resulted in nothing but additional disgrace and humiliation to the bank officers and directors. The Madison Bank was cited to show what honest men could have done.

Governor Hendricks, who succeeded Jennings, took advantage of his annual message to read the State a lecture on wildcat banking. Vincennes never regained the prestige in State politics she lost in this unfortunate affair.

THE INSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY IN THE LAST CENTURY.

BY KATHERINE C. SWARTZ,
Earlham College.

THE most interesting natural feature of Lake county is the Calumet river, which enters the county from Porter, two miles south of Lake Michigan, and flows westward, bearing a little south, along a marshy valley across the county. It continues on in the State of Illinois, running northeasterly until it reaches Blue Island Bluff, then turns back and flows but little south of east in a line parallel with its western flow, until it has again almost crossed the county of Lake, and enters Lake Michigan two miles west and two north of its entrance from Porter into Lake. It is said that the Indians, some ninety years ago, opened with the paddles of their canoes a new channel for this river in the marshy ground between Calumet lake, in Illinois, and Wolf lake, in Indiana and Illinois, both near Lake Michigan, and thus turned a portion of its waters into this lake by a northern course of a few miles, beginning two miles west of the State line. The Calumet has, therefore, now two mouths, some twenty miles apart. The eastward and westward flow of these northern streams is produced by the peculiar ridges of sand crossing the northern portion of the county. South of the watershed, the ridges and woodland and the prairies cause the streams to flow northward and southward.

The surface and soil of this county are quite varied. There is some low, level, marshy land, as well as low and marshy prairie, and rolling prairie with long ridges of woodland. There is rich, black soil of the prairie, and the still deeper rich soil of the high and dry marsh. Two notable ditches have been made in the southern part of the county for draining these marshes. The first one is the Singleton ditch, which begins in Eagle Creek township, flows north of Lineville, and then directly west, emptying into West creek, which flows into the Kankakee. Finding this ditch not sufficiently large to carry off the water, another—the Brown ditch—was made, starting somewhat south of the point of the beginning of the Singleton

ditch, and running along almost parallel with it, and joining it as it flows into West creek. These ditches are still found to be insufficient for the required drainage, and now there is talk of widening the Singleton ditch to one hundred feet. Over the county and above the line of the watershed, the warm vapor from the southern valleys and the slopes meets with the cooler vapor of Lake Michigan, giving to the county in ordinary seasons an abundance of moisture and causing the atmosphere to be very seldom perfectly cloudless. Since the waters of Lake Michigan become quite warm and continue so during October, and sometimes through November, the north wind, bringing that vapor and warm air over the ridges and down the southern slopes of the Kankakee, keeps off the early autumn frost, and this county is sometimes protected for weeks after the first frost appears farther west and south. Although the springs are wet and backward occasionally, the autumns are quite warm very late, and are, therefore, delightful.

The earliest knowledge concerning the Indian tribes of all this region comes from the French explorers of two hundred years ago and more, who, as early as 1679, passed in canoes down the Kankakee river, and some of whom—La Salle, with three other Frenchmen and an Indian hunter—passed on foot across our borders in the spring of 1680. After the War of the Revolution, only Indians, trappers and fur-traders were here until after the purchase of the land by the government from the Pottowatomies in 1832, when they turned it over to the whites, but the Indians were still on their hunting and trapping grounds in considerable numbers when the first settlers came in. Their favorite resorts were along the streams, around Cedar lake and at Wiggins Point. The Calumet river was especially attractive to them, since it furnished so many muskrats and mink for fur, and so many fish and water fowl for food. In this section of the country were a number of Indians' floats, which were something like a soldier's land warrant. The Indians about here lived in lodges or wigwams. The men wore a calico shirt, leggings, moccasins and a blanket. The squaws wore a broad cloth skirt and a blanket. In 1836 a large part of this tribe, numbering about five hundred, met in Chicago, and, led by their chief, "Chee-chee-bing-way," left this region for their Western reservation.

In 1833 the first cabin was built in Lake county by a white man, named Bennett, at the mouth of the Calumet river, for the entertainment of travelers going along the beach, on their way to the West. During the summer of 1834 the United States surveyors surveyed the land and settlers began to make claims. Richard Fancher selected a part of section 17 and Charles Wilson selected land near Cedar lake. In 1834 Solon Robinson, with his family, came and settled on the land now forming part of Crown Point. In October of the same year Thomas Childers and family, with a number of others, came from the Wabash, Mr. Childers settling in the south-east quarter of section 17, on the edge of School Grove, they being the first known settlers in the central part of the county. From this time settlements were continually being made. According to the claim register, six were made in 1834 and twenty-nine in 1835. The years 1836-'37 were marked by increased numbers, and in 1840 there was a population of 1,468.

With the pioneers, civilized life had begun. Logs for their cabins were hauled by oxen. There were no rafters nor shingles, but instead of shingles, shakes (clapboards) two feet long, rived out of a white oak log. Poles were put on these shakes to keep them in place; no nails were necessary. The door was hung with wooden hinges. The chimney was of sticks, laid up square and split out as nearly like laths as possible. Clay mortar was laid on with each lath, the whole was carried up above the roof, and the inside and the hearth were all clay, kept in place by logs outside. All was plastered inside and out with clay mortar. Furniture was scarce. There were no fastenings of any kind to the door except a wooden latch, with a string attached, by which the door was fastened, and in speaking of the hospitality of the pioneers, it is said that "the latchstring was always out." The man was rich who owned a breaking team. Tools were very primitive. Harrows were home-made, with wooden teeth. The only tool that has held its own is the American ax.

Pioneers came into the country from the southward—descendants of those who settled in Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. Families also came from Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York and the New England States, bringing their intelligence, their enterprise and their untiring energy. Settlers also came from the banks of the Rhine and from many of the kingdoms of Germany, with their in-

dustry and sturdiness; from Scotland and Sweden, from Denmark and the villages and fields of Holland.

The Squatters' Union, which was organized in 1836 for the better security of the pioneers upon the public lands, ceased after the land sale of 1839, and improvements were continually being made, societies formed and clubs organized.

Among the social orders was one known as the "Patrons of Husbandry." The individual organizations were called Granges. This was organized in Washington City, August, 1867, and now comprises a National Grange, State Grange and subordinate granges. It was designed for the pecuniary, social, intellectual and moral improvement of the agricultural community. A number of these granges are in the county at present.

At the first Masonic lodge of the county there were but six members; now there are numerous, prosperous and influential lodges in the county.

One of the most prosperous and interesting social organizations is that of the Old Settlers' Meeting, which was organized July 24, 1875. Their first meeting was September 25, 1875, since which time they have held one meeting a year.

The Tolleston Club, in the northern part of the county, is of great interest. During the spring of 1871 some of the sportsmen of Chicago formed an association, which they designated "Tolleston Club of Chicago." In 1881 they purchased and fenced in two thousand acres of marsh, which they held exclusively for their own shooting purposes, by stationing guards about the boundaries. There is a natural dam in the river near there, which causes the water to flow over the land, keeping it wet and damp at all times, to which the wild game naturally flocks. The club still exists and protects its game and property with great success.

Another institution, well known outside the county, was "The Roby Race Track," which first originated about 1892-'93, with the Columbian Athletic Association, Dominic O'Malley being president. A large arena was built, which held about ten thousand people, just within the county limits. During the World's Fair a number of prize-fighting contests were held. This was during Governor Matthews's administration. The promoters defied all local authority;

the sheriff was unable to control them, and they even defied the Governor, but were finally controlled by the militia, which he sent, and at last the Columbian Athletic Association was broken up. Then John Condon, one of the most noted gamblers in Chicago, secured the tract of ground near the arena, and started the Roby track, in company with others of his class. At first there was only one track there—the Roby track—but owing to the State law which was passed permitting only fifteen days' continuous racing on one track at a time, and requiring thirty days to intervene between the meetings on the same track, the company built two other tracks, called the "Lakeside" and "Sheffield." By holding their meeting of fifteen days first at Roby, then at Lakeside, and next at Sheffield, they were enabled lawfully to have racing the year round.

There is a lodge in the southern part of the county called the Cumberland Lodge, which was organized about 1873 by two English gentlemen, who were interested in hunting, and invested quite a sum of money in lands on School Grove Islands and adjoining the marshes. The improvements which the Englishmen made bear the name of "Cumberland Lodge," and at the time its formation was one of the most important events of the county, although at present little is heard of it.

In the care of the poor an important change has taken place. Until 1854 the poor were taken care of in the townships in which they reside, but in March of that year the necessity of an almshouse was plainly seen. Accordingly, land was procured and a house erected, which was used for this purpose until December 11, 1869, when it was declared that a tract of land containing in all 280 acres should be the poor farm. This was increased, and now consists of four hundred acres owned by the county.

In the early days there were no churches, but there were always some whose love for men and reverence for religious teachings prompted them to keep open house for every preacher who came that way. In 1836 a missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church was sent in by the presiding elder, and preached in a cabin of Thomas Reed and at other places every six weeks. After six months' labor the first Methodist class was organized at Pleasant Grove, at the residence of E. W. Bryant. In 1838 the first quarterly

meeting in the county was held at the home of William Payne. Bishop Roberts conducted the meeting. In 1845 a great revival commenced, and this class was divided under two leaders, and the work prospered in different parts of the county. Church buildings were erected and successful work was carried on. In 1853 the county was divided into two circuits—the Crown Point circuit and the Lowell circuit. There are four German Methodist churches in the county, the oldest and largest one being the Cedar Lake Church, organized in 1853.

The Evangelical Association commenced missionary work at Cedar Lake in 1855, and a church was organized and a building erected. One was also erected at Crown Point in 1867.

Rev. R. C. Brown, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Valparaiso, visited Crown Point in 1840, and conducted union services in the log court-house. Early in 1844 Lake Presbytery authorized him to organize a church. A building was completed in 1847. Numerous other churches were organized throughout the county, which maintained Sunday-schools, and a few have Christian Endeavor societies.

Three families from Massachusetts and two from New York, on June 17, 1838, formed themselves into a Baptist organization, and on May 19, 1838, fifteen in number, they were publicly recognized as a Baptist Church of Christ by a council of six brethren. On that same Sunday the ordinance of the Lord's Supper was for the first time observed by the Baptists of Lake county.

In the summer of 1876 a number of evangelists began to hold religious meetings at different places in the central part of the county. After these meetings closed, the leaders were obliged to change their plans, so they formed local bands into church organizations, called the "Union Mission Church." As the result of this band movement there is left in the county the church at Ross, with a good brick building, some few members at Hobart, with a wooden building, and the Free Methodist Church, at Crown Point, with a small brick building, keeping up regular services each week.

The first Catholic settler in the county was John Hack, who settled near St. Johns in 1837. Soon other families came and each large settlement required a church building and resident pastor or priest. The first chapel was built at St. Johns in 1843.

There are at least two varieties of Lutherans. The Evangelical Lutherans first established a church in 1857.

The Hollanders have one church in the county, which was commenced about 1855 by Dingeman Jabaay.

The exact date of the organization of the first Sunday-school is not known. Mrs. Russell Eddy, having come from Michigan City as a member of the Baptist Church, about 1837, gathered at her home a few children on Sunday afternoon and instructed them in the Scriptures. On account of the prejudices or indisposition to religion of her neighbors, this gathering was not called a Sunday-school.

The Baptists who settled at Cedar Lake and formed themselves into a church, commenced a Sunday-school in 1839. Rev. Mr. Brown, from Valparaiso, in connection with the Baptist pastor from Cedar Lake, held regular meetings at Crown Point about 1839, and organized a union Sunday-school, which was carried on by the Baptists, Presbyterians and Methodists after 1843. This school was removed to the Presbyterian Church and dropped the name of Union, and, about 1856, it became the Presbyterian school.

A few superintendents, teachers and friends of Sunday-schools in Lake county, met at Crown Point, September 6, 1865, for the purpose of forming a convention, which meets once a year in August, generally at the county fair grounds.

Lake county began its political existence in March, 1835, when the commissioners of Laporte county, to which both Lake and Porter were attached, ordered that all the territory of Lake, and as far east in Porter as the center of range six west, should constitute a township, to be known as Ross. On the 28th of January, 1836, the Governor approved the special enactment creating the counties of Lake and Porter, and by an act of the Legislature, approved January 18, 1837, it was declared that Lake should be an independent county after February 15, 1837. In the spring of 1836 the commissioners divided the territory of Lake into three townships—North, Center and South—and ordered an election for a justice of the peace in each township, which was the first election held in Lake county, the date being March 28, 1837. At that time there were

only three voting precincts, and the total number of votes cast was seventy-eight.

In response to an entreaty from Lake county, the State Legislature in February, 1839, appointed five locating commissioners to proceed to Lake county and locate a county seat; whereupon, an action was taken locating it at Liverpool, which was very unsatisfactory to all the citizens in the central and southern portions of the county. Consequently, the county officers were publicly urged not to go to that town until the State Legislature had been petitioned for a re-location. At the session of 1839-'40, the Legislature received information of this dissatisfaction existing in the county, and a re-location was ordered, and it was unanimously decided to fix the seat of justice on Section 8, near where the present court-house is situated. Mr. Robinson furnished a court-house for the county which was constructed of logs, and which was used until 1850. A frame court-house was then erected at the cost of \$10,000. In 1879 a brick building was completed, the corner-stone being laid in September, 1878. There has been some trouble between Hammond and Crown Point over the county-seat, beginning about twenty years ago, when an attempt was made to pass a bill giving permission to move the county-seat. An amendment was added to the bill by Senator Youche, that the said county-seat must not be within four miles of the county line, which was a blow to Hammond, as it is almost on the State line. Nevertheless, the superior court was finally located at Hammond early in the nineties, at which time the jurisdiction was limited, but since then its power has increased until now it has concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court. This is said to be one of a few counties where the seat of justice is divided between two places.

The first county jail building was erected in 1851, just north of the old frame court-house building, and was used for this purpose until 1880, when it was decided that a more secure confinement for criminals was necessary; accordingly, a large two-story brick building was constructed at the total cost of \$23,367, being completed in 1882. It stands on Main street, directly north of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The first circuit court of the county was held in October, 1837,

which session was quiet and peaceful, there being at that time no drinking places.

The mail service in the early days was very limited. In 1837, Congress established some mail routes through the county, which had before only been crossed by the Detroit and Fort Dearborn mail, carried in coaches along the Michigan beach. The first route was from Laporte to Joliet. This was the principal mail line of the county until the railroad era commenced. The second was from Michigan City to Peoria. Later, other routes were established; and as the railroads came in, the mail service increased.

In the early days, until 1850, agriculture was the main dependence of the county, but after the railroads came a new element of growth and progress was formed in Lake county. The first railroad was the Michigan Central, making its way from Detroit; it was completed in 1850. A station was located at Deep River, named Lake. This was the beginning of a new era, for up to this time every bushel of grain, and pound of cheese, butter and pork, as well as all the produce of every kind, must reach the Chicago market by the slow transportation of ox and horse teams. By this means also, all the lumber, nails and every article of merchandise purchased was imported. At this time there was very little profit in farming. The second railroad was the Michigan Southern. The Joliet cut-off was built in 1854, when the stations of Dyer and Ross were started, Dyer becoming immediately the most important shipping point in the county. The Ft. Wayne road was completed in 1858, and as time went on, other railroads were extended across the county.

Farming, stock-raising and dairy products now began to be profitable; hay became a very valuable article of export. Although this is largely an agricultural and stock-raising community, still other interests sprang up in this railroad period.

Two brothers, Thomas and William Fisher, in 1850, started at South East Grove a broom factory, where work was carried on until 1859, when they removed the factory to a farm south of Crown Point, where Thomas Fisher still continues the business, which has proved very profitable.

The year 1832 marked the beginning of bridge building in the

county. Two northeast of town were built at an expense of \$500. The bridge across West creek cost \$400. Other valuable bridges were built. Were it not for these, we would not have our long highways—three of which are worthy of mention. The north and south road from near Hickory Top through Winfield, on a section line one mile west of Porter county, is straight for about eight miles. The north and south road east from Crown Point is straight for more than ten miles. The east and west road in this county is straight for eight miles. During the winter and damp seasons, the roads were almost impassable, especially with heavy loads, but the county has made great improvements in that line by building miles of macadamized roads between the most important places of the county in every township, thus improving all the important highways.

The first attempt to publish a newspaper in the county was some time prior to 1840. A small press and a small amount of type was procured, by which hand bills, land transfers, extras on agriculture and poems on local subjects of special interest were printed.

From an industrial standpoint, the northern part of our county is the most interesting and contains the greater wealth. The principal industry in the southern part of the county is agriculture, hay-raising and the like. Dairying is one of the leading industries of this vicinity. Some attention has been given to horse-raising, the third Tuesday of every month being known as horse-sale day in Crown Point.

The first meeting to organize an agricultural society in Lake county was held in Crown Point, August 27, 1851. William Clark was chairman. The next meeting was August 30, when the constitution was adopted and it was agreed to hold the first fair on October 28, 1852, the sum of \$100 being appropriated for premiums. The total number of premiums awarded was forty-three. At this fair there was no racing, and it lasted only one day. At present, the fairs are continued four or five days, and both horse and wheel racing are considered part of the main features. The fair grounds are owned by the county and have natural advantages. The half-mile race track surrounds a natural lake, fed by springs, and being built around the lake as it is causes the track to give, which renders

it especially adapted for breaking in young horses, which can be trotted as fast as desired without injury.

The first school of the county was taught by Mrs. Harriet Holton, in 1835-'36, in a private house. The number of scholars was three. The second school was commenced in the fall of 1837, in Pleasant Grove, and was taught in a part of the log cabin of Samuel Bryant by a Mr. Collins. The first schoolhouse in the county was the little black log cabin which came into use about 1838, and was used until 1842, when a frame structure was erected and as many as fifty scholars were in attendance. This building was used until 1859. The next schoolhouse was built at Cedar Lake in 1838. After this period, as the settlements increased, schools were started in different parts of the county. A schoolhouse in the southern part of the county was built of unhewn logs, chinked with pieces of wood, and plastered on the outside with mortar made of clay. The roof was made of long shingles or clap-boards supported by logs and held in position by poles laid across each tier. No nails were used in the roof. The floor was made of puncheons. The seats were of slabs with the level surface upward, supported with wooden legs and without backs.

Up to the year 1857 there were but few schoolhouses in the county. The greater number were temporary. Since that year the school buildings have been increasing, both as to number and quality; every year frame and brick houses are rapidly being constructed for the accommodation of Lake county's children. One reason for so marked a change in the improvements of the public schools is due to the influence arising from the county institutes which are held in different parts of the county, the teachers being required to attend in order to compare views upon the different methods of teaching, each being benefited by the views and suggestions of the others. The first institute, opening November 1, 1866, was held in the Presbyterian church at Crown Point, and was conducted by W. W. Cheshire. The third institute, held in 1868, was conducted by James H. Ball. They have continued to meet once a year ever since.

The first normal school instruction given in this county was by T. H. Ball, who opened the school August 19, 1872. The session

continued thirteen weeks. The next normal was held by the county superintendents July 17, 1876, and continued six weeks, the rate of tuition being \$1 per week, and the number enrolled being fifty-six. These normal schools have been continued and are being held every year for six weeks during the summer vacation—the rate of tuition being \$5 for the term.

The present teachers' association of Lake county was organized at Crown Point, November 2, 1883, with twenty-five members. The second meeting was held at Hammond, and it has since continued to meet at different places in the county and is always well attended.

At one time there was an academic school, started at Crown Point in 1856 by a Miss Parsons. She taught a subscription school and continued the same until her death in 1860.

There are several literary societies in the county at different places. The Cedar Lake Lyceum was organized in 1846 for boys, but is no longer in existence. The Cedar Lake Belles Letters Society, including girls among its members, was organized in 1847, meeting only once each month, with its chief attention being given to writing. There were several organizations of this society, which were designed to be a Lake county literary society; but, from lack of literary spirit, they did not continue long.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

SEPTEMBER, 1910—NOVEMBER, 1910

*PREPARED BY FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.*

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Antietam, Battle of. Indiana men in battle. South Bend Tribune, Sept. 17, 1910, p. 7, c. 1.
- Boundaries. History of Ohio-Indiana boundary. Ind. News, Nov. 5, 1910, p. 21, c. 1; South Bend Tribune, Nov. 8, 1910, p. 11, c. 2; Richmond Palladium, Nov. 8, 1910, p. 4, c. 4.
- Boyce, James. Death of and sketch of life. Muncie Star, Sept. 2, 1910, p. 14, c. 1.
- Carpenter, Walter T. Death of and sketch of life. Richmond Item, Sept. 1, 1910, p. 2, c. 3; Richmond Palladium, Sept. 1, 1910, p. 2, c. 1; Ind. News, Sept. 1, 1910, p. 2, c. 4.
- Cavins, E. H. C. Death of. Lafayette Courier, Sept. 12, 1910, p. 3, c. 2.
- Church history. Baptist and Methodist services held in Whitewater valley in 1797. Richmond Palladium, Sept. 19, 1910, p. 5, c. 5.
- First Protestant services held in Whitewater valley. Ind. News, Sept. 17, 1910, p. 4, c. 3.
- Counties. Bitter fights over county seats in early days. Ind. News, Oct. 8, 1910, p. 26, c. 6.
- Eggleston, Edward. Reminiscences of Rev. R. M. Barnes. South Bend Tribune, Oct. 26, 1910, p. 8, c. 3.
- Friends, Society of. History of meetings in Indiana. Ind. News, Sept. 17, 1910, p. 23, c. 2.
- G. A. R. Notre Dame post. South Bend Tribune, Sept. 24, 1910, p. 3, c. 1.
- Indianapolis. History of banking in Indianapolis. Ind. Star, Sept. 6, 1910, p. 13, c. 1.
- Amusing incidents of early days. Ind. News, Sept. 24, 1910, p. 27, c. 2.

- History of its fire department. *Ind. News*, Nov. 11, 1910, p. 15.
- Ezra Meeker's recollections of early Indianapolis. *Ind. Star*, Nov. 27, 1910, p. 9, c. 1.
- Jameson, Patrick H. Death of. *Ind. News*, Oct. 8, 1910, p. 19, c. 3; *Ind. Star*, Oct. 8, 1910, p. 1, c. 3; *Lafayette Courier*, Oct. 8, 1910, p. 5, c. 2.
- Lafayette. History of Salem Reformed Church read at its fiftieth anniversary. *Lafayette Courier*, Sept. 5, 1910, p. 4, c. 3.
- Maps. Indiana map of 1826. *Ind. Star*, Oct. 30, 1910, p. 8, c. 2; *Muncie Star*, Nov. 1, 1910, p. 10, c. 2; *Terre Haute Star*, Nov. 6, 1910, p. 8, c. 2.
- State map of 1830. *Muncie Star*, Oct. 25, 1910, p. 9, c. 2.
- Masons. History of, in Fort Wayne. *Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Oct. 5, 1910, p. 2, c. 1.
- Mexican war. Copy of *Evansville Journal* of May 8, 1846. *Ind. News*, Sept. 3, 1910, p. 5, c. 5.
- Indiana in the war. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 4, 1910, p. 8, c. 1.
- Part played by 2nd Indiana as told by Gen. McNaught. *Ind. Star*, Sept. 11, 1910, p. 12, c. 1.
- Mexican war veterans. Last meeting of national association. *Ind. News*, Sept. 6, 1910, p. 1, c. 8; *Ind. Star*, Sept. 7, 1910, p. 3, c. 1.
- Meyers, J. F. W. Death of pioneer Ft. Wayne druggist. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Sept. 8, 1910, p. 1, c. 7.
- Minerva club. Description of first woman's club in America. *Richmond Item*, Oct. 25, 1910, p. 4, c. 3; *South Bend Tribune*, Nov. 11, 1910, p. 6, c. 3.
- Pictures of house where club was founded and of its founder. *Richmond Item*, Oct. 26, 1910, p. 2, c. 4.
- Moody, William Vaughn. Death of. *Ind. News*, Oct. 18, 1910, p. 4, c. 5; *Ind. Star*, Oct. 18, 1910, p. 1, c. 4.
- Muncie. Main street fifty years ago. *Muncie Press*, Sept. 1, 1910, p. 9, c. 2.
- Names, geographical. Mixed origin of many names on Indiana's map. *Ind. News*, Sept. 24, 1910, p. 18, c. 1.
- National road. National road and taverns in Wayne county. *Richmond Palladium*, Oct. 2, 1910, financial and historical section, p. 24, c. 3.

- Newspapers. Reproduction of page of Richmond Palladium of August 27, 1831. Richmond Palladium, Oct. 7, 1910, p. 1, c. 4.
- Peru. History and 75th anniversary of Presbyterian Church. Muncie Star, Nov. 23, 1910, p. 6, c. 4.
- Pfeiffer, John C. Death of Allen county pioneer. Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette, Sept. 5, 1910, p. 7, c. 4.
- Regimental histories. Reunion and history of First and Eighteenth Infantry and First battery. Richmond Item, Oct. 19, 1910, p. 6, c. 4.
- Sketch of 160th regiment. Muncie Star, Sept. 4, 1910, p. 9, c. 1.
- Regimental histories. List of veterans attending reunion of 8th and 18th infantry and 1st battery. Richmond Palladium, Oct. 21, 1910, p. 4, c. 4.
- 29th regt. Reunion of. South Bend Tribune, Sept. 7, 1910, p. 4, c. 3.
- Richmond. History of. Richmond Item, Oct. 7, 1910, p. 2.
- St. Clair, Arthur. Story of his life. Ind. News, Sept. 10, 1910, p. 26, c. 5.
- St. Joseph river. Early navigation on. South Bend Tribune, Sept. 1, 1910, p. 4, c. 1.
- Schools. Half a century's advance in Parker City's schoolhouses. Muncie Star, Oct. 7, 1910, p. 6, c. 2.
- South Bend. History and 75th anniversary of First M. E. church. South Bend Tribune, Nov. 19, 1910, p. 18, c. 1.
- Terre Haute. Railroads figure in city's development. Terre Haute Star, Nov. 6, 1910, p. 29, c. 1.
- Ranks high as interurban center. Terre Haute Star, Nov. 6, 1910, hist. sec., p. 2, c. 1.
- Prominent men. Terre Haute Star, Nov. 6, 1910, hist. sec.
- Wabash. First city in the world to be lighted with electricity. Muncie Press, Sept. 9, 1910, p. 4, c. 4.
- Wayne county. History and prominent men. Ind. News, Oct. 1, 1910, p. 14.
- History of. Richmond Palladium, Oct. 2, 1910, financial and historical section, p. 1.
- Pioneers had trouble with Indians. Richmond Palladium. Oct. 2, 1910, p. 6, c. 5.

- Some of its noted men. Richmond Palladium, Oct. 3, 1910, p. 4, c. 5.
- Friendly to slaves. Richmond Palladium, Oct. 3, 1910, p. 4, c. 5.
- Whitewater valley. Earliest Protestant church service in Indiana held there. Ind. News, Sept. 17, 1910, p. 4, c. 3.
- Baptist and Methodist services held in 1797. Richmond Palladium, Sept. 19, 1910, p. 5, c. 5.
- Women's clubs. New Harmony Minerva club the first women's club in America. South Bend Tribune, Nov. 11, 1910, p. 6, c. 3.
- Pictures of house in which Minerva club was founded and of its founder. Richmond Item, Oct. 26, 1910, p. 2, c. 4.

**THE PROGRAM OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL
ASSOCIATION MEETING AT INDIANAPOLIS.**

OFFICERS OF THE ASSOCIATION

President

FREDERICK J. TURNER, Cambridge, Mass.

First Vice-President

WILLIAM M. SLOANE, New York

Second Vice-President

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Oyster Bay

Secretary

WALDO G. LELAND, Carnegie Institution, Washington

Treasurer

CLARENCE W. BOWEN, New York

Secretary of the Council

CHARLES H. HASKINS, Cambridge, Mass.

Curator

.. HOWARD CLARK, Smithsonian Institution, Washington

Executive Council

(In addition to the above officers)

EX-PRESIDENTS OF THE ASSOCIATION

Andrew D. White

James B. Angell

Henry Adams

James Schouler

James Ford Rhodes

Charles Francis Adams

Alfred Thayer Mahan

John Bach McMaster

Simeon E. Baldwin

J. Franklin Jameson

George B. Adams

Albert Bushnell Hart

ELECTED

Max Farrand
 Frank H. Hopper
 Everts B. Greene

Charles H. Hull
 Franklin L. Riley
 Edwin E. Sparks

Committee on the Present Program

EVERTS B. GREENE, Chairman
 Walter C. Abbott Earl W. Dow
 Archibald C. Cochrane William L. Westermann
 James A. Woodburn

Committee on Local Arrangements

CALVIN N. KENDALL, Chairman
 Christopher B. Coleman, Secretary Jacob P. Dunn
 Everts B. Greene John H. Holliday
 Thomas C. Howe Charles W. Moores
 Meredith Nicholson Charles R. Williams
 Charles E. Coffin Grace Julian Clarke

The Twenty-sixth Annual Meeting of the American Historical Association will be held in Indianapolis, December 27-30, 1910. The North Central History Teachers' Association, the Mississippi Valley Historical Association, and the Ohio Valley Historical Association will also hold meetings at the same time and place.

NORTH CENTRAL HISTORY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION

James A. Woodburn, *President*, Indiana University,
 Bloomington, Ind.

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Benjamin F. Shambaugh, *President*, Iowa State University,
 Iowa City, Ia.

OHIO VALLEY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Isaac J. Cox, *President*, University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, Oh

GENERAL ARRANGEMENTS

No special railroad rates have been attainable for conventions held within the territory of the Central Passenger Association in the immediate future. Where ten or more persons go together on a block ticket a considerable reduction is ordinarily given by the railroad companies.

The headquarters of the meeting will be at the Claypool Hotel. The registration office there will be open from Tuesday noon, December 27, to Friday evening, December 30.

Members of the Association will be given admission to the clubs and various institutions of the city.

A general reception for ladies and gentlemen will be given Wednesday night at the John Herron Art Institute. A reception for visiting ladies will be given Thursday afternoon. A smoker will be given for men after the program, Thursday evening, at the University Club. A luncheon is being arranged for Friday at 12:30. This luncheon will be held at the Claypool Hotel, and the charge per plate will be \$1.50. Members wishing to attend should notify C. B. Coleman, 440 Newton Claypool Building, Indianapolis, and inclose check.

Letters concerning local arrangements other than those relating to hotels and rooms should be addressed to C. B. Coleman, 440 Newton Claypool Building, Indianapolis. All correspondence relating to the program should be addressed to Evarts B. Greene, University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.

PROGRAM

Papers are limited to twenty minutes and discussions to ten minutes for each speaker. Those who read papers or take part in the conferences are requested to furnish the Secretary with abstracts of their papers or remarks.

Persons not members of the Association will be cordially welcomed to the regular sessions.

TUESDAY, December 27.

12:30 P. M. UNIVERSITY CLUB, Meridian and Michigan Streets.
Luncheon and business meeting of the Ohio Valley Historical Association.

4:00 P. M. CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

Conference on Historical Publication Work in the Ohio Valley.

8:00 P. M. PALM ROOM, CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

Session on Western History. Joint session of the American Historical Association, the Ohio Valley Historical Association, and the Mississippi Valley Historical Association.—Chairman, Benjamin F. Shambaugh, Iowa State University.

"New Light on the Explorations of the Verendrye." Orin G. Libby, University of North Dakota. Discussion by Lawrence J. Burpee, Ottawa, Canada.

"The American Intervention in West Florida." Isaac J. Cox, University of Cincinnati. Discussion by a speaker to be announced.

"A Century of Steamboat Navigation on the Ohio." Archer B. Hulbert, Marietta College. Discussion by R. B. Way, Indiana University.

"The Beginnings of the Free-Trade Movement in the Canadian Northwest." P. E. Gunn, Winnipeg, Canada.

"Early Forts on the Upper Mississippi." Dan E. Clark, State Historical Society of Iowa.

WEDNESDAY, December 28.

9:00 A. M. Meetings of Committees (at call of the chairmen).

9:30 A. M. ASSEMBLY ROOM, CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

Session on the Teaching of History and Civics under the auspices of the North Central History Teachers' Association.—Chairman, James A. Woodburn, Indiana University.

"The Evolution of the Teacher." Lucy M. Salmon, Vassar College.

"Is Government Teachable in the Schools?" Albert Bushnell Hart, Harvard University.

"Local History and the City Community as Themes for

Civic Teaching." Arthur W. Dunn, Central High School, Philadelphia.

"How the Cincinnati Public Schools Are Using Local History." Frank P. Goodwin, Woodward High School, Cincinnati.

Discussion.

An Illustrative Civics Class from the Eighth Grade, Indianapolis Public Schools, "Waste and Saving." Miss Flora Swan, Indianapolis.

2:00 P. M.

Conferences.

1. *Ancient History*. Palm Room, Claypool Hotel.

Chairman, Henry B. Wright, Yale University.

"The Western Campaigns of Sennacherib." Robert W. Rogers, Drew Theological Seminary.

"Motive and Character in Polybius." George W. Botsford, Columbia University.

"Some Aspects of Roman Imperialism." R. F. Scholz, University of California.

"The Monument of Ancyra." William L. Westermann, University of Wisconsin.

Discussion. Outlines of the papers will be sent in advance to all who notify the chairman of their intention to be present.

2. *Modern European History*. Club Room, Claypool Hotel.

Chairman, Guy S. Ford, University of Illinois.

General Topic: "European History as a Field for American Historical Work."

Discussion opened with a paper by Charles M. Andrews, Yale University, on "The Doctor's Dissertation in European History."

Discussion continued by Archibald C. Coolidge, Harvard University; John M. Vincent, Johns Hopkins University; James W. Thompson, University of Chicago; Fred M. Fling, University of Nebraska.

3. *American Diplomatic History, with Special Reference to Latin-American Relations.* Ladies' Cafe, Claypool Hotel.

Chairman, James A. James, Northwestern University.

Papers by Joseph Schafer, University of Oregon; Joseph H. Sears, New York; James M. Callahan, West Virginia University.

(Subjects and additional speakers to be announced.)

4. *Conference of State and Local Historical Societies.* Assembly Room, Claypool Hotel.

Chairman, Charles M. Burton, Detroit, Mich.

Transaction of business.

Introductory remarks by the Chairman.

"The Collection and Preservation of Historical Sources, Manuscript and Printed, as a Function of Historical Societies." Reuben G. Thwaites, State Historical Society of Wisconsin.

Discussion on "The Collection of Materials": (a) "The Collection of Materials Bearing on Religious and Church History," William H. Allison, Colgate University; (b) "Publicity as a Means of Adding to Collections."

"The Preservation and Care of Collections, with Especial Reference to the Restoration and Treatment of Manuscripts." Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois, Illinois State Historical Library.

8:00 P. M. ASSEMBLY ROOM, CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

Address of welcome. Thomas R. Marshall, Governor of Indiana.

Presidential Address. Frederick J. Turner, Harvard University.

At the close of the session there will be a reception for ladies and gentlemen at the John Herron Art Institute. Members will be taken by special cars from the Claypool Hotel to the reception.

THURSDAY, December 29.

10:00 A. M. ASSEMBLY ROOM, CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

General Session Commemorating the Fiftieth Anniversary of Secession.

The North in 1860.

"Cotton and Border Politics, 1850-1860." Worthington C. Ford, Massachusetts Historical Society.

"The Decision of the Ohio Valley." Carl R. Fish, University of Wisconsin.

"The Dred Scott Decision." Edward S. Corwin, Princeton University.

"The Doctrine of Secession and Coercion." Andrew C. McLaughlin, University of Chicago.

2:00 P. M.

Conferences.

1. *Medieval History.* Club Room, Claypool Hotel.

Chairman, Earl W. Dow, University of Michigan.

"Royal Purveyance in Fourteenth Century England, Especially in the Light of Simon Islip's *Speculum Regis*." Chalfant Robinson, Yale University.

General Topic: "Profitable Fields of Investigation in Medieval History." Informal discussion opened by Charles H. Haskins, Harvard University, with remarks on "Comparative Constitutional History."

2. *Conference of Archivists.* Ladies' Cafe, Claypool Hotel.

Chairman, Herman V. Ames, University of Pennsylvania.

"The Work of the International Conference of Archivists and Librarians at Brussels, August 28-31, 1910." A. J. F. Van Laer, Archivist, State Library of New York.

"What Material Should Go into the Archives?"

Discussion opened by Dunbar Rowland, Department of Archives and History, State of Mississippi, and Gaillard Hunt, Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress.

Discussion continued by Victor H. Paltsits, State Historian of New York; Frederic L. Paxson, University of Wisconsin; R. D. W. Connor, North Carolina Historical Commission; Reuben G. Thwaites, Wisconsin State Historical Society; Thomas M. Owen, Department of Archives and History, State of Alabama.

3. *Conference of Teachers of History in Teachers' Colleges and Normal Schools.* Banquet Room T.

Chairman, Albert H. Sanford, State Normal School, LaCrosse, Wis.

"The Professional Training of High School History Teachers." Thomas N. Hoover, Teachers' College, Ohio State University. Discussion led by Frank S. Bogardus, Indiana State Normal School, Terre Haute.

"The Requirements Fixed by State and Other Authorities for High School Teachers of History." Edgar Dawson, Normal College, New York City. Informal discussion.

4:30-6:00 P. M. Tea at the residence of Mrs. E. C. Atkins, 1312 North Meridian Street, to which all visiting ladies are invited.

8:00 P. M. Session on European History. Assembly Room, Claypool Hotel.

"The Efforts of the Danish Kings to Recover the English Crown After the Death of Harthacnut." Laurence M. Larson, University of Illinois.

"Some Critical Notes on the Works of S. R. Gardiner." Roland G. Usher, Washington University.

"Anglo-Dutch Relations, 1654-1660." Ralph C. H. Catterall, Cornell University.

"Historiography of the French Revolution with Special Reference to the Work of Aulard." H. Morse Stephens, University of California.

"Alexis de Tocqueville and the Republic of 1848." Charles D. Hazen, Smith College.

10:00 P. M. Smoker at the University Club.

FRIDAY, December 30.

10:00 A. M. AUDITORIUM, Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, New York and Illinois Streets.

General Session Commemorating the Fiftieth Anniversary of Secession.

The South in 1860.

"Some Recollections of a Horseback Ride Through the South in 1850." James B. Angell, President Emeritus, University of Michigan.

"The Lower South in the Election of 1860." David Y. Thomas, University of Arkansas.

"North Carolina on the Eve of Secession." William K. Boyd, Trinity College, North Carolina.

"The Waning Power of the South in the Northwest, 1856-1860." William E. Dodd, University of Chicago.

12:30 P. M. CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

Luncheon, followed by informal speaking.

Toastmaster, James A. Woodburn, Indiana University.

8:00 P. M. ASSEMBLY ROOM, CLAYPOOL HOTEL.

Round Table Discussion. General Topic: "The Relation of History to the Newer Sciences of Mankind."

Paper by James Harvey Robinson, Columbia University. Discussion led by George L. Burr, Cornell University; Max Farrand, Yale University; George W. Knight, Ohio State University; Frederic L. Paxson, University of Wisconsin; George H. Mead, University of Chicago.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL

The approaching meeting of the American Historical Association and allied organizations from Tuesday, December 27, to Friday, December 30, in Indianapolis, has already been repeatedly referred to in this magazine. In this number is published, practically in full, the exceedingly interesting program. All of our readers should look over this program with reference to attending at least some of the meetings. No charge and no restrictions of any kind are placed upon the attendance of the general public. Every one interested in history is cordially invited to attend the sessions. The program speaks for itself, but especial attention may well be called to the session upon Western History, Tuesday evening; the session upon the Teaching of History and Civics, Wednesday morning; the conference of State and Local Historical Societies, Wednesday afternoon; the meeting Wednesday evening to be addressed by Governor Marshall and Professor Frederick J. Turner, president of the American Historical Association, and the two sessions on Thursday and Friday mornings, on the occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of Secession.

The editor wishes again to urge the importance of membership in the Indiana Historical Society and the American Historical Association. Opportunity will be given at the registration desk at the Claypool Hotel to apply for membership in either or both of these organizations. While membership is in both cases elective, the governing bodies have been exceedingly liberal and broad in their policy, and no one interested in history and the extension of its study need hesitate to apply for membership. The annual membership fee of the American Historical Society is \$3, and of the Indiana Historical Society \$1. In both cases this entitles members to receive free of charge all the regular publications of the society.

The North Central History Teachers' Association, the Mississippi Valley and the Ohio Valley Historical Associations all meet in connection with the other organizations referred to, and will also be glad to make additions to their membership at this time.

The article upon the Institutional History of Lake County, published in this number, represents a kind of writing which it is the policy of the INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY to encourage. It is the product of work done during the college course at Earlham College under the direction of the Department of History. The magazine will be glad to publish from time to time articles of a similar character. There are twenty or more institutions of higher learning in the State where work of this sort ought to be done nearly every year. Too much of our teaching is devoted to spiritless and pointless traveling over the well-worn, hard-beaten tracks of general historical knowledge. We too often take our students to the granaries into which long-known historical facts have been garnered by other writers and ask them to shovel the piles of grain around from one place to another. We too seldom ask them to do the more vital and productive work of threshing out the wheat from the straw and the chaff, and themselves putting more grain into the granary. And so it is that much of our teaching of history is stale and profitless.

There is no intention in this to disparage the importance of careful and insistent drill in the well-established facts of historical significance. High school and college students alike ought to know more facts, dates and events, and to know them better than they do. But side by side with this historical drill, there ought to be given a taste at least of the methods and the joy of creative historical work. Students should be stimulated in the ambition to find out things for themselves. They should be taught to put books and authors to the test of accuracy by their own investigations. They should be led to the summit and the end of all true historical teaching, the desire to get at the truth of things by direct, original, first-hand work.

There is no field open to Indiana students and colleges for this sort of work that is comparable to the field of local history. The equipment of even the largest of our institutions renders difficult

first-class work along this line in European history. There is furthermore the difficulty of having to deal frequently with two or more foreign languages. But even a comparatively small library and meager equipment does not prevent really original work in much of American and especially local history. The student can frequently collect his own material, and this is one of the best parts of the work. We hope that more of our colleges and universities will go into this work. For the publication of the product of the work the pages of this magazine will always be open.

NOTES.

Plans are being made at Lafayette for the celebration in 1911 of the centennial of the battle of Tippecanoe. Professor Thomas F. Moran, of Purdue University, is chairman of the committee in charge.

At a special meeting of the Indiana Historical Society on Thursday, December 1, an appropriation of fifty dollars was made by the society toward defraying the expenses connected with the meeting of the American Historical Association and allied societies at Indianapolis. A resolution was also passed urging upon the Legislature the necessity of a new State Library and Museum building.

At an informal dinner given by the Commercial Club, of Indianapolis, to the members of the Indiana Historical Society on the evening of December 9, there was an attendance of thirty-four. Short talks were made by Dr. Wynn, of the Civic Improvement Commission of the Commercial Club, D. C. Brown, Harlow Lindley, James A. Woodburn, C. B. Coleman and others. A paper was read by J. P. Dunn which is printed in this number of the quarterly.

The organization of a local historical society is being agitated at Crawfordsville. Montgomery county should maintain an active organization. Those interested should address Professor Charles A. Tuttle, Wabash College.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

HISTORY OF INDIANAPOLIS.

[By Jacob Piatt Dunn. Illustrated. 2v., pp. 641, 616, numbered consecutively 1257. The Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago. 1910. Sold by subscription only, \$25.]

This work consists, as most county and city histories do, of two distinct parts. Volume I is a history of Indianapolis, called in the subtitle *The Greater Indianapolis*, and volume II is a series of biographical sketches of the "leading citizens." The author, Mr. Dunn, has evidently had nothing whatever to do with volume II. His work as a historian of Indianapolis must be considered first, and independently of the biographical studies.

Mr. Dunn's work is called for by the absence of any recent history of Indianapolis. Twenty-five or more years has passed since the appearance of Sulgrove's *History of Indianapolis and Marion County*. In view of the fact, however, that relatively a good deal about the early history of the city had been already put into book form, Mr. Dunn would have done well to have given a larger part of his work to recent developments and less to early days. In some places, also, Mr. Dunn goes into lengthy details and occasionally gives space to trifles, but when 641 quarto pages are given to Indianapolis there is perhaps room for this. The author's genial personality occasionally comes to the surface in interesting but undignified phrases, as in connection with the famous Dudley letter of instructions for the election of 1888 that floaters be organized in blocks of five with a "trusted man with the necessary funds in charge." Mr. Dunn refers to a change of words in the newspaper publication of the letter as made by "some Eastern ass." These are comparatively minor criticisms, however, of a work which is evidently entitled to the highest praise.

So far as the reviewer has been able to verify statements, Mr. Dunn is accurate in his facts and fair in his inferences. There has been a vast amount of research and investigation in the making of the history. It would not have been a genuine product of its au-

thor if he had not gone fully into disputed questions. The mooted point as to whether George Pogue or John McCormick was the first settler is decided by Mr. Dunn in favor of McCormick in the best treatment of the subject yet published. That history is not yet an exact science, however, may be seen by the appearance in 1908 of a statement by the honored president of the Indiana Historical Society that Ignatius Brown had "marshalled such an array of evidence as seems to leave little room for further doubt" that George Pogue was the first settler (D. W. Howe, "Making a Capital in the Wilderness," page 315), and by Mr. Dunn's full discussion ending with the verdict, "the conclusion seems irresistible * * * that John McCormick was the first permanent settler" (History of Indianapolis, I, 45). It ought to be added, however, that Mr. Dunn accepts the tradition that George Pogue's house was the first house built, having been put up in 1819 by one Ute Perkins and abandoned by him but occupied afterwards by George Pogue.

The one omission of any consequence is the neglect to give any account of organized charity work in the city. The importance and significance of the Charity Organization Society entitles it to considerable notice, if not to a chapter by itself. More than offsetting this, is Mr. Dunn's good judgment in omitting much material which wearies the reviewer of most county histories, namely the early history of the North American continent as a whole and the early history of the State. Every local historian in this part of the country either has to take a running start before he jumps into his subject, or else assumes that his reader will doubt the existence of his county unless he ties it back to Columbus or even to the creation of the world. Mr. Dunn omits all that and starts in with the beginnings of Indianapolis.

Not the least merit of the first volume is the style of the narrative. It is clear, vivid and interesting—it makes good reading. There is always a lurking humor even in the account of the most commonplace subjects. What reader is not refreshed in reading about an early insurance company by coming without warning upon this, "It ran along until Childs became infatuated with a young woman and eloped to Oregon, leaving a wife and a Sunday-school, of which he was superintendent, to mourn his loss" (volume I, p. 363). Every citizen of Indianapolis, old or new, will find that he

will get not only a great deal of valuable information about his city, but a great deal of entertainment in running over the pages of the History of Greater Indianapolis.

As to the advertising part of the work, the series of autobiographical sketches which comprise volume II, the least said the better. What can be said of publishers who insert a full-page plate of "Pop" June and give us no likeness of Senator Beveridge, Governor Marshall and Vice-President Fairbanks; whose only account of President Harrison is a passing reference under the title of Colonel Russell B. Harrison; who omit entirely such men of the past as George P. Julian and such men of this generation as Hugh H. Hanna—what but that they are out to make as much money as possible out of the vanity of our "prominent citizens." It is surprising how many prominent citizens we have. The reviewer is compelled to confess that, after a residence of some years in Indianapolis, he was not aware that the city possessed such a stock of patriotic soldiers, illustrious doctors, loyal and devoted citizens, remarkable business men, distinguished educators, men who have gained impregnable holds upon popular confidence and esteem, judges whose courses on the bench have been marked by great discrimination, fidelity and judicial acumen so that their official records stand to their perpetual credit, sons who have added laurels to the honored names of fathers, as here give an account of themselves.

PAST AND PRESENT OF TIPPECANOE COUNTY.

[By General R. P. De Hart. Illustrated. 2v. B. F. Bowen & Co., Indianapolis. 1909.]

Judge De Hart is well qualified to be the historian of Tippecanoe county. His work is well done. It contains excellent chapters upon the Indian occupancy and the battle of Tippecanoe (though overloaded with the speeches at the dedication of the Battleground monument), the city of Lafayette, Purdue University, and various phases of local development. Many of the chapters were written by collaborators of the author, S. Vater, Brainerd Hooker, Alva O. Reser, R. F. Hight, Dr. S. S. Washburn. There is not a great amount of new information in the work, but it is a convenient gathering together of a large mass of information concerning Tippecanoe

county and Lafayette, and will be of increasing value as the years go on.

The second volume is the usual eulogistic collection of fulsome biographies, subscription for which makes the county history profitable for the publisher.

HOME FOLKS.

[A Series of Stories by Old Settlers of Fulton County. Volumes I and II. By Marguerite Miller. Illustrated. 146 and 105 pages respectively. Published by the author, Rochester, Indiana. No date.]

These booklets are made up of stories of the personal experiences of pioneers of Fulton county. They were originally written for the *Rochester Republican*, and as an afterthought published in book form. The demand for them was so great that most of the copies were sold immediately upon publication. Miss Miller is to be congratulated upon her success in getting these stories and in putting them into such form as to bring them before the people. As far as possible, she has given the words of the pioneers themselves, preserving the originality and the individuality of the narrators. The stories make very interesting reading and add a good deal to our store of knowledge in regard to early schools, roads, conditions prevailing before the Civil War, and genealogy. The photographs published with the stories are also of interest and value. It is to be hoped that Miss Miller will continue her work, as her interview with Mrs. James Smith, age ninety-eight, published in the *Rochester Republican* of October 13, 1910, gives promise she will. It is to be hoped also that copies of these books will be preserved, even though they are bound in paper, as there are many things of value in them. If other volumes are published, it would be well worth while to give them a full table of contents and an index.

THE ILLINOIS COUNTRY—1763-1774.

[Clarence Edwin Carter, A. M., Ph. D., Assistant Professor of History in Illinois College. 223 pp. Published by The American Historical Association, Washington. 1910. \$1.50; to members of the Association, \$1.00.]

This account of the Illinois country under English control, though not bearing directly upon Indiana history, touches it at so many points and contributes so much to the correct understanding of conditions in Indiana settlements also that it is to be looked upon as a valuable addition to the history of this State. The worth of the monograph is attested by its receiving the Justin Winsor prize in 1908 for the best essay in American history submitted to the American Historical Association in the contest that year. It is a thoroughly scientific treatment of the subject, based upon a personal investigation of practically all the accessible original material, manuscript as well as printed. Perhaps the most important facts brought to light for the first time are those concerning the proposed establishment of a separate English colony in the northwest between 1763 and 1768, in which Benjamin Franklin and other prominent men were interested. Trade conditions and contests for trade are also for the first time described in a full and satisfactory manner.

Established 1862

New Telephone 5123

C. PINGPANK

Dealer in

Rare and Antiquarian Books



SEND FOR CATALOGUES

Books of Value Bought, Sold and Exchanged

On the Viaduct, 122 Virginia Ave., Indianapolis

PICTURES THAT WEAR WELL

We make it a special aim to meet the desire of discriminating buyers for pictures that wear well—the kind whose interest is ever fresh through years of intimate association.

THE H. LIEBER COMPANY

24 WEST WASHINGTON STREET INDIANAPOLIS INDIANA

HOMES DESIRED FOR CHILDREN

The agents of the Board of State Charities have in the past year been very successful in securing a large number of good homes for dependent children who are public wards. There are still a large number of desirable children available for placing in suitable homes. Doubtless there are many families that would make a home for a child. An important part of the Board's work is to bring the homeless child and childless home together. The Board solicits the cooperation of all who are interested in securing proper homes in families for children. For further information address

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES,
STATE HOUSE, INDIANAPOLIS.



